# Implications of Return Migration Intentions of Pakistani Immigrants for Urban Development in Pakistan

A Study of the Global Economic Crisis Period (2008-11) in Germany

ASLAM, S. ATIF BILAL
Faculty of Spatial Planning
TU Dortmund University, Germany
2015

# Implications of Return Migration Intentions of Pakistani Immigrants for Urban Development in Pakistan

A Study of the Global Economic Crisis Period (2008-11) in Germany

by Aslam, S. Atif Bilal

A thesis submitted to the Faculty of Spatial Planning of the TU Dortmund University in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the award of a degree of a Doktor-Ingenieur (Doctor of Engineering)

### **Doctoral Committee:**

Supervisors: Prof. Dr. Sabine Baumgart, TU Dortmund University

Prof. i.R. Dr. Einhard Schmidt-Kallert, TU Dortmund University

Examiner: Prof. i.R. Dr. Wolfgang-Peter Zingel, Universität Heidelberg

#### **DECLARATION**

I hereby declare that this doctoral dissertation is a product of an independent inquiry. All the material which is not original to this work has been properly cited, referenced and acknowledged. I also declare that a prior consent has been taken from the PhD Commission for publishing a conference paper (in proceedings of an international conference) from this research work.

Aslam, S. Atif Bilal Dortmund; September 03, 2015

## **DEDICATION**

Dedicated to the victims of the Peshawar school massacre (16.12.2014), especially to 132 schoolchildren who passed away in innocence, instead of passing out from the unfortunate school.

#### **ACKNOWLEDGEMENT**

First of all, I thank to Allah Almighty for giving me strength and patience which eased my way to accomplish this research work. I also thank to Allah for blessing me with the supportive, kind hearted and caring research supervisors whose intellectual thoughtfulness paved the path for me to successfully complete this research work. My sincere gratitude goes to Prof. Dr. Sabine Baumgart and Prof. i.R. Dr. Einhard Schmidt-Kallert for their efficient supervision and support throughout the course of this research work without which, it would have been impossible to complete it.

I, wholeheartedly, thank Higher Education Commission (HEC), Pakistan for awarding me a PhD scholarship for the whole duration of this research work. I also thank German Academic Exchange Service (DAAD) for efficiently administering the HEC scholarship, funding German language course and taking care of the administrative matters to make my stay in Germany comfortable and pleasant. I am also highly grateful to the University of Engineering and Technology (UET), Lahore-Pakistan for granting me a study leave with full salary for the whole period of my stay in Germany. That continued salary enabled me to enjoy living with my loving family, which made my stay in Germany, a tranquil experience. I am grateful to Prof. Dr. Ghulam Abbas Anjum for taking care of administrative matters related to my study leave extensions.

There were many other persons who also contributed to this research, whose efforts need to be appreciated. I extend my gratitude to all the presenters/lecturers of PhD Colloquium and the Joint PhD programme organized by the Faculty of Spatial Planning, TU Dortmund University and Prof. Dr. Daniel Müller respectively. Attending these sessions/lectures broadened my research knowledge which greatly assisted me in completing this work. I am thankful to my colleagues, particularly Heike Köckler, Raphael Sieber, Benjamin Doe and Teresa Sprague for assisting me during different phases of this research. I appreciate the contribution made by Naeem Ahmed Qureshi for giving his input on the statistical testing section of this work. There were instances when I needed secondary data and information related to urban development sector in Pakistan for which I was relying on my contacts in Pakistan. I express thanks to Muhammad Umar Farooq and Salman Mahfooz for rendering their quick assistance for such moments of need. I also acknowledge the proof reading services provided by Helen Labuschagne and Robin Chang.

Special thanks are due to all the respondents of this study. Their friendly and cooperative response encouraged and enabled me to complete this work. Here I also want to extend gratitude to all those persons who assisted me in finding the relevant respondents for the data collection phase of this research. Though the list of such persons is long, I am particularly thankful to Kashif Imran, Shahid Chauhdry, Jamshed Hasan, Mohsin Raza, Shafaq Hussain, Mudassar Razzaq, Muhammad Amad, my HEC Batch-mates especially Asim Pervaiz and the members of the Pakistanische Gemeinde.

Finally, it was my family whose moral and priceless support kept me encouraged throughout this research work. I am deeply thankful to my wife — Tehmina Atif and my children — Muhammad Yusha Atif and Farhaal Atif for being with me in a foreign land, and sacrificing many pleasures and comforts of the homeland. I appreciate the sincere prayers and patience of my family back home, especially my parents who are anxiously waiting for my successful return.

At the end, I am thankful to Germany and its people. The wonderful Germany experience will remain in my memory for my whole lifetime.

#### **ABSTRACT**

The literature identifies various typologies of and reasons for migration out of which economic motive has been considered as one of the paramount reasons. This reflects that migratory patterns, translocal practices and behaviours of international economic migrants are associated with the changes in the economic conditions of the immigration countries. Though evidence of increased international return migration during past economic crises has been found to be significant, recent empirical findings suggest that return migration is becoming resilient towards crisis shocks. This observation has been illustrated in the literature by the theories of livelihood strategies, transnationality and globalization. However, there is no insight available for the effects of economic crises on 'return migration intentions' (RMI) of immigrants. Although, some studies show that immigrants remit more to origin countries under RMI, the nature of the performed translocal spatial practices through increased remittances and their implications for urban development in origin countries has until now been unclear. Another associated underlying problem is the lack of clear understanding of the term 'urban development'.

Given this background, this study firstly conceptualizes the debate of development by interconnecting the theories of development, sustainability and globalization. Then, the conceptualized debate about development is synthesized with the urban theory to better understand the term urban development in a broader context of multi-scaled urban change factors. Secondly, by applying a sequential mixed methods research approach, this study investigates the relation between the effects of the global economic crisis and RMI of the Pakistani immigrants residing in Germany. This study further explores the translocal spatial practices of Pakistani immigrants performed in Pakistan during a period of 2008-12 and the reasons behind their performance. Lastly, a method of 'Urban Development Index (UDI)' has been devised within the presented urban development debate to assess the implications of the performed practices for the urban development in Pakistan.

This study finds a significant association between the effects of the global economic crisis and RMI of the Pakistani immigrants. Though a majority of the translocal spatial practices was being performed in the human capability development sector, about half of the remittances were invested for performance of the practices in the local housing markets. Other than the labour market interactions, little difference was found between the practices performed by immigrants who had RMI and by those who had not. Adding to the theoretical debate of transnationality, this study finds that some translocal practices were being performed under RMI by initiating a return migration process in order to bring an end to the transnational lifestyles instead of keeping the transnational lifestyles intact. This study finds that the performed translocal spatial practices of Pakistani immigrants had positive implications for urban development in Pakistan at micro level. Finally, it is found that around one fifth of the total impact within the constructed urban development frame was exerted by the practices performed under RMI.

It is mainly recommended that local labour markets, urban housing sector and overseas investments should be the priority strategy response areas for emigrating countries, while formulating policies to deal with the implications of economic crisis conditions in immigration countries. Through harnessing the skills and resources of the potential return migrants, economic crisis periods could be converted into opportunities for urban development in origin countries.

<u>Keywords</u>: Return migration, urban development, translocality, economic crisis, mixed-methods, Pakistani immigrants

## **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Sr. No	o. Description	Pg. No.
Declai	ration	i
Dedica	ation	ii
Ackno	wledgement	iii
Abstra	act	iv
Table	of contents	V
List of	tables	viii
List of	figures/maps	xi
List of	graphs	xi
List of	acronyms	xii
1.	Introduction	1
1.1	Problem statement	2
1.2	Relevance of the study	3
1.3	Main research questions	5
1.4	Structure of the dissertation	5
2.	Development and Migration: Theoretical and Conceptual Debate	7
2.1	Development	7
2.1.1	Sustainability: a response to the development debate?	9
2.1.2	Multi-scaled dynamics: from global to local	11
2.2	Migration	13
2.2.1	International migration	13
2.2.2	Transnationality	14
2.2.3	Return migration	16
2.2.4	Return migration intentions	20
2.2.5	Remittances	20
2.3	Migration and development interaction	24
2.4	Concluding summary	27
3.	Urban Development	29
3.1	Defining urban development	29
3.2	Measuring urban development	31
3.3	Concluding summary	34
4.	Global Economic Crisis and International Migration	36
4.1	An overview of the historic economic crises and migratory flows	36
4.2	Global economic crisis 2008-11: a general outlook	39
4.3	Global economic crisis period in Germany	43
4.4	Economic situation in Pakistan during the crisis period	49
5.	Pakistani Immigrants in Germany	52
5.1	Demographic, migration and socioeconomic characteristics	53
5.2	Remittance outflows to Pakistan	55
6.	Research Methodology	57
6.1	Conceptual framework	57
6.2	Detailed research questions	59
6.3	Research approach	59
6.3.1	Mixed methods research approach	60
6.3.2	Research process	63

Sr. No.	Description	Pg. No.
6.4	Target Population	63
6.5	Sampling and sample size	64
6.5.1	Quantitative survey	64
6.5.2	Qualitative interview	70
6.6	Data collection method	74
6.6.1	Quantitative survey	74
6.6.2	Qualitative interviews	80
6.7	Data analysis methods	83
6.7.1	Quantitative survey	83
6.7.2	Qualitative interviews	85
6.8	Ethical issues	86
6.9	Concluding summary	88
7.	Migration and Demographic Profile of the Target Population	90
7.1	Migration profile of the target population	90
7.1.1	Return migration intentions	100
7.2	Demographic profile of the target population	103
7.3	Triangulation	107
7.4	Concluding summary	109
8.	Global Economic Crisis and Return Migration Intentions	110
8.1	Affectedness of the target population: perceptions and reality	110
8.2	Relationship between the economic crisis and the return migration intentions	113
8.3	Perceptions regarding the effects of the economic crisis	119
8.4	Triangulation of established typologies	126
8.5	Concluding summary	127
9.	Translocal Spatial Practices of Pakistani Immigrants (2008-12)	129
9.1	Selected markets/sector	129
9.2	Transnational social connections: key instrument for performed practices	130
9.3	Translocal spatial practices during the crisis time	133
9.4	Motivational reasons behind the performed practices	142
9.4.1	Pure altruism	145
9.4.2	Tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest	146
9.4.3	Pure self-interest	149
9.4.4	Return migration intentions	151
9.5	Reasons for non-performed translocal practices	153
9.5	Concluding summary	155
10.	Implications for Urban Development	157
10.1	Implications of Performed Practices	157
10.1.1	Practices performed in the housing market/sector	157
10.1.2	Practices performed for human capabilities development	162
10.1.3	Practices performed in the business sector	165
10.1.4	Practices performed in financial markets/institutions	168
10.2	Impact assessment	169
10.2.1	Urban development index (UDI)	170
	Sub-indices of the practices under return migration intentions (RMI)	176
10.3	Concluding summary	178

Sr. No	. Description	Pg. No.
11.	Conclusions and Recommendations	180
11.1	Main findings	180
11.2	Conclusions and contributions	182
11.2	Recommendations	184
Biblio	graphy	190
Apper	ndices	198
1.	Global urban/Habitat agenda indicators	198
2.	The online groups accessed for online survey invitation	200
3.	Respondents of the quantitative survey by state and place of residence	201
4.	Sub-sample selection for the second phase of qualitative Interviews	203
5.	Online survey invitation brochure	205
6a.	Online questionnaire	206
6b.	Paper based questionnaire	235
7.	Data collection and management scheme	239
8.	Spatio-temporal setting of conducted qualitative interviews	240
9.	Interview guide	241
10.	Simple transcription rules	285
11a.	Interview transcript of a Type A respondent (Affected + RMI)	286
11b.	Interview transcript of a Type B respondent (Unaffected + RMI)	297
11c.	Interview transcript of a Type C respondent (Affected – RMI)	309
11d.	Interview transcript of a Type D respondent (Unaffected – RMI)	323
12.	Urban development index	337

## **LIST OF TABLES**

Sr. No.	. Title	Pg. No
2.1	Concept/criteria and respective typology/term for defining migration	14
2.2	Effects of the variables on probability and level of remittances by migrants	23
3.1	Urban development indicators	33
4.1	Economic/global events, migration policy field and research community	37
	orientation for corresponding time periods	
4.2	International migrant stock (millions)	40
4.3	International remittances, annual increase and percentage growth	41
4.4	Average remittance per international migrant a year	42
4.5	GDP growth rates (annual %) of Germany in comparison with other hard hit	44
	European economies	
4.6	International migrant stock in Germany	45
4.7	International remittance inflows and outflows from Germany (USD Millions)	46
4.8	Remittance outflows from Germany in comparison with international remittances	46
4.9	Average remittance per international migrant from Germany a year	47
4.10	Average remittance per international migrant (international definition)	47
0	from Germany a year	•
4.11	Annual unemployment rates for labour force in Germany	48
4.12	Net migration in Germany	49
4.13	GDP annual growth rates of Pakistan	50
4.14	Worldwide remittance inflows to Pakistan and percentage annual growth	50
4.15	Unemployment rates in Pakistan	51
5.1	Share of Pakistani migrants in South/Southeast Asian migrants in Germany	53
5.2	Share of Pakistani Muslim migrants in South/Southeast Asian Muslim migrants	
5.3	Age structure of the Muslim immigrants in Germany	54
5.4	Distribution of South/Southeast Asian immigrants across the German states	54
5.5	Highest school leaving qualification of the interviewed Muslim immigrants	55
5.6	Employment status of the interviewed Muslim immigrants	55
5.7	Remittance outflows to Pakistan from Germany	56
6.1	Selected sample sizes and their completion status	70
6.2	Established typologies of Pakistani immigrants	71
6.3	Sample size and distribution by typology for qualitative interviews	72
6.4	Sample completion status according to initial plan and with readjustments	74
6.5	Research design methodology	89
7.1	Country of the birth	90
7.2	Pakistan as birth country of the parents	91
7.3	Citizenship of the respondents at the time of data collection	91
7.4	Past citizenship of the respondents	91
7.5	Permanent residence permit	92
7.6	Birthplaces of Pakistani born respondents	92
7.7	Leading birthplaces of the Pakistani born respondents	93
7.8	Leading last residence places of the respondents	95
7.9	First entry into Germany status of the respondents	96
7.10	First entry into Germany year	97

Sr. No.	Title P	g. No.
7.11	Return visits of the first generation Pakistani immigrants in Germany	98
7.12	Visits to Pakistan by German born Pakistani immigrants	98
7.13	Stay time during visits to Pakistan	99
7.14	Intended stay in Germany	100
7.15	Future intentions to return back to Pakistan	101
7.16	Return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period	102
7.17	Reasons for return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period	d 103
7.18	Gender of the respondents	103
7.19	Age of the respondents	104
7.20	Highest educational qualification attained	104
7.21	Occupation of the respondents	105
7.22	Marital status	105
7.23	Citizenship of respondents' spouse	106
7.24	Living place of the family in cases where the spouses had Pakistani citizenship	106
7.25	Family members of the respondents living together	107
7.26	Net monthly income of the respondents	107
7.27	Triangulating the findings of the quantitative survey	108
8.1	Affectedness of the respondents by the outcomes of the global economic crisis	111
8.2	Broad typology of the respondents according to RMI and affectedness	112
8.3	Mentioned affecting factors and reasons for return migration intentions	113
	during the global economic crisis period	
8.4	Affectedness level of the respondents	113
8.5	Detailed typology of the respondents	114
8.6	Significance testing between affectedness and return migration intentions	114
8.7	Significance testing between level of affectedness and return migration	115
	intentions	
8.8	Significant classes of the control variables	115
8.9	Standardized residuals for the broad typology of the respondents	116
8.10	Standardized residuals for the detailed typology of the respondents	117
8.11	Strength of association for broad typology of the respondents	117
8.12	Strength of association for detailed typology of the respondents	117
8.13	Dependency testing for return migration intentions and affectedness	118
8.14	Dependency testing for return migration intentions and level of affectedness	119
8.15	The perception level of the respondents towards affecting factors	125
8.16	Readjustments made in broad and detailed typologies	128
9.1	Procedure for selection of relevant markets/sectors	130
9.2	Key agents: non-migrant family members	131
9.3	Remittances by category of respondents	132
9.4	Translocal spatial practices of the Pakistani immigrants by category	134
9.5	Performed Practices and remittances sent for general consumption, social	137
	capital, loan repayments and customary/religious practices (2008-12)	
9.6	Performed practices and investments in the local housing market/sector	139
9.7	Performed practices and investments in business markets	141
9.8	Performed practices and investments in financial markets/institutions	142
9.9	Summary of the performed practices and remittances by category (2008-12)	143
9.10	Practices and remittances by category under pure altruism	147

Sr. No.	Title	Pg. No.
9.11	Practices and remittances by category under tempered altruism/enlightened	150
	self-interest	
9.12	Practices and remittances by category under pure self-interest	151
9.13	Performed practices under return migration intentions	153
9.14	Reasons behind non-performed practices	155
10.1	Gifts sent/carried and urban change domain	163
10.2	Impact factors for the performed practices in each broad sector/market	170
10.3	Sub-index of the practice of sending/carrying gifts by category	172
10.4	Sub-index of the practices for human capability development by category	173
10.5	Sub-index of the practices in housing market by category	174
10.6	Sub-index of the practices in business markets by category	175
10.7	Sub-index of the practices in financial markets by category	175
10.8	UDI of the performed practices	176
10.9	Sub-indices of the practices performed under RMI (only remittance practices)	178
11.1	Recommendations matrix	188

## LIST OF FIGURES/MAPS

Sr. No.	Title	Pg. No
2.1	Development, sustainability and global forces	12
2.2	Conceptualization of the transnationality perspective	17
2.3	Different cases of return migration	17
2.4	Different migration stages for economic migrants and their link with return migration	19
2.5	Return migration process	21
2.6	Migration and development interaction highlighting the current state of the research debate	26
3.1	Different dimensional explanations of the urban	30
3.2	Concept of urban in relation to urban change factors	31
3.3	Theoretical framework for defining urban development	32
4.1	Population with migration background in Germany	45
6.1	Conceptual framework of the study	57
6.2	Multi-staged sequential mixed methods research approach	64
6.3	Research process	65
7.1	Leading birthplaces of the respondents	94
7.2	Leading last residence places of the respondents	96

## **LIST OF GRAPHS**

Sr. No.	Title	Pg. No.
4.1:	Gap between remittance inflows and outflows from Germany	46
9.1	Share of the remittances by market/sector (2008-12)	143
9.2	Total remittances by category (2008-12)	144
9.3	Motivational reasons behind sent remittances (2008-12)	153
10.1	Urban development index (UDI) by sub-indices	176
10.2	Sub-indices by category	177

#### LIST OF ACRONYMS

AJK Azad Jammu and Kashmir

AZR Central Register of Foreigners (Ausländische Zentrale Register)

BA Federal Agency for Employment, Germany (Bundesagentur für Arbeit)

BAMF Federal Office for Migration and Refugees (Bundesagentur für Migration und

Flüchtlinge)

CDI City Development Index

Destatis Federal Statistical Office of Germany (Statistisches Bundesamt)

FDI Foreign Direct Investment
GDP Gross Domestic Product
GMG Global Migration Group
HDI Human Development Index

ILO International Labour Organization
IMF International Monetary Fund

IOM International Organisation for Migration

ITMC Information Technology and Media Centre (IT and Medien Centrum)

KPK Khyber Pakhtunkhwa

LDA Lahore Development Authority
MDG Millennium Development Goals

MLG Muslim Life in Germany

MOPHRD Ministry of Overseas Pakistanis and Human Resource Development

NELM New economics of labour migration

NRW North Rhine Westphalia

ODA Official Development Assistance

OECD Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development

PBS Pakistan Bureau of Statistics

POC Pakistan Origin Card

RMI Return Migration Intentions
SBP State Bank of Pakistan
UDI Urban Development Index

UNDESA United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs

UNDP United Nations Development Programme
UN-Habitat United Nations Human Settlement Programme

UNSD United Nations Statistics Division

USD United States Dollar

WCCD World Commission for Culture and Development

#### 1. INTRODUCTION

The recent global economic crisis (2008-10) has been regarded as the worst economic crisis since the great depression of 1930. It adversely affected many leading world economies. The affected economies started recovering in 2010 and finally the year 2011 was marked as the year of economic recovery (International Organisation for Migration, hereafter referred to as IOM, 2011: 54). The global economic crisis during that period significantly affected the labour markets of the affected countries. Among many consequences, increased unemployment was one of the main outcomes of the crisis in largely affected countries. Many of the countries affected by the economic crisis were the European countries which, for a long time had remained among top destination countries for emigrants from the global South and the East. The international migration encouraged by economic motives, was also affected worldwide due to the outcomes of the global economic crisis. This crisis triggered the debate on international migration and placed it on the priority policy agenda of many crisis hit countries.

Unemployment rates for immigrants were found to be higher than those compared to those of local citizens during the economic crisis period in many western immigration countries (Papademetriou et al., 2010: 8). Also, the past economic crisis periods experienced significant return migration flows worldwide and likewise the recent global economic crisis also caused outflows during the crisis time but not on a massive scale (Global Migration Group, hereafter referred to as GMG, 2010a; Ghosh, 2011: 102). The empirical evidence of the recent past studies shows that return migration is generally becoming resilient to the economic crises shocks (Castles, 2011). This observation can be illustrated by the theories of assimilation, livelihood strategies, transnationality and multilocality. But on the other hand, theories of globalisation in general while transnationalism and multilocality in particular, suggest an increase in transnational practices of the international migrants being performed in their countries of origin. This viewpoint is strengthened by the literature finding that the international remittances to the developing countries also remained resilient during the global economic crisis period, though there was some decline in some cases perhaps due to the increased unemployment among migrant workers (IOM, 2011: 56). The international migrants use remittances as their main instrument for performing many of their transnational practices in their countries of origin. Over the past few years, increased remittances to the developing countries have been viewed as a strategy for immigrants to keep their transnational lifestyles intact as Dittrich-Wesbuer and Plöger (2013) pointed out that attachment of people to more than one place is a common characteristic of recent times.

Though the trend of international return migration is diminishing, there is little insight available regarding the possibility of development of the return migration intentions (RMI) of immigrants due to the effects of the economic crises. As return migration intention is a fundamental component of the whole return migration process, economic oriented determinants of return migration suggest a link between the effects of the economic crises and the development of return migration intentions. The international migration has been much debated, especially during and after the time of economic crisis, but de Haas and Fokkema (2011) noted that there is still inadequate in-depth understanding of the factors which determine the migrant's intentions to decide about returning. It is important to study this under-researched area as past studies show that immigrants behave differently and

remit larger amounts of money to the origin countries under return migration intentions (Brown, 1997; Ahlburg and Brown, 1998; Straubhaar and Vădean, 2005; Holst and Schrooten, 2006; Ulku, 2012). It gives support that the practices performed by the immigrants through increased remittances could be a part of their return migration preparedness strategy and thus cannot be covered by the theories of transnationality and multilocality alone.

Also, the debate of migration and development interaction has been discussed in the literature with both optimistic and pessimistic perspectives, but there is an insufficient insight available for the implications of transnational practices performed by immigrants for the urban development in the origin countries. Schmidt-Kallert (2009) mentioned that the members of multi-locational households, while availing themselves of the opportunities of two or more locations, make an impact on the environmental conditions of both locations. He further pointed out that the impacts of their performed activities could be advantageous or detrimental to the overall development of the places concerned including both urban and rural, which needed to be researched further. But the term 'urban development' requires a serious inquiry as there is no universally agreed upon definition of development in the first place (GMG, 2010b: 10). Given this backdrop, this study, firstly, investigates the return migration intentions of Pakistani immigrants who resided in Germany during the global economic crisis period (2008-11) and a year after. Secondly, the study explores the transnational practices performed by the Pakistani immigrants during the same crisis period and their implications for the urban development in Pakistan. Lastly, it recommends some policy interventions to be considered by both immigration and emigration countries, especially during the economic crises as past trends show that such crises are cyclic in nature and could be expected again (IOM, 2010a: 25).

#### 1.1 Problem statement

Germany was not an exception to the recent past global economic crisis and according to the calculations of Federal Statistical Office, Germany (hereafter referred to as Destatis), real Gross Domestic Product (GDP) of Germany dropped by 5.0 % in the year 2009 while the World Bank reported 5.6 % drop in GDP (Online data) which was the most intensive decrease in Germany since World War II (Bundesagentur für Arbeit, hereafter referred to as BA, 2010a: 1). Consequently, the local labour market in Germany also suffered due to the increased unemployment rate during the crisis period. However, the overall impact of the economic crisis on the German labour market was found to be moderate which was explained by three reasons: reduction in working hours, reduction in productivity and the use of short-time working policy (Papademetriou et al., 2010: 66). But as in many other countries largely hit by the crisis, the unemployment rate for immigrants in Germany (17.1 %) was also noted to be significantly more compared to locals (8.0 %) in February, 2010 (ibid.: 72). Though, the introduced policy interventions worked well in dealing with the economic crisis effects on the labour market, there is still only limited insight available regarding their impact on immigrant's lives. It is likely that an immigrant who might not have lost his job during the crisis, might still have been affected due to other outcomes of the economic crisis. There was not any significant return or transient migration recorded from Germany during the crisis because of the less affected labour market, but the possibility of development of return migration intentions of immigrants due to the affectedness by the global economic crisis requires scientific investigation.

The literature (GMG, 2010a; IOM, 2011: 55) explained the insignificant movement of migrants from the destination countries during this period by the reason that the countries of origin were simultaneously facing the consequences of the economic crisis. In some cases, conditions were found to be even worse there when compared to those in the destination countries. Thus even unemployed migrants remained in countries of destination in the expectation of better prospects in the near future. But this was not the case with Pakistan's economic situation which is mainly an emigration country. Pakistan was ranked seventh in the list of the top emigrating countries worldwide in terms of the number of emigrants and eleventh in the top remittance receiving countries in year 2010 (World Bank, 2011: 3 & 13). Pakistan is less an export dependent country, so a larger shock to its economic growth was not found during the global economic crisis period (IOM, 2010a: 176). The World Bank (op. cit.: 123 & 199) reported 5.1 % average annual GDP growth rate of Pakistan for a period from 2005 to 2009 while in Germany, the same economic indicator was recorded at 0.5 %. Further, Pakistan changed its income classification group from low income country in 2007 to middle income group in 2010 (ibid.: xiv).

Recent empirical studies further show that remittances sent to Pakistan from Pakistani emigrants are significantly on constant rise since 2006 and at the time when the global economic crisis was at its peak in 2008-09, Pakistan was the highest remittance receiver in terms of annual percentage change in remittance flow (Fix et al., 2009: 80). The State Bank of Pakistan (hereafter referred to as SBP, online data) also reported a continuous and significant annual increase in international remittances from Pakistani emigrants throughout the global economic crisis period. In the peak crisis year of 2009, the remittances from Germany increased 29.4 % from the previous year which then dropped by 16.6 % for the next year, i.e. 2010 (own calculations). That drop might have been because of increased unemployment and other associated problems faced by Pakistani immigrants in Germany during and immediately after the peak crisis time. As the recovery of the German economy started in 2010, the next fiscal year, i.e. 2010-11 observed a 31.3 % increase in the remittances from Germany to Pakistan (SBP, online data). The increased remittances from Pakistani immigrants, at a time when they were being affected by the crisis conditions, could be a part of their return migration preparedness strategy rather just to maintain their transnational lifestyles. Mainly, this assumption encouraged me to take up the matter for scientific inquiry.

#### 1.2 Relevance of the study

The previous research on migration and development interaction has mainly been conducted through area studies at local level (Aslam, 2015). The focus of the past research has remained on the practices performed by either immigrants in the destination places or by returning migrants in the origin places and the implications of performed practices for development in socioeconomic terms. The migration theories do not incorporate nature of such migration impacts on development in the origin countries (de Haas, 2010). Still, there is insufficient insight to understand the implications of transnational practices performed by immigrants in transforming urban places (Schiller, 2014). The main emphasis of many of the conducted past studies revolved around the remittances, motivational reasons behind them and their impacts on the overall development of the receiving communities. They mainly discussed the use of remittances in general terms of consumption and investment, and related their effects dominantly with economic, social, cultural and demographic change

processes in the origin places. On the other hand, studies on the return migration intentions of immigrants have mainly been focused on the determinants of the return migration intentions, except a few studies, which threw light on the distinct remitting behaviour of the immigrants under return migration intentions. Beyond that contribution, such studies were also silent in providing any insight that which type of transnational practices were carried out under such return migration intentions and what were their implications for the urban transformations in the origin places. Such an under-researched area and knowledge gap in the literature provided me with points of theoretical departure to conduct this study.

A question arises here that why this study was conducted for the time period of the global economic crisis and why for an immigrant group in Germany? As economic motives are one of the paramount reasons for triggering the international migration around the globe, it reflects that the migratory patterns, practices and behaviour of international economic migrants are associated with the changes in economic conditions of the immigration countries. The global economic crisis conditions provided a required setting to conduct this study as according to recent literature, immigrant's lives were being affected in many crisis hit countries and it seemed safe to assume that this could have developed the return migration intentions of immigrants. Though return migration in massive waves has not been observed during the crisis period, significant transient or secondary migration and even emigration of European nationals from the countries where the labour markets were severely affected, were noted within Europe due to the unrestricted movement opportunities (IOM, 2011: 71). For many affected immigrants in Europe, Germany remained an attractive destination for transient migration due to its comparatively less affected labour market. So conducting this study in Germany provided a sound footing to assume that many of the affected immigrants in Germany, during the crisis, had neither opted to return nor for transient migration and remained available in Germany for this scientific investigation.

Another significance of this study is a contribution towards devising a methodology to deal with the minority migrant groups for research purposes whose secondary data is inaccessible due to data protection or any other issue. This study faced limited accessibility of secondary data, which was required to profile Pakistani immigrants in Germany. I have used the term 'Pakistani immigrants' in Germany for all those persons who were residing in Germany and had a Pakistani migration background in a broad sense. The fraction of the Pakistani immigrants, unfortunately, is a minority group of the overall immigrant population in Germany and the data for such minority groups is aggregated and presented in broad groups in order to avoid violation of data-protection related anonymity of smaller groups of population. Thus it was difficult to access any such data, other than the number of foreigners through the 'central register of foreigners' (AZR) which readily provided the data for only a sub-group of the Pakistani immigrants in Germany. I therefore needed to make some assumptions for the profiling of my target population which is explained in the fifth Chapter. Moreover, the devised methodology, which is detailed in the sixth chapter, provides insights for researching the population groups whose secondary data is either inaccessible or not easily available.

This study also provides insights which might contribute to the scientific debate on transnationality and return migration intentions. The added dimension of the economic crisis conditions to this research will add to the understanding of this debate for certain periods of economic downturn times. Moreover, this study also attempts to address the urban implications of practices performed under transnationality and return migration

intentions for the origin places. Therefore, it offers important insights for the research organizations working on migration and development issues like IOM, GMG etc. It highlights some important aspects related to the economic crisis times in the destination places which are still under-researched. In a broad context, this study also furnishes significant key findings on the translocal spatial practices performed by the immigrants, which could inform policy oriented organizations such as Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (hereafter referred to as OECD). Further, the proposed definition of the term urban development and the constructed Urban Development Index (UDI) are important contributions to the debate of sustainable urban development and could offer some aspects to consider for the relevant organizations, mainly the United Nations Human Settlement Programme (hereafter referred to as UNDP). It offers a method to deal with the issue of scale to assess the impact of various practices on urban development at a local level.

## 1.3 Main research questions

Based on the stated problem and the research gap, this study addresses two main research questions presented below: -

- 1. Is there any relation between the effects of the economic crisis in the destination places and return migration intentions of the immigrants?
- 2. What are the implications of return migration intentions of the immigrants for the urban development in the origin countries?

For better understanding and clarity, separate sub-questions have been framed under each broad question, which are presented in section 6.2.

#### 1.4 Structure of the dissertation

The first chapter deals with the background introduction to this research. It states the problem in the light of available literature and recent past empirical findings. On the basis of the literature findings, it outlines the research questions addressed by this study. Further, it also provides sections on the relevance of this study and the structure of the dissertation.

The second chapter deals with the study's theoretical and the conceptual background. It mainly addresses the theoretical and conceptual debate within the broad area of development and migration. It highlights the contradictory nature of the debate on the development and by merging the theories of sustainability and globalization, provides a definition of development. It then provides a section on migration to highlight the complexity in defining this concept and summarizes the available typologies of migration. It also throws light on the return migration intentions and remittances within the debate of the international migration and transnationality. In the last part, it furnishes a section on development and migration interaction and highlights that the transnational perspective is the current state of the research on this topic.

In the third chapter, urban theory has been discussed and merged with the discussion already presented on development, through which a definition of urban development has been produced. Most of the discussion was conceptualized and presented through conceptual diagrams. It also furnishes a section on the available indicators and methods to measure urban development.

The fourth chapter covers the discussion on the impacts of the economic crisis times on the international migration. It provides an overview of the important historical economic crisis periods of the last century and presents some key glimpses of the associated international migratory flows. Then it furnishes the key figures on international migration and the labour market conditions in the destination countries during the recent global economic crisis period and a year thereafter (2008-12). The next sections describe the economic crisis conditions in Germany and also throw some light on the economic situation of Pakistan during this time.

The fifth chapter provides details about Pakistani immigrants in Germany. It gives secondary data figures on the key demographic, migration and socioeconomic characteristics of these immigrants based on some underlying assumptions. In the last section, details are given on the remittances sent back home particularly during this period.

The next chapter, i.e. chapter six, sets methodological foundations of this research. First, it conceptualizes the whole research and then illustrates the approach that was adopted to undertake it. A 'multi-staged sequential mixed methods research approach' was designed to carry out this section in two phases. In first phase, an online survey was designed while the second phase comprised interviews. In each phase, both quantitative and qualitative methods of data collection and analysis were mixed simultaneously while across the two phases, the methods were mixed sequentially. In both phases, a mixed sampling design was applied for identifying the relevant sample sizes. The data collection instrument of online questionnaire comprised structured and unstructured questions while the interview guide comprised semi-structured and unstructured questions. These data collection instruments generated both quantitative and qualitative datasets in each phase. The qualitative dataset generated in first phase was codified and analysed quantitatively along with the generated quantitative dataset through statistical testing. While in second phase, the datasets generated were analysed through narrative analysis, frequency distributions and index analysis. The last section of this chapter revolves around the ethical issues that were considered for this research.

Then the next four chapters, i.e. from chapter seven to ten, explain the research findings in a combined and integrated way. The migration and the demographic profile of the target population is presented in chapter seven while chapter eight presents the findings on the established relation between the effects of the economic crisis and the development of the return migration intentions. Further, it also highlights the findings on the determinants of the return migration intentions, which were being perceived by the target population as outcomes of the economic crisis. Chapter nine explains the results on the translocal spatial practices performed in Pakistan by the target population during the crisis time and the motivating reasons behind performing those practices. It also reflects the presence of the explicit return migration intentions as a motivating reason for some of the performed practices. The implicational aspects of the performed practices for the urban development in the origin places are presented in chapter ten. It also presents a devised method of Urban Development Index (UDI) to assess the impacts of the performed practices on the urban development in Pakistan.

The last chapter, i.e. chapter eleven, provides the main conclusions of this research. A brief summary of the key findings has also been presented along with these conclusions. The conceptual contributions and generalized findings have also been outlined. Based on these conclusions, methodological reflections and policy oriented recommendations have been set out in order to make use of this research work.

#### 2. DEVELOPMENT AND MIGRATION: THEORETICAL AND CONCEPTUAL DEBATE

## 2.1 Development<sup>1</sup>

We need to elaborate our understanding of the term development because a consensus of its definition of development has not yet been achieved. Though, the literature is very rich in dealing with the concept of development dominantly with economic and social perspectives, a comprehensive description of the term is yet unclear. According to Agunias (2006: 44), definition of development is still a matter of serious inquiry. de Haas (2007) also noted almost a total absence in the literature regarding the actual meaning of the concept of development. Njoh (2006: 2) and the GMG (2010: 10) has also pointed out the same that there is no universally agreed upon definition of development. This literature discrepancy invites a re-visit to the scientific debate surrounding the concept of development.

It is important to note here that the term development is used for varying meanings across differing disciplinary orientations or generally, it bears some informal connotations as well, but here, the focus of the discussion related to the term development is in a disciplinary context of human settlements encompassing socioeconomic, physical and spatial dimensions and orientations. The development theory was generally an agglomeration of many economic oriented theories which presented development in terms of economic characteristics. This paradigm viewed development as economic development and illustrated development through economic indicators such as growth of national or domestic product, increase in national or per capita incomes, material progress and poverty ratio etc. After some decades of vigorous economic development advancements, it was gradually felt that economic development may not necessarily improve the overall quality of life and slowly, brought a paradigm shift from economic development to social development.

On the other hand, the discipline of plan making related studies, historically town and country planning and regional planning mainly remained focussed on the physical dimension and related development with actual physically carried out practices in, on, over and under land, particularly building and construction related activities. Such a narrow description of development was mainly introduced for the purposes of exercising and implementing land use or physical development plans. Though such development planning exercises used to include socioeconomic aspects of human life and settlements but their recommendations and proposals as a way forward mainly remained physically oriented. Later, deteriorating environmental and climate change conditions ignited the sustainable development debate as well within the broader circle of development theory. But of all these progresses, the main question of defining development in the first place is still a critical matter.

Amartya Sen and Mehboob ul Haq worked significantly in the social development sector while working with the UNDP and were the pioneers of the Human Development Index (hereafter referred to as HDI) in 1990. Their ground-breaking work provided the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This debate on development (Section 2.1, pp. 8-13) has already been published in the proceedings of an international conference on 'Town Planning and Urban Management' held at 29-30 September, 2014. It was jointly organised by Department of City and Regional Planning, University of Engineering and Technology, Lahore-Pakistan and Institute of Planners, Pakistan. However, the current presented debate is revised.

base for further discussion on development. Sen (1999: 3) on their already presented idea of human development, described the development as "a process of expanding the real freedoms that people enjoy". World Commission on Culture and Development (hereafter referred to as WCCD, 1996: 8 & 14), on the same lines adopted and extended the notion of human development presented by the UNDP as "a process of enlarging people's choices" and conceptualise development as "a process that enhances the effective freedom of the people involved to pursue whatever they have reason to value". The core idea of Sen's philosophical description of the concept of development and later the adopted definition by the WCCD is the expansion of human capabilities through which they can enjoy a better quality of life. The above explanation of development offered more room for the inclusion of other areas like social well-being, poverty alleviation, access to livelihood, education and health etc. to the discussion of development (de Haas, 2007).

The GMG (2010b: 10) further added to the philosophy of Sen and defined development "as a process of improving the overall quality of life of a group of people, and in particular expanding the range of opportunities open to them". The presented definition by GMG includes physical dimension as well as the goal of physically oriented development planning is to improve the overall quality of life by providing the accessible facilities to everyone through building and construction related activities according to community needs. The Millennium Development Goals (hereafter referred to as MDGs) 2015 set by the United Nations (UN) as an outcome of the Millennium Declaration in 2000, are also in line with this conceptual explanation of development, rather its extension by addition of the ideas of environmental sustainability and global collaboration to this conceptual explanation.

Contrary to elaborations of development presented by the above school of thought, there are scholars who disagree with the definition of development as an expansion of freedom and improvement in living standards showing that a consensus on conceptualising development has yet not been achieved. Ellerman (2004), following Jane Jacob's theory of development questioned this definition of development and pointed out that improvement in living standards of a group of people may become a hindrance to development instead of development. This non-consensus over the meaning and definition of development has led scholars to avoid using the term of development and consequently, they introduced more subtle views in literature like change and transformation in place of development. The literature is very rich in transcribing socioeconomic, political and even cultural changes or transformations in a society as development, but it is still a matter of investigation as to whether such transformations or changes could be regarded as development. Seddon (2004) also argued that change in any society does not necessarily mean the same as development.

Njoh (2006: 2) critically criticised the commission's (WCCD) claim of the adopted definition that it is sensitive to varying cultural settings and values and argued that there is no universal definition of development. According to him, adopting WCCD's definition of development means that almost all human activities, should then be considered as development as those are made by people who have their own reasons to value such activities. This line of argument suggests that certain human practices and activities like discrimination, abuse, exploitation, corruption etc., would all be considered as a development. Although, Njoh was critical of WCCD's definition of development, the same criticism is equally valid to Sen's presented description of the development.

Further reading about these two contradictory schools of thought over the meaning of concept of development, supplement our understanding of the debate. The scholars who advocate development as improvements in quality of life or living standards of a group of people, generally view development either as an end result of local level transformations caused by internal (local) and external (global) forces which, according to them trigger the development at broader or upper levels through multiplier effects or perceive development as a tool to bring progress and positive change in the daily lives of a group of people. The main focus of the former school of thought remained with gains at local or micro level without critically analysing broader levels, and the costs paid for these gains, and this is the area where the later school of thought generally criticises. They mainly question the impacts of carried out multi-scaled practices while undergoing various changes in the overall well-being of a group of people at broader levels. Their critique not only revolves around the level of analysis for explaining the concept of development, but also around beneficiaries mass. According to them, if improvement in living standards of a group of people in any society deteriorates the quality of life for many (majority of the people as a whole) especially from environmental aspects then such local level improvements cannot be regarded as development. Even economic well-being of a group of people in any society could increase the relative poverty and a sense of deprivation for many others (de Haas, 2007). This contradictory nature of the debate is deeply rooted in literature and a consensus over defining development has yet not achieved.

#### 2.1.1 Sustainability: a response to the development debate?

Looking at the concept of development from both contradictory perspectives, it shows that the later school of thought who disagree with the definition of development as improvements in living standards or quality of life, mainly questions the sustainability of the practices and processes which might be employed in order to reach the overall goal of development. The bottom line is that if the practices employed to attain the overall goal of development are unsustainable, it will be non-developmental for any society as a whole despite of the development of a group of people at local or micro level. Though, local level development could lead to overall development of any society through multiplier effects, but unsustainable practices carried out in due process for achieving local level development, could backfire and undermine the development scope at a broader level. Somehow, these scholars also generated a thought for the implications of carried out practices over a period of time. The question of this thought is that some practices may not have significant negative effects on the overall human setting at present, but in the long term, the implications of such practices might be adverse and non-developmental.

The concept of sustainability which initially emerged in the late 1980s as a response to the deteriorating environment and climate change conditions talked about the development issue with respect to time-scale and according to me, also gave some inherent response to this contradictory debate. According to Munier (2005: 10), though many definitions for the process of sustainability have been proposed, but he quoted that the originally presented definition of sustainability by the Burdtland Commission

(1987: 37²) is still widely accepted. The commission introduced the term sustainable development and defined sustainability as "it is meeting the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs". Many scholars and organisations later presented modified and amended definitions of sustainability, but the main core remained the same that is to focus not only the present needs but on the needs of future generations as well. The World Bank (2004: 10) described sustainable development in terms of equity and defined it as "equality of opportunities for well-being ...". In other words, sustainable development could also be called as equitable and balanced development (ibid.: 9) as the main aim is to balance the interests of different groups of people not only of this generation, but of next generations as well. Michaelis (2009) also explained sustainability as "it means that future generations will start off in a situation at least as good as the one people experience today".

Further advancements in the concept of sustainability introduced two approaches which are weak and strong sustainability. According to the first approach, natural resources are utilitarian and could be replaced by production factors, which fits well with traditional economics or economic development concepts while the latter approach presents that natural resources are not utilitarian and must be preserved not only for present needs but for future needs as well (Munier, 2005: 15 & 16). Now, if we go back to the discussion of development and view it together with the sustainability concept, the whole discussion can be represented in terms of sustainability. Later schools of thought, which contradict with the presented definitions of development, mainly advocate for strong sustainability. Their main focus of inquiry have remained with the implication aspects of the carried out practices in order to achieve the goal of the development rather, in the real sense, targeting the presented definitions themselves. The expression, sustainable development addresses the main concern of scholars criticising over the presented definitions of development and provides a suitable conceptual addition to the debate of development. Sustainability is not a goal, rather it is a process (ibid.: 1), so to me, it is a process towards reaching the end goal of the development process, i.e. improving the quality of life. Given this background, if we add the sustainability element, it will respond to the concerns and queries raised by the scholars disagreeing with the presented definitions of development. So with a conceptual addition to the definition presented by the GMG (2010: 10), I re-present the definition of development as "a process of improving the overall quality of life of a group of people by expanding the range of equal opportunities available to them through applying sustainable means and practices".

Three main components of sustainable development are economic growth, social progress and environmental protection which have to be collectively considered as a way forward. Due to the conflicting nature of the objectives of economic growth and environmental protection, as an example, many scholars think of the expression of sustainable development as an oxymoron and argue that both cannot coexist while others think that sustainable development in its broadest meaning is not an oxymoron (Munier, 2005: 16). From its inception, the challenge for sustainability is still to find ways to deal with these contradictory requirements (Töpfer, 2013, xv). On these lines, though putting the sustainability element into the definitions of development seems an

10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The original document is without page numbering. This page number is given by me, by starting from the title page as page number 1 and so on.

appropriate response, but which practices are sustainable? How to strike a balance among conflicting objectives? How to measure sustainability in an appropriate and efficient way etc. are some of the questions which are still matter of deep inquiry.

#### 2.1.2 Multi-scaled dynamics: from global to local

According to Mieg (2013, 1), the basic idea of sustainable development is that development is of no use if it is not visible at a local level, more precisely at the community scale of everyday life. Many of the current challenges to the concept are of a global scale, so on the one hand, one of the main dimensions for sustainability policies deals with the global approach and on the other local implementation (ibid.). Global challenges need global responses (Töpfer, 2013: xv) but these responses need to be implemented at a local scale. In this era of a globalised world, it has become very important to realize global-local nexus to understand the dynamics triggering change on various scales.

Pacione (2009: 7) while referring to various authors (such as Waters, 1995; Spybey, 1996; King, 1997; Short and Kim, 1999), described globalisation as "a complex of related processes that has served to increase the interconnectedness of social life in the (post) modern world". According to him, there are three evident forms of globalisation which are economic, political and cultural globalisation. He views global forces as more powerful and their control more spatially extensive as compared to local forces, although certain local practices can exert their impact on the global scale. He identified a set of seven global trigger factors which can bring change at local level. These include demographic, social, technological, economic, cultural, political and environmental change and out of all these, economic force is generally regarded as the dominant force (Pacione, op. cit.: 8). Though local forces are seen to be weaker than global forces, still these forces play their role in modifying and embedding globalisation within a local context (ibid.). They do exert their impact as well on the practices carried out by state institutions, private bodies and individual actors at a scale ranging from local to global. Figure 2.1 shows a theoretical framework summarising the debate revolving around development, sustainability and the global forces.

But what actually the local means in the context of the sustainable development debate, needs further insight. The concept of the local is also debatable. For a long time, it has been viewed as a bounded place or fixed locality, however the criticism of this view sparked many debates (Marcus, 1995; and Wolf, 1988; Augé, 1994; Gupta and Ferguson, 1997, as referred to by Freitag and von Oppen, 2010: 9). The notion of the local as it is produced socially and culturally is widely accepted now among the scholars (Appadurai, 1996, as referred to by Freitag and von Oppen, loc. cit.). But the application of the concept of the local from a governance point of view is still being practiced on administrative lines by considering bounded places as the local places. Theoretically, the local can encompass any area which may comprise of both urban and rural entities. The main components of sustainable development, i.e. economic growth, social progress and environmental protection, make both equally important areas to be considered for sustainable development investigations and interventions.

Still, many of the proponents of the sustainable development debate are of the view that urban areas, and in particular cities, are the most crucial entities to be taken as a unit of inquiry for sustainable development debate as they are the key actors

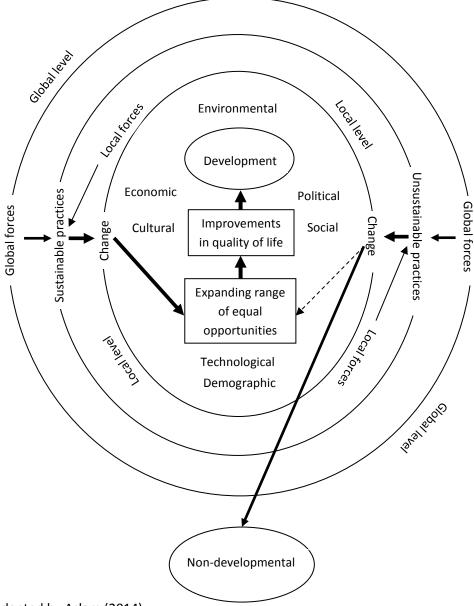


Figure 2.1: Development, sustainability and global forces

Source: Adapted by Aslam (2014)

(Töpfer, 2013: xvi). This mind-set continues in the economic development paradigm as cities are mainly a hub of economic growth, which still prompts scholars to choose cities or urban areas as the unit of inquiry for sustainable development debate. Further, cities are the places where important societal transition processes are evolved (ibid.) which generally gradually transfuse to rural areas. However, the focus towards urban areas and a neglect of rural places in general, is affecting the environmental protection agenda in particular, and undermining the whole objectives of sustainable development. Another aspect of the same dilemma is that the roadmap towards attaining environmental sustainability is the weakest among other millennium development goals. For this reason, this study is investigating the transnational practices of the Pakistani immigrants without giving any locational preference to any bounded specific place.

#### 2.2 Migration

Defining human migration is a matter of serious debate. According to Sinha (2005), there is no universally agreed definition of migration which in all circumstances, situations and scenes could be applied to all spatial units or scales involved. He reproduced various definitions of human migration introduced by a number of scholars during a period from 1953 to 1998 and highlighted the complexity in defining migration due to the many concepts and defining criteria involved mainly time span, migration motive, distance travelled, spatial and/or political boundaries crossed, change of residence, direction, pattern and decision making. Consequently, dominant typologies for defining migration in the literature have remained as permanent, semi-permanent or temporary/long-term or shortterm, economic or non-economic, internal or international, voluntary or forced, and in many other ways. Table 2.1 summarises various concepts/criteria which have been applied in the literature to set a typology/term for defining migration. It shows the heterogeneity of the available typologies that have been used for defining migration and highlights the complexity of having a universally accepted definition of migration. The GMG (2010: 10) also noted an absence of a universally agreed definition of migration. Hillmann (2010) argued that due to the interdisciplinary nature of the migration studies, the concept of migration is very complex and under-theorised. As it has been depicted that various reasons and typologies of human migration exist in the literature, the reason of economic motives for migration is considered as one of the paramount reasons other than natural disaster and persecution (Dustmann and Weiss, 2007).

#### 2.2.1 International migration

This study deals with the research questions that involve an investigation around international migration. In the first place, it is needed to have some largely accepted definition of international migration to move on with clarity of the concept. United Nations Statistics Division (hereafter referred to as UNSD, 1998: 9) defined international migrant as "any person who changes his or her country of usual residence". Further, UNSD (op. cit.: 10) categorized international migrants as long-term and short-term migrants by presenting the definitions which involved time span of migration, a change of residence and the purpose of movement. According to these presented definitions, an international long-term migrant is "a person who moves to a country other than that of his or her usual residence for a period of at least a year (12 months), so that the country of destination effectively becomes his or her new country of usual residence". UNSD further defined an international short-term migrant as "a person who moves to a country other than that of his or her usual residence for a period of at least 3 months but less than a year (12 months) except in cases where the movement to that country is for purposes of recreation, holiday, visits to friends and relatives, business, medical treatment or religious pilgrimage".

So by choosing this set of definitions, we can safely differentiate between international migration and mobility. I argue that all such movements intended for above mentioned purposes for a period of less than a year could not be regarded as international migration according to the definitions presented by UNSD. The persons making such movements are non-migrants and studying such movements comes under the topic of mobility. Therefore, according to the presented definitions, the current study deals with the international long-term migrants as I investigated Pakistani immigrants who had been living

in Germany at least since 2008 so that they could share their experiences of the time spent during the global economic crisis period.

Table 2.1: Concept/criteria and respective typology/term for defining migration

Concept/criteria	Typology/term used for defining migration
Time span involved	Permanent, semi-permanent or temporary; long-term or short-term
Motives/Reasons	
<ul> <li>Economic</li> </ul>	Economic or non-economic; labour or student; Skilled, semi-skilled or
	unskilled
<ul> <li>Political</li> </ul>	Refugees/asylum seekers, displaced or transferred
<ul> <li>Environmental</li> </ul>	Displaced
Distance travelled	Long distance or short distance
Boundaries crossed	
<ul> <li>Political</li> </ul>	National/internal or international/external
<ul> <li>Administrative</li> </ul>	Rural to rural, rural to urban, urban to rural or urban to urban
<ul> <li>Spatial</li> </ul>	Inter-society/culture or intra society/culture
Scale/Level	Local, regional, national or global; large scale, medium scale or small
	scale; high level or low level; individual, group or mass
Nationality	Natives or foreigners
Reference place	Inflow or outflow; immigration/in-migration/in-ward migration or
	emigration/ out-migration/out-ward migration; repatriation or
	expatriation
Status	Legal or illegal; regular or irregular
Decision making	Voluntary or involuntary/forced; free or sponsored
Direction/Pattern	Circular and seasonal; transient, return/remigration/reverse or repeat; initial, secondary or tertiary
	Conservative or innovative
Transition	Chain or serial
Networking	Single or family
Family	Single/single located or multiple/multi-located
Residence	Children, youth or elderly
Age	Male or female
Gender	Shifting or moving; visitor or tourist; commuter or holidaymaker;
Mobility	population on the move
Ì	population on the more

Source: Own construct, based mainly on the work of Sinha, 2005

#### 2.2.2 Transnationality

Various scholars like Schmidt-Kallert (2009), de Haas (2010), Hillmann (2010) and Dittrich-Wesbuer and Plöger (2013) identified that the transnationality and multilocality is the recent state of the research in the field of migration. In very general terms, transnationality which is an outcome of globalisation, means carrying out practices across borders. Schiller (2014) defines transnationality as "...cross-border connective processes that are both social and identificational...". According to her, such cross-border connections make social networks, which connect individuals or groups of people from many different nations. Among such connected individuals or group of people, transnational social fields/spaces are constituted (ibid.). Though international migrants have been seen as the central actors in forming such transnational social fields, through which they perform various transnational practices, but natives can also be a part of such transnational social fields (ibid.). On a

broader scale, such transnational networks connect the cities of the world with each other and the emergence of world or the global cities literature is a manifestation of this viewpoint. Global city literature puts international migrants as significant contributors to urban life and thus places urban in a broader frame of transnational processes and connections (ibid.). Douglass (2006) perceived the immense remittances sent back home by international migrants as one of the prominent dimensions of global householding in Pacific Asia. He further argued that multicultural societies, due to global householding by international migrants, would be the most significant social transformation of the 21st century. However, Schiller (2014) pointed out that urban studies neglected vital aspects of urban life, including an agency of migrants and the role of social movements in urban transformations and change. Thus this study, investigates the transnational connections formed by the immigrants, practices performed through them and the implications of such practices for urban transformations. Further, this study addresses the question of whether all practices carried out in the origin places by immigrants could be explained by the lens of transnationality alone or if there were other reasons too, particularly the return migration intentions.

## Multilocality

Multilocality, along with transnationality is another important concept of late-modern lives (Dittrich-Wesbuer and Plöger, 2013). Some scholars used both concepts in parallel to each other without providing much differentiation between them. Dittrich-Wesbuer and Plöger (2013) employed these two expressions simultaneously to discuss their implications for urban development and urban policy. In very general terms, multilocality means living in two or more places and by virtue of this, forming a spatially split household. These spatially split locations could also be cross borders but mostly this multi-locational living arrangement is exercised by the households within the national borders with a combination of a rural location and an urban location (Schmidt-Kallert, 2009). This debate of multi-locational households falls well within the theoretical perspective of livelihood strategies of households. The unit of household is the central focus of multilocality while transnationality is mainly concerned with the cross border practices of the migrants at different tiers of local level, i.e. household, neighbourhood or city/village. Thus, the notion of multilocality challenges the traditionally narrow definition of household as a group of people living together and having collective eating arrangement (ibid.).

Within the debate of multilocality, Schmidt-Kallert and Franke (2013: 19) described a household as a unit of joint planning by stating that "a household is made up of members from the same family or kin pooling their economic resources and planning together the expenses for the purpose of reproduction of all household members, but the members may well live in two or more spatially split locations". However, they also indicated that a multilocational household may transform into a loose family network where the character of joint planning is missing (ibid.). This finding is in line with the assimilation theory that with the passage of time, transnational connections of the migrants with the origin places weaken and also dissipate the joint planning character. Greiner and Schnegg (2009: 255, as referred to by Schmidt-Kallert and Frank, op. cit.: 20) recommended avoiding the usage of the term multi-locational household altogether and suggested employing the term of 'multi-locational livelihoods in networks' within the multilocality debate. Provided this background state of multilocality research, the concept of multi-locational households as livelihood

strategies, though relevant, might not be applicable for all the immigrants' cases in this study. As this study is partly concerned with the transnational or cross-border practices performed by the immigrants in the origin places, which might have not been performed as outcomes of joint planning by the multi-located households, I prefer placing this study within the theoretical perspective of transnationality which is more relevant expression for this study.

#### **Translocality**

Translocality is the emerging concept within the debate of the transnationalism. Brickell and Datta (2011: 3) described translocality as a form of local-local relations and placed it within the debate of grounded transnationalism which, according to them is a social space where international migrants form deterritorialized networks of transnational connections. Greiner and Sakdapolrak (2013) argued that the concept of translocality should be viewed as a research perspective in its own right instead of viewing it merely an extension of the concept of transnationalism. As well, they pointed out the growing importance of the local dimension and highlighted the shift of the research work from cross-border interactions to the local-to-local dynamics to illustrate the social-spatial phenomenon. By reviewing this debate on translocality, it appears that the topic of translocality covers not only the dynamics of international migration, but also the internal migration within the national boundaries which makes it even a more general or broader term than transnationalism. But due to its emphasize on the local-local connections, I am using the term of translocality to refer to local-local connections among transnational migrants, which is appropriate for the scope of this research. Within the discussion of the translocality, Brickell and Datta (op. cit.: 13) identified three important local places of affiliations for transnational migrants which were homes, neighbourhoods and cities. They argued that with the developed local-local connections, migrants make these affiliated places translocal. The discussion of translocal connections and transnational social space, within the scope of this research is presented by Figure 2.2. It also conceptualizes that these are mainly the cities which are connected across borders through global networks and translocal connections. Though cross-border connections also exist between rural (origin) places and urban (destination) places, their frequency and intensity are lesser and weaker than the other case.

#### 2.2.3 Return migration

The other type of migration around which this study indirectly revolves is return migration. In fact this study does not target return migrants rather it targets international long-term migrants who had intentions for return migration during the global economic crisis period. First, we also need to have a standardised or largely accepted definition of a return migrant to rule out any ambiguity or inconsistency. The UNSD (1998: 94) also provided a definition of return migrants as "persons returning to their country of citizenship after having been international migrants (whether short-term or long-term) in another country and who are intending to stay in their own country for at least a year". Apparently this definition seems simple, understandable and applicable for all situations, but the dimension of country of citizenship raises ambiguities and thus challenges its applicability to all situations. Also, having dual citizenship is another common practice among many immigrants, which also makes the application of this definition difficult. The OECD (2008: 164) noted that

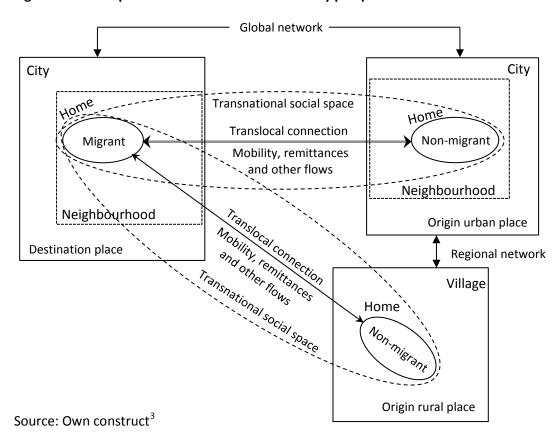


Figure 2.2: Conceptualization of the transnationality perspective

shortcoming of this presented definition as well and amended it by replacing the dimension of country of citizenship by country of birth. With this amendment, the OECD (op. cit.: 165) presented different cases of return migration (Figure 2.3).

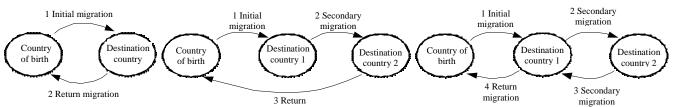


Figure 2.3: Different cases of return migration

Source: OECD, 2008: 165

http://dx.doi.org/10.1787/428281631410

The originally presented definition of return migrants was also not applicable for the current study. Many of the Pakistani immigrants in Germany (persons with Pakistani migration background) are no more Pakistani citizens, but are German citizens after going through either naturalization process or simply by acquiring the German citizenship by meeting the prescribed requirements of the German law. In any case, these Pakistani immigrants have to go through the process of renouncing their Pakistani citizenship in the first place. According

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Presented in an international conference on 'Translocal Spatial Practices, Urban Transformations: Migration and Mobile Urbanism in South and South-East Asia, held at FRIAS, University of Freiburg, Germany dated 14-16 January, 2015

to broad German definition of migrants, such migration background status is also passed on to the next generations. I argue that if we apply UNSD introduced definition to such Pakistani immigrants, including those who are born in Germany, their country of citizenship will be Germany and in that case, any such migratory movement as per the presented definition, cannot be regarded as return migration. So in this study, the amended definition of return migrants suggested by the OECD is used.

Conventionally, migration has been viewed as a cycle or a process comprising of many stages to which return migration has been perceived as an integral and crucial component (GMG, 2010a). But the emerging empirical findings of the literature regarding migratory patterns suggest that knowledge of return migration is still incomplete (OECD, 2008: 162) and developing. Dustmann and Weiss (2007) described return migration as one of the possible outcomes of temporary migration under economic motives. de Haas (2007) identified return as an optional outcome of the third migration stage, which comes after the migrant settlement with more or less stable work and earnings in the destination place. But the empirical evidence suggests that migrants with permanent settlement plans, even having their families reunited in the destination places may return back to their origin countries at some uncertain future time for various reasons. While on the other hand, the immigrants with initially temporary migration mind-set could end up as permanent settlers in the destination places. Schmidt-Kallert (2009) also discussed the same migratory trend within the context of rural-urban migration and mentioned the difficulty of differentiating between permanent and non-permanent migration. Likewise, van Baalen and Müller (2008) found that immigrants in Germany with plans to return to their home countries within five years of time could be expected to remain in Germany for at least another 26 years. The important point here is that the terms of temporary and permanent have not been used by these scholars in replacement of short-term and long-term respectively as defined by the UNSD and the OECD. To bring this conceptual discussion into the flow of this study, temporary migrants under their investigation included both short-term and long-term migrants as per the definitions presented in Section 2.2.1. They mainly inquired the uncertain time duration involved in making return decision by the migrants.

The uncertain time duration involved in making actual return migration is explained by the theories of livelihood strategies, multilocality and transnationalism. The theory of livelihood strategies of multi-locational households describes migration as a risk sharing strategy which is exercised with set targets in mind. This strategy does not allow migrants to return back until the achievement of set targets. However migrants are observed to prolong their stay abroad even after achieving their targets. For these migrants, returning to their origins remains an option only if the political and socioeconomic situation in the home country is stable and attractive (OECD, 2008: 163). While the theories of multilocality and transnationality explain that migrants prolong their stay in the host countries in order to maximise their benefits from the available resources of multiple locations. This discussion reflects that returning back home could be an option available for both short and long term migrants with consideration of uncertain time factor involved.

Figure 2.4 summarizes the above discussion by combining the categorization of migration forms under economic motives presented by Dustmann and Weiss (2007), and the hierarchical order of migration stages suggested by de Haas (2007) with possible further extension. It also depicts the actual behaviour of migrants in finding their way either towards return migration or in the direction of a permanent settlement in the receiving places by giving rise to the next generation of immigrants. It further shows the openness of

the return migration option available to immigrants at various migration stages. According to assimilation theory, the tendency to return migration becomes weaker at advanced stages of migration and the connection between the connected places breaks down due to the immigrant's integration into the host societies.

Economic migrant Settling process Failed to settle Settled with more or less stable work and earnings Permanent stay Temporary stay Target achieved Ongoing stay Return migration Family reunion Transient migration Give rise to next generation of immigrants Strong connection/linkage Weak connection/linkage

Figure 2.4: Different migration stages for economic migrants and their link with return migration

Source: Own construct, based mainly on the writings of Dustmann and Weiss (2007); de Haas (2007) and OECD (2008)

#### **Determinants of return migration**

Djajić and Milbourne (1988), Stark et al. (1997), Dustmann (2001) and van Baalen and Müller (2008) described three main economic motives as determinants of return migration which were, higher marginal utility of consumption in the home country, the higher purchasing power of the currency of host country in the home country and the higher returns of the accumulated financial and human capital in the home country. Further, the OECD (2008: 178) added another determinant of return migration as a failure to integrate in the host country. According to the literature, first three determinant models relate the motives of return migration with the unexpected changes in the labour market conditions or in the economic situation of the host or the home country (van Baalen and Müller, 2008). Such

unexpected changes in the labour market conditions and overall economic situation of the destination places may hamper the aspirations of immigrants which could lead to integration failures. Undoubtedly, the direct impact of the economic crisis times in the destination places is on the labour market, which could also indirectly affect the integration efforts of immigrants. This literature finding provided me a departure point to carry out this research set in the time period of the global economic crisis.

#### 2.2.4 Return migration intentions

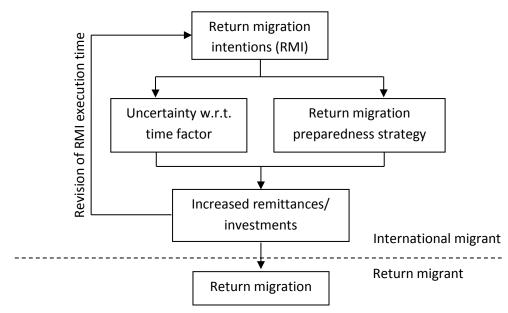
Return migration is not an overnight action rather it is a process to which intentions for exercising it are a fundamental component for the whole process. This is unlike the cases for involuntary or forced migration conditions where migrants do not have any choice for intentional decision making. The linkages of return migration option with other migration stages also reflect the vital role of return migration intentions in determining the migrant's behaviour at different migration stages. Being a fundamental component of the whole return migration process, determinants of return migration could also be viewed as the determinants of return migration intentions. The only difference is the time factor involved, which remains uncertain for many of the immigrants which causes them to keep prolonging their stay in the destination places. Such repeated procrastination of return migration by intending immigrants cannot be explained by individual or macroeconomic events (ibid.). This means that the presence of the reasons responsible for developing return migration intentions of immigrants cannot guarantee the corresponding return migration of the migrants at the same time. Actual return migration could take place at some later time, even when those initial reasons might not be present any further in the migrant's settings. But there is very little literary insight available about the corresponding transnational practices performed at the same time by the immigrants in response to such developed return migration intentions (because of the presence of the reasons in the overall setting of the migrant's destination places). This theoretical debate provided me another starting point to explore the transnational practices performed by immigrants influenced by return migration intentions, which might have developed during the global economic crisis time.

The uncertainty element regarding the time span for an immigrant to actually evolve into a return migrant makes it return illusion for some immigrants as it might happen that they end up with permanent settlement in the destination places. However return migration intentions, whether practiced or not, have profound impacts on increased remittances and investments under self-interest and back home self-integrating motives. International migrant groups that have return intentions remit greater amounts of money as compared to those migrants without return intentions. This could be viewed as a part of their return migration preparedness strategy to enable an actual return at specific or uncertain yet suitable time for them in the future. The time element for many of the immigrants having return migration intentions remains uncertain and also depends on their migration stage and set targets. Figure 2.5 visualizes the presented debate on return migration and shows that the process of return migration starts with return migration intentions.

#### 2.2.5 Remittances

It is important to review the literary debate surrounding the topic of remittances as immigrants use remittances as one of their main instrument for practicing many

Figure 2.5: Return migration process



Source: Own construct

transnational practices in the origin countries. According to the International Monetary Fund (hereafter referred to as IMF 2009: 272), remittances are part of household income from foreign economies mainly due to the temporary or permanent migration of people to those economies. IMF (loc. cit.) defines that "remittances are cash and noncash items that flow through formal channels, such as via electronic wire, or through informal channels, such as money or goods carried across borders". IMF (2010, as referred to by World Bank, 2011: xvi-xvii) categorised remittances as i) workers' remittances (money transferred to home countries by migrants residing in the host country for a year or more), ii) compensation of employees (money transferred by migrants living in the host country for a period of less than a year) and the iii) migrant's transfers (the net wealth of migrants transferred at the time of changing their country of residence for at least a year). This categorisation was introduced by the IMF in order to bring consistency to the recording of remittance data throughout the world.

Although the definition of remittances presented by the IMF includes the transfers made through informal channels, the most difficult and challenging part is to record or estimate remittance values (World Bank, 2011: xvii). Freund and Spatafora (2005) found that around 35–75 percent of official remittances to developing countries are sent through informal channels. This problem persists even with remittances sent through formal channels, as in some countries, there is no practice of recording remittances sent through money transfer operators, post offices and other emerging channels like mobile money transfers (World Bank, loc. cit.). The World Bank (loc. cit.) suggested a way forward to deal with this problem by conducting randomized and representative surveys with senders and recipients as the household surveys alone could not give comprehensive results. As this study is investigating the transnational practices performed by long-term immigrants, the relevant category of remittances under investigation is the workers' remittances only. Further, it attempts to record all remittances made through formal and informal channels by the Pakistani immigrants during a period of five years from 2008 to 2012.

#### **Determinants of remittances**

Lucas and Stark (1985, as referred to by Hagen-Zanker and Siegel, 2007; Ulku, 2012) described determinants of remittances as pure altruism, pure self-interest and tempered altruism or enlightened self-interest. The remittances under pure altruism are made for the care and welfare of those family members left behind in the home country (Johnson and Whitelaw, 1974; Lucas and Stark, 1985, as referred to by Ulku, 2012). The remittances influenced by pure self-interest are generally sent back by immigrants under return intentions and close connections to the home country for inheritance security, asset accumulation, and physical and social capital investments (Hoddinott, 1994; and Lucas and Stark, 1985; Bernheim et al., 1985; Stark, 1995, as referred to by Ulku, 2012). The tempered altruism or enlightened self-interest model suggests that the remittances are made under undocumented contractual agreements for mutual benefits of multi-located household migrants and non-migrant members. The main motives for such agreements are risk sharing and insurance, implicit loan contracts and exchange of services on reciprocal basis (Poirine, 1997; and Lucas and Stark, 1985, as referred to by Ulku 2012).

While the above theoretical categorisation of determinants of remittances is understandable, it is very difficult to differentiate between them in a practical sense as in many cases, remittances are not determined by a single motive (Holst and Schrooten, 2006). One of the other associated problems is that many of the studies on remittances have been done through area studies either on the sending or on the receiving end. Thus they do not give a full picture of the motivations behind remittances. Also, the problem remains with the methodological approach towards addressing the issue which most of the time remained quantitative with statistical and econometric analyses. Another noted literature problem is that a differentiation has not been made between the remittance motivation of the sender and the actual remittance usage by the recipient. This is also worth differentiating as remittances sent for general consumption purposes by migrants might be used for investment purposes by the recipients and vice versa.

The literature describes many other factors which relate to the motivational models of remittances. Hagen-Zankar and Siegel (2007) provided a candid analysis of the past studies on the subject matter and explained how these factors have been used to make a differentiation among the determinants of the remittances. They identified those factors as household (recipient) income, migrant income, household shock, migrant risk level, education level of migrant, return intention, the number of migrants in household and time/age. Further, they classified these factors in a matrix to show their relation with different determinants of the remittances. According to their presented matrix, there is a positive relation between return intention and pure altruism. This means that if migrants remit more under return intention, the motivational reason would be purely altruistic while the study of immigrants in Germany conducted by Holst and Schrooten (2006) found that the motivational reason for increased remittances under return intention is personal investments. So, this study has also been hypothesised in line with the findings of Holst and Schrooten (2006). Furthermore, it investigates the remittances and practices performed under the determinant of return migration intentions as a meaningful way to add information to the current theoretical understanding.

The literature shows that there are many other micro and macro level determining factors which affect the probability and the level of remittances. These determinants explain the differences in the remitting behaviour of the migrants. By referring to the many past

studies (total 13 in number) on the subject of determinants of the remittances conducted by many scholars, Hagen-Zankar and Siegel (2007) grouped together common variables to identify their relation with the probability and the level of remittances. The results showed that they were only able to find a common ground for only two variables, i.e. migrant income and family reunification for which all the past conducted studies have shown a unidirectional relation of these variables with the probability and the level of remittances. Table 2.2 provides a summary of their findings and depicts that the remaining other variables have either shown a different directional relation among the studies or no relation at all to the probability and the level of remittances. This variation was due to the fact that all those studies on international migration and remittances have been done with different settings and with different methodologies.

Table 2.2: Effects of the variables on probability and level of remittances by migrants

Common variables studied	Studies	Studies	Studies	Studies, which
	showing a	showing a '-	showing 'no'	didn't test/
	'+' relation	' relation	relation	have no finding
		Nι	umber	
Income	6	-	-	7
Gender (base male)	3	1	2	7
Marital status	2	1	3	7
Age	5	-	5	3
Education level	4	-	5	4
Risk level	2	2	-	9
Migration duration/ time	4	2	5	2
Family reunification	-	3	-	10
Migration cost	2	-	2	9
Household (HH) (recipient)	-	4	2	7
income				
HH (recipient) wealth	3	3	1	6
Number of HH members (recip.)	2	-	4	7
No. of other migrants in HH	-	3	3	7
HH Shock	2	-	3	8

Source: Hagen-Zankar and Siegel, 2007, summarised by author

However, Holst and Schrooten (2006) tested some other variables to additionally investigate their effect on the probability and the level of remittances. The other variables were integration into the host society, employment, ownership of real estate in the destination place, nationality/citizenship, home visits, return intentions and migrants own household size in the destination place. For this study, the relevant result from their investigation was that they found a positive relation between return intentions and, the probability and the level of remittances. Similarly, Hagen-Zankar and Siegel (2007) also identified common variables used in the various past studies (total 17 in number) to group macroeconomic determinants of the level of remittances. Their determinant list included the number of workers, wage rate/earnings, economic situation in the host country, poor economic situation in the origin country, exchange rate, interest rate gap, political risk, infrastructure to transfer funds and macroeconomic instability in the home country. Their synthesis of results showed that immigrants remit more money in the case of a poor economic situation of the origin country, which has been found under the motive of altruism and risk sharing

purposes. But this study explores a relation of sending remittances under return intentions which could be merged with pure self-interest model or with tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest model.

Holst and Schrooten (2006) also pointed out another shortcoming of many of the studies available on remittances that their target group of migrants comprised of foreigners only in the host countries instead of a broader group of persons with migration background. Moreover, they discussed that remittances have been constantly viewed as either in the theoretical frame of new economics of labour migration or as the livelihood strategies of households, thus missing the emerging theoretical frame of transnational lifestyles of migrants to explain their remitting behaviours. This study is an attempt to address these shortcomings by using a mixed method research approach through which motivational reasons behind remittances and the carried out practices are investigated in a qualitative manner.

# 2.3 Migration and development interaction

The non-consensus over the definition of the development in the first place has led to play a role in migration and development interaction debate as well. The debate on migration and development interaction is deeply rooted in literature, dominantly influenced by two contradictory and opposing schools of thought. The development theory is, in general, an agglomeration of many socioeconomic oriented theories that perceive migration as developmental or as developmental towards underdevelopment/non-developmental for the origin societies. Such contradictory perspectives of migration and development interaction remained even more compelling in the context of international migration during the last century.

de Haas (2010) described these conflicting theoretical perspectives as an outcome of the changing paradigms in the social theory, tendency of investigating causes and effects of migration separately, differing disciplinary orientations and varying levels of analyses. He critically evaluated the migration and development related theories from the time of post-World War II to year 2007 and identified four distinctive periods of time phases promoting differing perceptions in academic circles and policy fields. According to him, the time until 1973 was dominated by research work advocating the stance of migration and development optimism, which then was overruled by the pessimist perceptions towards migration and development until 1990. Afterwards the period until 2001, observed more subtle and hybrid views and theories like new economics of labour migration (NELM), livelihood strategies and transnationality, and more recently the shift of migration and development debate focussed on positive views with remittances boom and diaspora involvement. The OECD (2005: 9) also suggested that the connection between migration and development could be investigated around three main topics which are immigrant's remittances, return migration and usage of human capital. Other novel work on the migration and development interaction course was done by Hillmann (2010) in which he identified old and new geographies of migration. He identified the time spanning from 1960 to 1990 as the period of old geographies of migration characterising the traditional migratory patterns while the time since 1990, he regarded as the period of new geographies of migration with changing migratory trends and patterns.

Embodying theories of migration and development into varying theoretical perspectives as suggested by de Haas (2010), could facilitate investigating the status of the

debate on remittances, return migration and its developmental impacts (Figure 2.6). The neoclassical/functional perspective on migration and development interaction debate ruled out any possibility of gains (remittances) for non-migrants while the conflicting neo-Marxist/structuralist perspective ignored the possibility of reverse flows of capital (remittances) and people (return migrants). On a broader scale, neoclassical perspective was criticized for its underlying assumption of wage differentials provoking the migration flows alone while structuralist perspective failed to answer the question of why certain groups of people were able to change their occupational situation rapidly while others were not able to do so (Hillmann, 2010). A push – pull model which was built in response to prevailing conflicting theoretical perspectives was also unable to explain the phenomenon of return migration and reverse flow of capital (remittances).

The other theoretical perspective, synthesized by de Haas (2010) was spatiotemporal in nature with its own merits and demerits towards explaining the migration and development debate. The spatio-temporal theoretical perspective related developmental level of the receiving societies with transforming migration patterns and thus gave insight to return migration. It also explained the flow of remittances towards non-migrants, but failed to give specific insights to describe its developmental impacts in the origin societies. The pluralist developmental theoretical perspective as identified by de Haas (2010) was the recent attempt by research scholars to illustrate the heterogeneity of the migration and development interaction debate. Hillmann (2010) also described the emergence of the concept of transnationalism in the literature of 1990s which according to him, attained its peak in the early 2000s. This perspective indicates the transformation of traditional migratory patterns, provides an increased importance to remittances and diaspora involvement, and attempts to explain developmental impacts through a broader transnational perspective. It also indicates the diminishing trend of return migration, but is unable to provide insight on the transnational practices performed under the return migration intentions.

## Impacts of remittances on development

There is almost a consensus among scholars that remittances are playing a vital role in the development of the origin countries - especially developing countries. According to the World Bank estimates (2011: x), around 74 % of the total remittances worldwide were received in the developing countries in 2010. This is because of the fact that the global international migrant stock is also dominantly comprised of emigrants from the developing countries. The World Bank (2010, online data, as referred to by IOM, 2013: 58) estimated that around 80 % of the total international migrants were born in the developing countries and it is in accordance to the overall population size of the developing countries in comparison to the developed countries. Further, the recorded international remittances to the developing countries in 2010 were around three times the amount of official development assistance (ODA) and almost as large as the foreign direct investment (FDI) (World Bank, 2011: x). The volume of these remittances could be even larger if we consider the unrecorded remittances too. The remittances also constitute a significant portion of GDP of the developing countries ranging from 5 to 40 % (Hagen-Zankar and Siegel, 2007). Their direct impact is the significant reduction in the level and the severity of poverty in the developing countries (Adams and Page, 2005). But when we talk about international migration, there is almost a consensus among the scholars that international remittances

Developmentalist modernization theory Cumulative causation theory Neo-classical migration theory World Dependency system theory theory Haris-Todaro model Human capital theory Historical - structural theory Neo-classical/functionalist Neo-Marxist/structuralist perspective perspective Push – pull model Mobility transition theory Demography transition theory Global regionalization model Spatio-temporal theoretical perspective Migration hump model Migration system theory Network theory Structuration theory New economics of labour migration Pluralist developmental Household livelihood strategies theoretical perspective Transnational perspective

Figure 2.6: Migration and development interaction highlighting the current state of the research debate

Arrows show chronological order and direction of further developments in varying theoretical perspectives on migration and development interaction debate

Source: Own construct, mainly based on the writings of de Haas (2010)

Arrows do not show any chronological order; simply they reflect parallels between different theories and direction for further development of theories

cause a reduction in relative poverty and not absolute poverty or destitution. Because members of such households in absolute poverty cannot afford the expenses for making an international migration in the first place and thus international migration as a livelihood strategy is exercised by other social groups, mainly the households experiencing relative poverty (Stark and Taylor, 1989; and Hampshire, 2002; Quinn, 2006, as referred to by de Haas, 2007).

But on the other hand, scholars have also indicated some negative aspects of remittances on the development of the remittance receiving countries. Ratha (2012) pointed out some of the negative effects of the remittances and according to him, large remittance flows may appreciate the currency value and thus severely affect the receiving country's exports, increase dependency on remittances, and vulnerability of remittance channels that could be used for money laundering and financing terrorism activities. Another issue regarding remittances noted by other scholars is that remittances are not a stable source of receiving household's income and fluctuate with the changing conditions. In 2009, remittances to the developing countries shrank by 5.2 % as a response to the global economic crisis conditions in many destination countries. But soon after that remittances recovered and bounced back (ibid.). It was the first recorded drop in the international remittances since 1985 (IOM, 2010a: 117). However, even then, the shrinkage of international remittances to the developing countries in 2009 was far less than the ODA and FDI for the same 2009. The other associated issue is that its usage depends on personal choices (OECD, 2005: 10). There are scholars who differentiate the usage of remittances as productive and non-productive but that differentiation is not clear and seems artificial in real world situations. With productive usage, they refer to the investments, while for nonproductive usage, they relate it to general consumption.

de Haas (2007) critically argued on this differentiation and summed up that remittances used for consumption purposes improve the quality of life of recipients in the first place and through multiplier effects, they could also cause higher incomes for non-migrants (Durand et al. 1996; and Adelman et al. 1988, as referred to by de Haas, 2007). Thus such remittances could also be regarded as productive or developmental. As these remittances also increase their choices and access to available opportunities, they could be regarded as a contribution towards development as per the definition of the development. Likewise, de Haas (2007) criticized the viewpoint of the scholars who perceive migrant's investments in the housing sector as non-developmental investments. Additionally, he referred to Taylor et al. (1996) to argue that housing sector investments generate considerable construction activity, employment opportunities and gains for non-migrants and for these reasons could also be considered as developmental.

## 2.4 Concluding summary

Defining development is still a matter of serious inquiry as a universally applicable definition of development does not exist. The underlying problem is non-consensus among the scholars due to the conflicting theoretical perspectives on defining development. This study, by merging sustainability theory together with the development theory, attempts to address the contradictory debate on development and suggests a suitable amendment in the available definitions of development. Further, the whole debate has been then integrated with the globalization theory to better conceptualize development. On the other hand, defining migration is also an overly complex matter due to its interdisciplinary and

multi-scalar nature, paradigm shifts in the social theory and policy field, and absence of a theoretical core. This study summarizes various criteria and respective typologies available in the literature which have been used to define migration. Further, it has been highlighted that the transnationality perspective is the current state of the research within the context of international migration. It is also appropriate to view this study through the lens of transnationality as it is partly concerned with the transnational practices of the migrants. But as the literature suggests that international migrants perform their practices at varying local levels in the origin places, it is even more appropriate to use the term of translocal practices performed by the transnational migrants in the origin places.

The literature identifies that many of the international non-permanent migrants remain uncertain of their return migration decision-making process and they prolong their stay in the destination places. The theories of livelihood strategies of multi-locational households and transnationality shed light on reasons for which international migrants prolong their stay abroad. But economic crisis conditions in the destination places may also affect the return migration intentions of the migrants. It is important to understand the return migration intentions of the migrants as some past studies reflect that under such intentions of returning back, international migrants remit larger amount of money to the origin places. International remittances have been viewed as a vital force for the development of the origin developing countries. Migration and development interaction has been viewed in the literature through the lenses of both optimism and pessimism. The time until 1990 has been seen as the period of old geographies of migration and since then, the time has been marked as a period of new geographies of migration with a pluralist developmental theoretical perspective.

# 3. URBAN DEVELOPMENT<sup>1</sup>

#### Concept of urban

We need to elaborate our understanding of the term 'urban' before exploring full dimensions of the term urban development because it's comprehensive description is yet unclear. This is, as discussed in previous chapter, due to the lack of consensus over the definition of the development is yet not achieved in the first place.

The word urban is explained in literature with different orientations such as administrative/political boundaries, demographic characteristics, social way of life, geographic/spatial location, physical development and historical attributes (Heineberg, 2007: 306-307). Pacione (2009: 19-22) explains urban by differentiating between an urban place and the urban. The first refers to a physical place while the other refers to quality of life. According to him, urban as a place can be defined by population size, economic base, administrative criteria and functionality. In contrast, he points out two main approaches of cognitive mapping and Urbanism as a way of life for identifying urban as a quality characterised by people's lifestyles. Recent work carried out by OECD (2012: 17) defined urban areas as "functional economic places" showing the dominant force of economics in shaping places. Figure 3.1 illustrates different dimensional explanations for 'the urban' in available literature.

## **Urban change factors**

The global trigger factors identified by Pacione (2009: 4) are in fact urban change factors (Mieg, 2013: 3-4) interacting at various levels (from global to local) in shaping urban places. It means, any practice performed within the domain of these factors directly affects the urban status of any place and ultimately affect its level of development. Figure 3.2 combines different dimensional explanations of the urban with Pacione's identified urban change factors. Again, if those performed practices or interventions are found to be sustainable, it will cause an improvement in the level of urban development of that place, otherwise, those will hinder the path leading towards urban development.

#### 3.1 Defining urban development

By looking into all possible dimensional explanations of the term urban, it becomes evident that all these urban dimensions are either directly embedded into the Pacione's identified set of seven urban change factors or they evolve as an outcome of interacting processes. For example, the administrative dimension is an aspect of governance and can be grouped under political domain. The functional dimension evolves as an interaction between demographic, political and cultural factors. Likewise, physical dimension or built environment can be conceived as embedded in environmental factor sphere though socio-cultural and demographic factors do also play an important role in

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This debate on urban development (Section 3, pp. 30-32) has already been published in the proceedings of an international conference on 'Town Planning and Urban Management' held at 29-30 September, 2014. It was jointly organised by Department of City and Regional Planning, University of Engineering and Technology, Lahore-Pakistan and Institute of Planners, Pakistan. However, the current presented debate is revised.

Urban Urban as a place/entity Urban as a quality/urbanism **Demographic dimension** Socio-physical dimension Urban/ built environment Population size/ threshold Developed infrastructure Developed land and housing **Economic dimension**  Civic amenities Economic base/ functionality • Technological advancements Access to better facilities **Administrative dimension**  Urban architecture Urban administrative boundary • Sense of urban place Notified urban areas Urban way of life/lifestyles Modernization **Functional dimension** • Urban behaviours Functional urban regions • Cultural variety/ multi-culture, • Daily urban systems

Figure 3.1: Different dimensional explanations of the urban

Source: Own construct, based on the writings of Heineberg (2007), Pacione (2009) and OECD (2012)

etc.

shaping up built environment. So, it is safe to say that the concept of urban as a quality is embedded in the concept of development. Both these concepts are interconnected. However the concept of urban provides a space within which, all these processes leading towards the overall goal of development take place. So, opting the coined definition of development presented in Section 2.1.1, I present the definition of urban development as "a process of improving the overall quality of life of a group of people by expanding the range of equal opportunities available to them in the urban places through applying sustainable means and practices". Figure 2.1 has been merged with Figure 3.2 to form Figure 3.3 which summarizes the whole debate of defining urban development.

As criteria for defining urban places differ across countries and regions, places must be considered as urban according to the local context and available definitions relevant to the study area for application of this proposed definition. Scholars such as Prud'homme et al. (n.d: 5) argue that the term 'urban development' has negative connotations by referring to various phenomena such as urban sprawl and deteriorating environmental conditions in urban places. Moreover, they also question about sustainability of carried out practices under the cover of urban development. So having the proposed element of sustainability in the definition of urban development, it

addresses the concerns of such scholars as well. Further, as the proposed definition of urban development contains the concept of sustainability, same definition could also be applied for sustainable urban development.

Local forces Physical/ Built environment Technological Social Cultural As a Quality Global forces **Global forces** Change Urban As a Place/ entity Administrative Demographic **Functional** Political **Economic** Local level

Figure 3.2: Concept of urban in relation to urban change factors

Source: Own construct

## 3.2 Measuring urban development

It appears as the scholars and academics concerned with the debate of urban development have some underlying assumption that this concept is well understood. They discuss various aspects of urban development without a comprehensive explanation of the urban development's meaning (e.g. see the work of authors such as Prud'homme et al., n.d; Rüland, 1992; Palermo and Ponzini, 2010; Polyzos, 2012 on the topic of urban development). Many of the urban development studies are based on the methodological assumption that what is relevant to the concept of urban, is also relevant to the urban development. Though, this connection seems very straightforward, it still requires a deeper inquiry to reconsider this methodological approach in addressing urban development

Global level

issues. As there is a lack of understanding of the term urban development in the literature, understandably, little insight is available about how to measure it.

o los Functional Cultural Physical/ Built — Environmental Technological environment : Quality Improved quality of life Improving quality of life Sustainable practices Sustainable practices Development Development Change Urban Equal opportunities in urban places Place Equal opportunities Demographic **Functional** Political **Economic** Administrative

Figure 3.3: Theoretical framework for defining urban development

Source: Own construct

## **Urban development indicators**

The World Bank has introduced a set of 17 indicators under the category of urban development to measure the level of development in the urban places (Table 3.1). This table shows that the presented indicators relate directly to the level of urban development within

**Table 3.1: Urban development indicators** 

Sr.	Indicator	Sr.	Indicator
No.		No.	
1.	Improved sanitation facilities, urban (% of	10.	Road sector diesel fuel consumption per
	urban population with access)		capita (kg of oil equivalent)
2.	Improved water source, urban (% of urban	11.	Road sector energy consumption (% of
	population with access)		total energy consumption)
3.	Motor vehicles (per 1,000 people)	12.	Road sector gasoline fuel consumption per
			capita (kg of oil equivalent)
4.	Passenger cars (per 1,000 people)	13.	Urban population
5.	PM10, country level (micrograms per cubic	14.	Urban population (% of total)
	meter)		
6.	Population in the largest city (% of urban	15.	Urban poverty gap at national poverty
	population)		lines (%)
7.	Population in urban agglomerations of	16.	Urban poverty headcount ratio at national
	more than 1 million (% of total population)		poverty lines (% of urban population)
8.	Pump price for diesel fuel (US\$ per liter)	17	Vehicles (per km of road)
9.	Pump price for gasoline (US\$ per liter)	-	-

Source: World Bank (<a href="http://data.worldbank.org/indicator">http://data.worldbank.org/indicator</a>)

any bounded place. Further, the World Bank provided country level data for these indicators to give an idea of urban development status. But if we go back to all the discussion which I have re-oriented towards defining urban development, these indicators do not give a broad picture in accordance with the multi-faceted dimensions of urban development. Though the World Bank provides sets of detailed indicators for other relatable dimensions of urban development also, it confines to these seventeen indicators only for explicitly reflecting the status of urban development. These urban development indicators give some understanding of socioeconomic, demographic and indirectly, environmental characteristics of these countries in order to assess their urban development status.

The other problem with these indicators is that there is no composite method or guideline provided by the World Bank for the use of these indicators. For instance, the indicator of motor vehicles (per 1,000 people) suggests that a country having this measurement more as compared to others, would be considered as having a higher level of urban development. But contrary to this, increase in the number of motor vehicles also means a higher PM10 value which implies to increased air pollution. Similarly, an increase in the value of the same indicator for any place also infers higher values for indicators 10, 11, 12 and 17 listed in the Table 3.1. This shows that at one hand, an increase in the number of motor vehicles could be regarded as developmental for any urban place, but on the other hand, it could also undermine the element of sustainability and resultantly, could negatively affect the level of urban development of the same place. This means that there is no guideline available to use these indicators compositely by balancing out the effects of such conflicting dimensions of other indicators.

#### City Development Index (CDI)

Apart from the World Bank, the UN-Habitat launched an urban indicator programme in 1988 to improve global urban knowledge, which began as a housing indicators programme (Global Urban Observatory, n.d.: 1). As a result of UN-Habitat II Conference in 1996 and in

response to the momentum gaining broader conceptual framework of sustainable urban development, the UN-Habitat developed a City Development Index (CDI) in 1997 to assess the status of urban development in various cities across the globe (ibid.). The urban indicators used for CDI were reviewed during the Istanbul+5 Conference in 2001 and included consideration for newly emerged United Nations (2000) MDGs, 2015 (UN-Habitat, 2004: 3). This resulted in a revision and readjustment of the CDI for various cities. This CDI was an attempt to encompass various concepts related to urban development such as development level, liveability, sustainability, relative disadvantage, equity and poverty in order to exercise a comprehensive indexing method for measuring urban development (UN-Habitat, n.d.: 116). The CDI was measured in a way similar to HDI measurement by the UNDP. The CDI is based on separate sub-indices that are combined to form a composite index whose value ranges from 0 to 100 (ibid.: 117). The sub-indices are city product, infrastructure, waste, health and education. The CDI is considered as one of the most influential index developed for the purpose of measuring and assessing the level of urban development of cities (ibid.: 116). However, the concept of urban defies boundedness, thus it makes difficult to collect and maintain databases for places without defined boundaries, i.e. the urban places, so in order to keep consistency in calculations, cities were taken up as units of inquiry for carrying out this exercise. These global urban indicators have been continuously reviewed with the most current revisions made in 2009 (UN-Habitat, 2009: 4, 7-8). The list of the global urban indicators is reproduced and appended (Appendix 1).

Other sets of available indicators are sustainable development indicators<sup>2</sup> and sustainable urban development indicators<sup>3</sup> which revolve mainly around similar key areas but emphasize on the environmental aspects. But all these indicators are used to measure the level of urban development either at the city level or at the national level and thus require corresponding data sets of same levels. Sets of urban development indicators are not available below the city level to investigate the impacts of practices performed by the individuals on the urban development. Despite having this deficiency, it can be inferred that the individually performed practices in the domains of the city level identified indicators will definitely affect, though negligibly, the urban development status of that place. While it is not conceivable to measure the magnitude of change caused by the individually performed practices, city level indicators more importantly reflect direction of the change effect (i.e. positive or negative) on the level of urban development. This study investigates the practices performed by Pakistani immigrants in Pakistan mainly through remittances. These remittances constitute a major part of the transnational economic force through translocal connections within the migrant's agency. In short, the implications of translocal practices of Pakistani immigrants for the urban development sector in Pakistan are investigated through selected and amended CDI urban indicators (see Section 9.1).

## 3.3 Concluding summary

This chapter combines urban theory with the conceptualized debate of development that has been presented in the previous chapter. The synthesis of different theoretical perspectives provides a theoretical base to define and conceptualize the term urban

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> e.g. Federal Statistical Office of Germany (2012) Sustainable Development in Germany, Indicator Report, Federal Statistical Office, Wiesbaden

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> e.g. Sarkozy-Banoczy, Stewart (2010) Global Sustainable Urban Development Indicators, United States Department of Housing and Urban Development

development in a broader context of multi-scaled urban change factors. This chapter further highlights the scarcity of the literature dealing with the measurement of the urban development. Despite various attempts to prepare detailed lists of sustainable urban development indicators, there is still a lack of a composite method or guideline for measuring urban development through indicators. The only comprehensive attempt to measure urban development at a city level is exercised by UN-Habitat through development of a CDI on the basis of identified urban indicators.

#### 4. GLOBAL ECONOMIC CRISIS AND INTERNATIONAL MIGRATION

Though the debate on the effects of migration on development has been heterogeneous and contradictory in nature due to opposed theoretical perspectives, generally, this debate has remained largely economic oriented. Even until the recent past, the theories of migration and development interaction, like new economics of labour migration, livelihood strategies and transnationality describe much of this debate from an economics perspective. The consensus of differing theoretical perspectives on illustrating the debate on migration and development interaction in economic terms, suggests that the times of economic crises in the destinations places, have related impacts on migratory patterns. According to Ghosh (2011: 19), migration has always been closely related to socioeconomic conditions, both in receiving and sending countries. The OECD has also noted the same migration trend for OECD countries<sup>1</sup> in recent decades (OECD, 2001: 179). However, the relationship between net migration and the economic cycle is not straightforward, and it also depends on many other factors and dimensions (OECD, 2009: 13).

# 4.1 An overview of the historic economic crises and migratory flows

An overview of the twentieth century economic crises, notably the great depression (1930-32), the oil crisis (1973-75), the Asian financial crisis (1997-1999) as well as the recent global economic crisis (2008-10) leads us to draw unanimous, with few exceptions only, some general inferences for such economic crisis times. These are reduced inflows of immigrants to the destination places, increased return migration flows (GMG, 2010a), changes in the governmental policies like tightening of the immigration policies, increased negatively affectedness of migrants as compared to native workers during the crisis times in the destination places (Green and Winters, 2010) and a paradigm shift in the migration and development policy debate. A poor economic situation in destination places could drive migrants to leave the country in search of better job prospects (OECD, 2009: 27). The evidence for international return migration during such times of economic crises is significant, though limited. Table 4.1 presents a brief outline of the important economic crises and global events of the twentieth century up to the recent global economic crisis of the twenty first century and the associated developments in migratory patterns documented, the migration policy debate and the research community orientation for the corresponding timeline periods of economic/ global events. It is important to mention here that these are just the glimpses of some of the international migratory movements and patterns associated with the economic crises and other global events as all heterogeneous migratory movements cannot be captured and explained with uniform descriptions. Further, it has also been tried to find some insights for return migration phenomenon during these different timeline phases.

If we look closely at the literature presented in Table 4.1, we can draw further inferences. Firstly, economically attractive places have remained as the leading destination places for international migrants. Secondly, the major economic crisis

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> OECD is an organisation of 34 countries (as on 26.12.2014) whose member states are mostly comprised of high-income economies and are considered as developed countries.

Table 4.1: Economic/global events, migration policy field and research community orientation for corresponding time periods

Timeline	Economic	Migratory patterns	Migration policy	Insights for	Research
/period	/global events	documented	field	return migration	community orientation
1919-29	Post-World War I period	Many of the European economies were destroyed during the World War I (1914-18) making them unattractive for migration destination places, while the United States (US) as least affected during the war times was viewed as a very attractive destination (OECD, 2009: 29) for Asians and many Europeans people both, hence significant migratory flows were	Tightening of immigration policies by the US and even declaring 'barred zones' for some Asian countries like Japan (OECD, 2009: 29)	No insights available for return migration	No insights available for migration under the economic motives and development interactions
1930-32	The great depression	observed towards the US  A time when US economy lowered down to more than -10 % (Real GDP Growth) (OECD, 2009: 29) bringing inflows of migrants to US at minimal levels and prompting more of outflows	Increased tightening of immigration policies by US to keep the labour market jobs available for native workers	Return migration of foreign-born migrants started to be observed (OECD, 2009: 30)	
1932-35	Post- depression years	Observed a time of negative net migration caused by the economic crisis with considerable return migration (OECD, 2009: 29)	Discouraging immigration policies were continued to practice	Significant outflows of the foreign-born people (OECD, 2009: 30)	
1939-46	World War	War time conditions which displaced millions of people from their origin places under persecution	Migration under the economic motives was out of sight and hence from policy debate as well	No insights could be established for that time period	
1947-72	Post-World War II period	Marked as the reconstruction and economic expansion period, the labour migration was encouraged in the origin and destination places both, resulted into significant migrant inflows to attractive economic centres particularly in OECD countries	Migration was perceived as developmental for the developing countries through knowledge and capital transfers	Return migrants were considered as the drivers of development	Migration and development optimism (de Haas, 2010)
1973-75	The oil crisis	Migratory inflows to many OECD countries were restricted and the labour migration programs were suspended resulted in significant reduction in migrant inflows (Green and Winter, 2010)	Migration optimism started getting out of sight from the policy debate and 1973 regarded as the major turning point in the global migration (Castles, 2011)	Evidence for Return migration from some of the OECD countries was significant as Germany and Switzerland observed negative net migration rates for the period (OECD, 2009: 27)	Growing pessimism and scepticism (de Haas, 2010)

Timeline /period	Economic /global events	Migratory patterns documented	Migration policy field	Insights for return migration	Research community orientation
1970- 2001	Economic downturns were observed to many world economies during that period, particularly in 1975, 1982 and 1991 (IMF, 2009b: 11)	The period observed many small scale economic downturns (having negative GDP growth rates) for many of the OECD countries resulted in closure of the labour migration channels in most of the European countries, hence limited migrants inflows were observed. It also resulted in a shift from European countries to Middle East countries as attractive destination places (Lucas, 2005, as referred to by	These crises and shocks triggered significant structural changes in migratory patterns as family reunions and migration under humanitarian grounds became more prevalent which are much less sensitive to the economic conditions	Outflows were significant during the oil crisis of 1973 only, but as a whole, return migration was not significant during that period (Dobson et al., 2009: 7)	Persisted migration pessimism, dependency, brain drain until 1990 while period from 1990-2001 is marked as the emergence of more subtle views like NELM, livelihood strategies and transnationalism (de Haas, 2010)
1997-98	The Asian financial crisis	Green and Winter, 2010)  It had a modest impact on the migratory patterns, some economies absorbed more inflows while other restricted it tightly (Green and Winter, 2011)	(OECD, 2009: 30) Tightening of immigration policies	Migrants stock data for Asian economies for the period of 1996-2000 reflects that from some countries, outflows were significant (Skeldon, 2004, as referred to by Green and Winter, 2004)	Persisted pessimism
2002-07	Pre global economic crisis period	Some OECD countries like United Kingdom, Canada, Australia etc. focussed on highly skilled migration programs while other kept on with restrictions on the labour migration	Remittance boom, brain gain and diaspora involvement (OECD, 2005: 9)	No significant insight for return migration	Resurgence of migration and development optimism
2008-10	Global economic crisis period	Significant reduced inflows and increased return (or transient) migration from the hard hit economies	Remittances resilience, tightening of immigration	Though crisis has triggered increased return migration, but	Though mixed views of optimism and pessimism, but
2011 and onward	Post-global economic crisis Period	(IOM, 2010b: 4)	policies and staring of voluntary return migration programs from some of the hard hit countries	overall, it has shown resilience towards the crisis conditions (Castle, 2011)	crisis conditions dragged pessimism back into the debate (Ghosh, 2011: 24)

Source: Own construct<sup>2</sup>

periods resulted in a paradigm shift in the migration policy field. The greatest significant impact of such severe crisis times was in many cases the tightening of immigration policies and closure of labour migration programmes. This paradigm shift resulted in reduced inflows to the destination places and increased outflows from those places. Thirdly, such crisis periods also dragged pessimism into the migration and development

<sup>2</sup> References for contents of the table have been placed alongside the contents

\_

debate and they have been regarded as key turning points for migration policy field and research community orientation. Fourthly, the return migration is becoming resilient to economic crisis shocks and this trend has been explained by the theories of new economics of labour migration (NELM), livelihood strategies and transnationality. Lastly, international remittances have also been noted as resilient during the recent global economic crisis period (2008-10). This is a newly emerged trend in international migration whose evidence for the previous major economic crisis periods is not available in the literature.

After reviewing the history of the economic crises and the associated implications on the migratory patterns, it could be concluded that outflows have been associated with the changing economic conditions in the destination places. The main reasons explained in the literature for increased outflows of migrants from the destination countries during economic downturn times are lesser employment opportunities, anti-migration policies including implementation of return migration supported policies adopted by many of the receiving countries, affectedness vulnerability and an increased negative attitude of the host societies. Hatton and Willamson (2009), OECD (2009: 13) and IOM (2011: 56) also noted that the scepticism, potential discrimination, xenophobia and anti-immigrant attitudes of the host societies towards immigrants tended to increase during the economic crisis periods. The findings of Harris/Financial Times survey (as referred to by Ghosh, 2011: 68) in five major European countries in April 2009 also reflected that the majority of the participants of the survey was of the opinion that the unemployed foreign workers from other European countries should go back to their home countries. On the other hand, an international study of public opinion conducted in many countries by the German Marshall Fund (2009: 5) found that the majority of people still considered immigration as an opportunity rather than a problem despite the severe crisis conditions. So a contradictory finding of public opinion surveys regarding immigrants within Europe reflects that it is not a straightforward relation between economic crisis conditions in the destination places and the public sentiments towards immigrants, but various other factors also play their role in developing public opinion.

Many of the key findings of the literature for the historical economic crisis periods also remain valid for the recent global economic crisis (2008-11), except that the return migration and international remittances have become resilient to the consequences of the economic crisis shocks (Castles, 2011). The outflows of migrants were generally observed as significant in those cases where legal constraints and international borders did not act as barriers towards mobility like within European Union member states (IOM, 2010b: 4) and where the economic conditions in the origin places strengthened during crisis times (Ghosh, 2011: 65). But this general finding of the literature cannot rule out the possibility of the increased return migration intentions of the immigrants due to the multi-dimensional effects of the economic crisis on their lives.

# 4.2 Global economic crisis 2008-11: a general outlook

In this era of an economically globalized world, financial markets across the world have become closely integrated due to which the speed and volume of financial transactions have dramatically increased (Ghosh, 2011: 14). Just before the global economic crisis period (2008-10), 3 trillion USD were flowing across the borders in every 24 hours (ibid.).

Given this backdrop, it was of no surprise that the housing crisis (2006-07) in United States quickly turned out as financial crisis (2007-08). When the US housing market was flooded with consumer credits at easy terms, prices of housing units climbed to unsustainable heights. When the market crashed, it turned out that bad debt (subprime credits) had been offloaded to financial institutions. Thus, the mortgage crisis led to a banking crisis and finally reached the real economy and spread across the world (ibid.: 15). This global economic crisis (2008-10) disrupted many world economies, left millions of people jobless and homeless, and caused a sharp decline in output, income and trade (ibid.). Generally, a global economic crisis period is a time when world real GDP per person declines (IMF, 2009b: 11). In 2009, global GDP per person declined by 2.2 percent (World Bank, 2010: 2). The IMF (2011: 2) reported an average GDP growth rate of -3.4 % for advanced industrialized economies in 2009. On account of its speed and spread in a short time, intensity and severity, the global economic crisis (2008-10) has been regarded as the worst since the great depression of 1930-32 (IMF, 2009b: 14; ILO, 2009: 9).

#### Impacts on international migration

Ratha (2012) indicated that 93 % of the global migrant stock consists of economic migrants. Understandably, the global economic crisis has slowed down the pace of international migration, though the international migrant stock is ever increasing. According to the United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (hereafter referred to as UNDESA) and OECD (2013: 1), there were around 232 million international migrants in the world in 2013, whose growth has slowed down since 2007. Though, women comprise 48 % of all the international migrants, striking variations exist throughout different regions as Europe has the highest share (51.9 %) of women among international migrants while Asia has the smallest female proportion (41.6 %) (ibid.: 2). Overall, international migrants constitute a relatively small portion of the whole population, i.e. 3.2% of the world population in 2013 compared to 2.9 % in 1990 (ibid.). The major destination regions for international migrants have been Europe, Asia and Northern America in terms of absolute numbers. Table 4.2 shows the international migrant stock and the annual linear increase over the last two decades.

Table 4.2: International migrant stock (millions)

Geographic	1990	2000	Annual	2005	Annual	2010	Annual	2013	Annual
area			increase		increase		increase		increase
World	154.2	174.5	2.0	191.0	3.3	220.7 <sup>3</sup>	5.9	231.5	3.6
Europe	49	56.2	0.7	-	-	69.2	1.3	72.4	1.1
Asia	49.9	50.4	0.1	-	-	67.8	1.7	70.8	1.0
Northern America	27.8	40.4	1.3	-	-	51.2	1.1	53.1	0.6

Source: United Nations (2013, as referred to by UNDESA and OECD, 2013: 1); UNDESA (2009, as referred to by IOM, 2011: 49) and own calculations

Table 4.2 shows that the highest growth in international migrant stock was observed

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The World Bank reported the figure of international migrant stock at 215.8 million in 2010 while IOM (2011: 49) reported it 214 million for the same year

from 2005 to 2010 which includes the time period of the recent global economic crisis as well. It indicates that the turmoil brought about by the global economic crisis during that period did not affect the international migrant stock at all, but soon after, it slowed the pace of international migration. The growth rate for that period was 2.9 %, which dropped to 1.6 % in the period from 2010 to 2013. During 2000-2010, the largest share of the international migrant stock was found in Asia. This can be explained by the fact that most of Europe was worst hit by the economic crisis conditions while the effect of the global economic crisis on many oil-exporting Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) countries in the Middle East was found to be modest as they somehow maintained their economy by increasing oil prices (IOM, 2011: 68) and remained an attractive place for international migrants. To support this viewpoint, in the year 2009 when the global economic crisis was on its peak, 97 % of emigrants from Pakistan (ranked seventh in terms of number of worldwide emigrants in 2010) and India (ranked second in terms of number of worldwide emigrants in 2010) (World Bank, 2011: 3) migrated to GCC Countries (IOM, 2011: 68).

#### Impacts on international remittances

The global economic crisis also caused a decline in international remittances, but soon after, they bounced back. Overall, international remittances showed resilience to the shock of the economic crisis (IOM, 2011: 56). The recorded flow of remittances in 2010 was 457.6 billion USD, though it was believed that the original size of remittances would be much larger considering unrecorded figures (World Bank, 2011: x and online data, 2014). Also, the period from 2005 to 2010, understandably, experienced the highest annual linear increase in

Table 4.3: International remittances, annual increase and percentage growth

iliciease and percentage growth								
Year	International remittances	Annual linear increase	Annual percentage					
	(USD billion)	(USD billion)	growth (%	)				
1990	64.0	6.0	6.8					
2000	123.9	6.0	6.8					
2005	278.4	30.9	17.6					
2006	323.0		16.0					
2007	389.9		20.7					
2008	449.3	35.8	15.2 10.4	4				
2009	420.1		-6.5					
2010	457.6		8.9					
2013	551.2	31.2	6.4					

Source: World Bank (2014: Online data) and own calculations

international remittances i.e. 35.8 billion USD a year from previously time periods, which also slowed down after the global economic crisis period.

But if we look at the percentage annual growth in international remittances, the period from 2000 to 2005 experienced the highest percentage growth of 17.6 %, which, later slowed down to 10.4 % during 2005-10 and was further reduced to 6.4 % during 2010-13. At the peak of the global economic crisis in 2009, the percentage growth of international remittances shrank by 6.5 % but bounced back in the following year with 8.9 % growth. Table 4.3 presents an overview of international remittances, annual linear increase and percentage annual growth from 1990 to 2013. Empirical data however shows a slump in international remittances in 2009 and a decrease in the growth of remittances afterwards, but if we look at the figure of the average remittance per international migrant a year for different time intervals, it reveals that the amount continues to increase, though the percentage annual growth has reduced since 2005.

Table 4.4 reflects the average remittance per international migrant per year for different time intervals.

# Impacts on the labour markets

The estimated global unemployment rate grew from 5.7 % in 2007

Table 4.4: Average remittance per international migrant a year

Year	International migrant stock (million)	International remittances (million)	Avg. remit./ migrant a year (USD)	Annual %age growth
1990	154.2	64,034	415.27	-
2000	174.5	123,907	710.07	5.5
2005	191.0	278,434	1,457.77	7.5
2010	220.7	457,597	2,073.39	3.6
2013	231.5	551,154	2,380.79	1.4

Source: United Nations (2013, as referred to by UNDESA and OECD, 2013: 1); UNDESA (2009, as referred to by IOM, 2011: 49), World Bank (2014: Online data) and own calculations

to 6.6 % by the end of 2009 which was a record high (ILO, 2009: 7; ILO, 2010: 9). The global unemployed population reached 212 million in a period of three years from end of 2007 to end 2010 (Ghosh, 2011: 34). The other drastic effect experienced was an 80 % increase in the part-time work which increased the number of such employees to 8.6 million in just one year from March 2008 to February 2009 (ibid.: 35). Thus an immense increase in part-time employments also reflects non-availability of regular jobs during the crisis. If we talk only about the OECD countries, in February 2008, before the start of the global economic crisis, there were about 30.7 million unemployed persons. This rapidly jumped to approximately 47.1 million in February 2009 in the short span of one year and was only slightly reduced to around 45 million in February 2011 during a further period of two years (IOM, 2011: 54). The OECD reported an unemployment rate of 7.3 % in the OCED countries in February 2009 which was 5.6 % one year earlier (OECD, 2009: 15). Since February 2011, decreasing trends in unemployment rates in OECD countries had been recorded for the first time since the beginning of the global economic crisis (IOM, loc. cit.). It reflects that the economic crisis entered the labour market in the last half of 2008, attained its peak in 2009, stayed there for two more years with gradually decreasing intensity and finally exited in 2011.

According to the figures released by UNDESA and OECD (2013: 1), migrant men had been hard hit by the outcome of the global economic crisis. The main reason was that the hardest hit sectors by the global economic crisis were those of construction and manufacturing, which generally require a male dominated work force. dominate the category of highly skilled migrants (Dumont et al., 2007) or in sectors such as health care, education and social services which are less sensitive to economic recession conditions, and hence many of the male migrant workers in construction and manufacturing sectors were laid off (UNDESA and OECD, 2013: 4; IOM: 2010b: 4). The unemployment rate for foreign-born migrants in OECD countries was recorded as 11.6 % in 2010-11 which corresponded to 7.1 million unemployed foreign-born migrants (UNDESA and OECD, op. cit.: 1). The unemployment rates were found to be higher for foreign workers than for natives in many of the European countries during 2008-09 (IOM, 2010a: 123). The other problem noticed was the non-renewal of labour permits for many of the migrants due to significant job losses during the crisis (IOM, 2011: 55). Though migrants were hardest hit by the crisis conditions, until 2011, none of the governments of those hard hit countries targeted migrants by introducing any economic stimulus measure for them (ibid.: 56). Ghosh (2011: 33) also pointed out another effect of the economic crisis on migrants which was that it also increased uncertainty regarding future job prospects in the destination countries. These conditions of joblessness and reductions in earnings and remittances, increased global poverty in both destination and origin places during the crisis (ibid.: 37; IOM, 2010a: 123).

#### Impacts on return migration

The empirical evidence of recent past studies shows that the return migration of immigrants is not only encouraged by worsening economic crisis conditions in the destination places, but it also depends on the socioeconomic conditions in the origin countries (Ghosh, 2011: 65). The unfavourable conditions in the origin places may motivate migrants either to prolong their stay in the destination places or to migrate to a third country during economic crisis times (ibid.). Still, data on global return migration trends during the recent economic crisis is limited (IOM, 2010a: 122), and only fragmented information across different regions is available. As a whole, no significant return migration on a mass scale was observed (ibid.). The most noticeable return flow was of Filipino migrants where over 600,000 migrants, mostly women from Taiwan province of China and men from Middle East returned home until March 2009 (Ghosh, loc. cit.). The state sponsored programs for prompting return migration did not succeed well, just like many of the same initiatives taken by the governments of the destination countries in the previous crisis times (ibid.: 67). Mainly, Spain, Japan and Czech Republic introduced state sponsored return migration programs, but evidence shows that such efforts were not very successful (ibid.: 66-67). One of the reasons reported for not observing mass scale return migration flows, was the presence of social safety nets in the crisis hit countries due to which many of the affected migrants who were entitled to such social benefits opted to continue their stay in the destination countries (IOM, loc. cit.). However, the outcome of the economic crisis revealed that many of the origin countries were ill-prepared to cope with the flows of returns and to reintegrate them (ibid.: 25). The other associated effect of the economic crisis was the discriminatory and anti-immigrant declarations echoed by policymakers in order to favour the preference of the natives over immigrants in the labour markets (Ghosh, op. cit.: 67; IOM, op. cit.: 124). It was perceived that such measures, together with curtailing the eligibility for social benefits etc., could discourage the inflow of new migrants on one hand and, on the other, push immigrants to go back to their home countries (IOM, loc. cit.).

# 4.3 Global economic crisis period in Germany

As with many of the European economies, German economy also faced a severe blow from the recent global economic crisis. According to World Bank online data, the German economy dropped by 5.6 % in terms of annual GDP growth. But the German economy bounced back sharply and posted a 4.1 % GDP growth in 2010. Table 4.5 presents the GDP annual growth rates of the German economy in comparison with some other hard hit European economies during the period from 2005 to 013. Clearly, the German economy was among the hardest hit economies but it was also the quickest to bounce back in the strongest way as compared to the other hard hit European economies. Other economies either experienced a longer time of crisis conditions or were still struggling with the aftermath of the economic crisis conditions. This was one

of the main reasons that the economic crisis had a moderate effect on the German labour market, which was in stark contrast to other cases. The relative stability of the German labour market during this time was perceived as a German jobs miracle (Krugman, 2009). At the time of writing, the GDP growth rate of Germany for the year 2014 was not available, however, for other following years, the picture looks grim as the figures

Table 4.5: GDP growth rates (annual %) of Germany in comparison with other hard hit European economies

Year	Germany	Ireland	Italy	Spain	United
					Kingdom
2005	0.7	5.7	0.9	3.7	2.8
2006	3.7	5.5	2.0	4.2	3.0
2007	3.3	4.9	1.5	3.8	2.6
2008	1.1	-2.6	-1.0	1.1	-0.3
2009	-5.6	-6.4	-5.5	-3.6	-4.3
2010	4.1	-0.3	1.7	0.0	1.9
2011	3.6	2.8	0.6	-0.6	1.6
2012	0.4	-0.3	-2.3	-2.1	0.7
2013	0.1	0.2	-1.9	-1.2	1.7

Source: World Bank (2014: Online data)

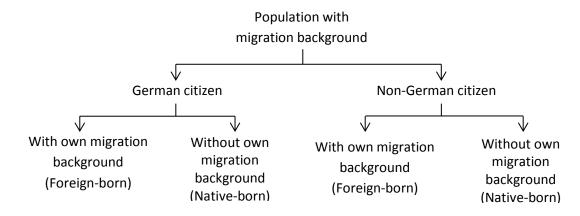
for the German economy have been continuously declining since its recovery in 2010.

#### **International migrant stock in Germany**

Before we start discussing international migrant stock in Germany and any of the possible effects of the global economic crisis thereon, we need to have a clear understanding of how the German political and legal system defines and explains a migrant. The Destatis denotes a term of 'persons with a migration background' to mention migrants in Germany and defines it as "all those persons who have immigrated into the territory of today's Federal Republic of Germany after 1949, and all foreigners born in Germany and all persons born in Germany who have at least one parent who immigrated into the country or was born as a foreigner in Germany". It is a broad definition which has been derived from two principles – these are citizenship right by blood and citizenship right by place of birth (IOM, 2010b: 84). Thus, this broad definition categorises population having migration background in four types (Figure 4.1). This definition is wider than the standardised international (OECD) definition which is solely based on the principle of birthplace and regards only foreign born population as migrants (ibid.).

Almost two thirds of the total population having a migration background in Germany comprises of foreign born population, while the rest of one third is German born and therefore cannot be regarded as migrants as per the international standardised definition. In the context of Germany, all further discussion regarding immigrants in Germany means all such persons having a migration background in a broad sense. The important thing to note here is that BA includes only non-German citizens as migrants when publishing the German labour market data and reports (ibid.). By applying an international definition of migrant, the World Bank (2011: 1) ranked Germany as third in terms of international migrant stock among top immigration countries worldwide in 2010 making Germany primarily an immigration country. The international migrant stock in Germany remained almost stable rather than gradually increasing during the economic crisis. In 2009, at the peak of crisis, international migrant stock in Germany increased by 3.1 % (Table 4.6). The German labour market was relatively stable in comparison to many other largely hit European economies during this time. This might be because the economic crisis was comparatively short-lived in

Figure 4.1: Population with migration background in Germany



Source: Own construct based on the categorisation provided in micro-census publications by **Destatis** 

Germany, which in turn, could have Table 4.6: International migrant stock in Germany encouraged migrant inflows Germany other from European struggling economies which were further fuelled by the unrestricted opportunities movement within Europe. But the year 2010 saw a plunge of 1.9 % in the international migrant stock in Germany giving a clue to the considerable amount of outflows from Germany. Since then however, the stock has gradually been increasing and there have not been significant signs of return or transient migration from Germany. Overall,

Year	Pop. with migration	%age	Annual
	background	of total	%age
	(in 1,000)	pop.	change
2005	15,333	18.6	-
2006	15,143	18.4	-1.2
2007	15,411	18.7	1.8
2008	15,566	19.0	1.0
2009	16,048	19.6	3.1
2010	15,745	19.3	-1.9
2011	15,962	19.5	1.4
2012	16,343	20.0	2.4
2013	16,538	20.5	1.2

Source: Destatis (2015: Online data) and own calculations

during the crisis (2008-10), international migrant stock in Germany increased annually by 0.6 %, which was 0.1 percentage point more than the annual percentage increase in the pre-crisis time (0.5 % during 2005-08). While in the post crisis time, Germany has experienced a slightly faster growth (1.7 %) in international migrant stock during 2010-13.

# Position with respect to international remittances

Interestingly, though Germany is primarily an immigration country and so it was ranked fifth in terms of international remittance outflows from Germany in 2010, but at the same time, it was ranked sixth for international remittance inflows as well (World Bank, 2011: 13 & 15). Over the years, the gap between remittance outflows and inflows is decreasing, as in 2012, the difference was only 579 million USD (Graph 4.1). Table 4.7 shows international remittance inflows and outflows from Germany since 2005. The data presented in the table clearly shows that the figure of remittance inflows to Germany has increased at a faster pace compared to outflows over the past years. Also inflows to Germany were much more resilient to the economic crisis shock as they only decreased by 0.3 % in 2009 while outflows, though surviving a shock in 2009, had a major shock of a 7.8 % decrease in 2010. This might also have been because in 2010, the international migrant stock in Germany was reduced by 1.9 %, which ultimately had negative effect on the international remittance outflows as well. Though, outflows bounced back in 2011 with a 10.4 % increase, but in 2012, they again faced a negative growth of 3.0 %, which shows that somehow the effects of the economic crisis may have had their impact until 2012 on remittance outflows. As the main inquiry of this study concerns outflows with remittance from Germany, further discussion will remain focused on remittance outflows.

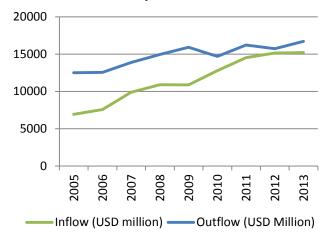
During the global economic crisis (2008-10), the international remittance outflows grew with a negative rate of 0.89 % annually, which clearly shows the negative effect of the conditions on remittance The annual increase for remittance outflows in the pre-crisis period (2005-08) was 6.2 %, while it increased by 4.4 % annually in

crisis outflows (Table 4.8). the post-crisis period (2010-13). The remittance outflow pattern from Germany was in

than that, the changes in remittance outflows from Germany were modest as compared to changes in international remittances in terms of percentage point changes.

If we compare the average amount of remittance per international migrant from Germany with the worldwide figures, the amount for Germany comes out

Graph 4.1: Gap between remittance inflows and outflows from Germany



Source: World Bank (2015: Online data) and own construct

Table 4.7: International remittance inflows and outflows from Germany (USD Millions)

Year	Inflow	Annual change (%)	Outflow	Annual change (%)
2005	6,933	-	12,499	-
2006	7,567	9.1	12,546	0.4
2007	9,898	30.8	13,882	10.6
2008	10,908	10.2	14,951	7.7
2009	10,879	-0.3	15,924	6.5
2010	12,792	17.6	14,685	-7.8
2011	14,522	13.5	16,212	10.4
2012	15,144	4.3	15,723	-3.0
2013	15,204	0.4	16,701	6.2

Source: World Bank (2011: 123), World Bank (2014: Online data) and own calculations

accordance with the changes in international remittances world-wide, except that the crisis time experienced a negative growth of remittance outflows from Germany. Other

Table 4.8: Remittance outflows from Germany in comparison with international remittances

Time period	Annual change in international remit. (%)	Annual change in remit. outflows from Germany (%)
Pre-crisis (2005-08)	17.3	6.2
Crisis time (2008-10)	0.9	-0.89
Post-crisis (2010-13)	6.4	4.4

Source: Own calculations

almost half of the amount that an international migrant, on average, remits in a year worldwide (see Table 4.4 and 4.9). Otherwise, the growth in the annual change in the case of Germany appears more stable compared to the worldwide figures. The striking difference between average remittance by an immigrant in Germany and a worldwide migrant is due to the broad definition of a migrant understood by the German political and legal system. If we apply the standard international definition of a migrant to the context of Germany, the international migrant stock in Germany will be reduced as per international definition and hence the figures for average remittance per immigrant in Germany will increase (Table 4.10).

The changed figures show that average remittance per immigrant from Germany increased more rapidly compared to the figure for a migrant worldwide in the post period. However, crisis even according to the international definition of a migrant, a migrant in Germany remits significantly lesser than an international migrant worldwide (see Table 4.4 and 4.10). In 2005, a migrant in Germany remitted 21.3 % less than in a year on average than an international migrant worldwide remitted. While in the post-crisis period from

Table 4.9: Average remittance per international migrant from Germany a year

Year	International migrant stock (million)	International remit. outflows (million)	Avg. remit./ migrant a year (USD)	%age annual growth
2005	15.3	12,499	816.93	-
2010	15.7	14,685	935.35	2.7
2013	16.5	16,701	1,012.18	2.6

Source: Destatis (2015: Online data), World Bank (2014: Online data) and own calculations

Table 4.10: Average remittance per international migrant (international definition) from Germany a year

Year	International migrant stock (million)	International remit. outflows (million)	Avg. remit./ migrant a year (USD)	%age annual growth
2005	10.4	12,499	1,201.83	-
2010	10.6	14,685	1,385.38	2.9
2013	10.5	16,701	1,590.57	4.7

Source: Destatis (2015: Online data), World Bank (2014: Online data) and own calculations

2010 to 2013, the gap widened significantly as a migrant in Germany remitted 49.7 % lesser than an international migrant worldwide remitted on average in 2013. It is important to note that the worldwide figures for international stock and remittances include the figures of international migrants and remittances from Germany.

#### Relatively stable German labour market

The labour market of Germany miraculously survived the turbulent times of the economic crisis and remained comparatively stable compared to other largely hit European economies. The unemployment rate in Germany only grew by 0.4 percentage points to 8.2 % in 2009 from the previous year. This increase in percentage point of the unemployment rate was the lowest among all OECD countries during the economic crisis (Papademetriou et al., 2010: 67). In the Euro zone of 27 countries, other than Germany, the unemployment rate was increased by more than 2.0 percentage points (IOM, 2010b: 81). In fact, the unemployment rate was significantly higher in Germany during the precrisis period. The unemployment rate in Germany has continuously declined since 2005,

except for a slight increase in the year 2009. Table 4.11 presents the annual unemployment rates in Germany for all the civilian labour force since 2005.

Despite a severe blow to the German economy by the economic crisis, the moderate effect on the German labour market was explained mainly by three policy interventions, largely by the German government. These were reduction in working hours, reduction in productivity and the use of short-time working policy (Papademetriou et al., op. cit.: 66). BA (2010b: 38) reported that 277,000 full time jobs were cut in 2009 and were compensated by the creation of 199,000 part-time jobs and temporary employment while conversely, employment grew in the sectors of health, social services, education and teaching. The sector majorly affected by the job cuts was the manufacturing industry. As the manufacturing industry sector is generally dominated by men, they were mainly the victims of the job losses (ibid.). From 2008 to 2009, the employment of men fell by 234,000 while the number of women's employment increased, mainly in the health sector during the same period (ibid.). Other observed effects were the reduction in self-employed persons in 2009 (ibid.) which

Table 4.11: Annual unemployment rates for labour force in Germany

about force in definally		
Unemployment rate (%)		
Tate (76)		
11.6		
10.8		
9.0		
7.8		
8.2		
7.7		
7.1		
6.8		
6.9		

Source: BA (2008: 45; 2009: 39; 2010b: 40) and own calculations based on BA monthly reports on the German labour market

might be because of insolvencies of businesses run by small scale business operators, and the increase in minor jobs, mostly dominated by women. Other adopted measures to steer the alarming situation was the reduction in overall productivity. Overall export from Germany declined by 20 % in February 2009 compared to previous year figures (Ghosh, 2011: 24), so accordingly, an inherent response was the reduction in productivity.

If we look at the whole situation with the perspective of migration debate, the situation for the migrant workforce was not as grim as compared to other European countries. At the peak crisis time in September 2009, the unemployment rate of migrants increased only by 0.8 percentage points from 15.8 % in September 2008 to 16.6 % in September 2009, while for native Germans, it increased only by 0.4 percentage points from 7.1 % to 7.5 % during the same period (IOM, 2010b: 81). The significant gap between the unemployment rates of migrants and native workers was by no means an outcome of the recent economic crisis rather it is a long prevailing characteristic of the German labour market since 1997 (ibid.: 82 & 100). The Migrant workforce entered the crisis period with already almost double the unemployment rate as compared to the native workers. However, the migrant workforce was much underrepresented in the manufacturing industry and comprised only 8.2% of the sector (BA, 2006 as referred to by IOM, 2010b: 89). Also, the economic crisis mainly affected middle and highly qualified people among which the share of the migrants was also low (Papademetriou et al., loc. cit.). This implied that the native workers were greatly affected by the job losses as compared to the migrant workers in Germany during the crisis period. But, indirectly, the economic crisis affected migrants worse as they had observed a significant increase in long-term unemployment (ibid.). Further, the eastern part of Germany had more labour market problems than the western part. Even before the economic crisis, eastern Germany had an unemployment rate that was almost double of the unemployment rate in Western Germany (BA, monthly reports). But most of the manufacturing industry is concentrated in the western and southern part of the country, hence these were the areas most affected by the crisis as were the migrant workers in those areas. Also, migrant workers were much more represented in the total population of these areas than the migrants in the population of the eastern parts of the Germany (Papademetriou et al., op. cit.: 71).

#### Net migration in Germany during the crisis time

In Germany, migrants did not seem to be greatly affected by unemployment and consequently return migration since mid-2008 was not observed, which was in contrast that observed in the United Kingdom (UK) and Spain (IOM, 2010b: 82). But if we look closely at the net migration data for Germany over the past few years, it is revealed that Germany experienced some considerable return or transient flows during the crisis time as the net migration to Germany in 2008 and 2009 was found to be negative. It was the negative net migration for two consecutive years in Germany which resulted in a negative growth of international migrant stock in Germany in the year 2010. The foreign population in Germany increased by around 58,800 (0.9%) in 2010, which was the first recorded rise in five years, after a gradual reduction between 2006 and 2009 (Destatis, 2011 referred by IOM, 2011: 55). Table 4.12 presents the data for inflows and outflows of international migrants from 2005 onward.

The presented data in the table clearly shows that for two consecutive years of the economic crisis, outflows of migrants were considerably more than the inflows. But in the post crisis time (2010-13), the inflows of migrants in Germany increased significantly more than outflows. While in the pre-crisis time (2005-08), migrants' inflow to Germany observed a negative annual decrease by 1.2 %. The increased outflow of migrants from Germany during the crisis time could be an increased return migration, a case of increased transient

Table 4.12: Net migration in Germany

rable 4.12. Het migration in Germany				
Year	Migrants	Migrants	Net	
	inflow	outflow	migration	
2005	707,352	628,399	78,953	
2006	661,855	639,064	22,791	
2007	680,766	636,854	43,912	
2008	682,146	737,889	-55,743	
2009	721,014	733,796	-12,782	
2010	798,282	670,605	127,677	
2011	958,299	678,969	279,330	
2012	1,080,936	711,991	368,945	
2013	1,226,493	797,886	428,607	

Source: Destatis (2015: Online data)

migration or a case of circular/repeat migration within European context. This significant outflow of migrants during the crisis time provided a logical assumption that this could have been a time when migrants in Germany might have return migration intentions as a response to the effects of the economic crisis. The current study is an attempt to look into this assumption.

# 4.4 Economic situation in Pakistan during the crisis period

Affectedness of the migrants in destination places during the economic crisis times could not be the only reason for developing return migration intentions. Socioeconomic conditions in the origin countries also play a key role in shaping return migration intentions of immigrants. The following sub-sections provide a brief look at the

economic situation, remittance inflows to Pakistan and labour market conditions during the crisis period.

#### **Economic growth situation**

At the peak of the crisis in 2009, the GDP growth rate of Pakistan increased significantly by 1.1 percentage points from the previous year (World Bank, online data). Though the economic growth of Pakistan was shrinking before the crisis, it still did not experience any negative growth during the crisis years. The World Bank (2011, 199) reported 5.1 % GDP growth (average annual percentage) of Pakistan for the period 2005 to 2009. The post crisis years also experienced a continuous economic growth period with healthy expansion. These figures reflect that the economic situation of Pakistan was not affected by the outcomes of the global economic crisis rather it was experiencing healthy economic growth during the crisis period. Table 4.13 presents the GDP annual growth data for Pakistan.

Table 4.13: GDP annual growth rates of Pakistan

Year	GDP growth (Annual %)
2005	7.7
2006	6.2
2007	4.8
2008	1.7
2009	2.8
2010	1.6
2011	2.7
2012	3.5
2013	4.4

Source: World Bank (2014: Online data)

#### Remittance inflows to Pakistan

According to recent past empirical findings of the literature, the global economic crisis reduced the international remittances and the peak crisis time observed a negative growth of 6.5 % in international remittances (see Table 4.3). This, however, was not the case for the remittance inflows to Pakistan during the crisis years. The World Bank data reflects that the remittance inflows to Pakistan were on a continuous rise during that period. The pre-crisis time observed the highest percentage annual growth of the remittance inflows as compared to the crisis period and the post-crisis period (Table 4.14). If we look at the Table 4.14: Worldwide remittance inflows to Pakistan and percentage annual growth

Pakistan and percentage annual growth					
Year	Remittance inflows	%age growth			
	(USD million)	(avg. annual)			
2005	4,280	18.0			
2006	5,121				
2007	5,998				
2008	7,039				
		17.3			
2009	8,717				
2010	9,690				
		14.7			
2011	12,263				
2012	14,006				
2013	14,626				

Source: World Bank (2014: Online data) and own calculations

figure of Pakistani international migrant stock worldwide, i.e. 6.3 million in 2010, it says, on average, every Pakistani migrant remitted 1,538.10 USD in 2010 which was 34.8 % less than an international migrant remitted on average in the same year. But if we compare this figure to the annual average remittance by an international migrant (according to the international definition) in Germany, Pakistani migrants on average remitted 11.0 % more.

#### **Labour market conditions**

As the economic situation of Pakistan remained stable and was growing during the economic crisis, the labour market of Pakistan was also not affected by the crisis conditions. At the peak crisis in 2009, the Pakistani labour market experienced an unemployment rate of 4.9 % (percent of total labour force, modeled ILO estimate) (World Bank, online data) which was the lowest from 2005 to 2013. Table 4.15 presents the unemployment rates in Pakistan for the period from 2005 to 2013. If we compare these figures with the unemployment rates in Germany (see Table 4.11), it clearly shows that unemployment remained significantly less in Pakistan for all those years. This also shows that a favourable job market potential existed in the Pakistani labour market during the crisis.

Table 4.15: Unemployment rates in Pakistan

Year	Unemployment rate (%)
2005	7.1
2006	6.1
2007	5.1
2008	5.0
2009	4.9
2010	5.0
2011	5.0
2012	5.0
2013	5.1

Source: World Bank (2014: Online data)

#### 5. PAKISTANI IMMIGRANTS IN GERMANY

The very first step to proceeding further in this research was to make an estimation of the demographic characteristics of the Pakistani immigrants in Germany (as per the broad German definition of the immigrants). This information was also needed to design research methodology including the sampling details. According to the Ministry of the Overseas Pakistanis and Human Resource Development (MOPHRD, online data), there were 78,000 estimated overseas Pakistanis living, working or studying in Germany as of December 31 in 2010, which means 1.2 % of the total Pakistani migrant stock worldwide i.e. 6.3 million (ibid.) and 0.5 % of the total international migrant stock in Germany in 2010. This figure included overseas Pakistanis holding either Pakistani passport or Pakistani origin card (POC), both. The latter category of overseas Pakistanis in Germany represents those without Pakistani citizenship, but of Pakistani descent or origin. In the language of the Destatis, the former category represents foreigners while the latter category is natives with migration background. However, Destatis provides details of the number and sex of Pakistani immigrants in the narrow sense of foreigners only, which is based on its own estimations and on the central register of foreigners (AZR). In a broad sense, explicit details about Pakistani immigrants in Germany are not publicly accessible rather informed by the statistics for a larger set of migrants grouped under the category of South/Southeast Asia. This is because of the reason that Pakistani immigrants constitute a minority group (0.5 %) among the whole migrant population in Germany.

In 2011, the Destatis micro-census estimated 25,637 Pakistani citizens in Germany while the AZR information detailed that Pakistani citizens numbered 28,038 (Destatis, 2014). As per the sex split, the ratio of females to males was 1:1.4 respectively according to the both sources. As the study period of this scientific investigation is from 2008 to 2012, the year 2008 was taken as the base year for estimating the demographic details of the individuals having Pakistani migration background in 2008. The Federal Office for Migration and Refugees, Germany (hereafter referred to as BAMF, 2009: 71) conducted a study on 'Muslim life in Germany' (hereafter referred to as MLG, 2009)<sup>1</sup> and reported the number of Pakistani citizens in Germany (foreigners) as 28,634 and Germans with Pakistani migration background (other than Pakistani citizens) as 47,539 as of 30.06.2008, which means a total of 76,173 persons having Pakistani migration background in 2008. This figure of 76,173 persons was taken as the base population for designing the methodology for this study. Further information provided by the same source showed that the Destatis broad group of South/Southeast Asia is dominantly comprised of migrants from Afghanistan, Bangladesh, India, Indonesia/Malaysia and Pakistan. Pakistani immigrants in Germany made 21.2 % of the migrants from these countries of South/Southeast Asia (Table 5.1).

Further, BAMF provided the details about the number of Muslims among the various migrant groups in Germany as their specific publication dealt with the socio-demographic, religious and migration characteristics of the Muslim migrants in Germany. The Muslim migrants in Germany having Afghanistan as the country of origin made the largest group among the South/Southeast Asian Muslim migrants in Germany while Muslims in Germany having Pakistani migration background constituted the second largest group (36.5 %) of the Muslims from the same region. By county of origin, Muslims with Pakistani migration

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The MLG study (BAMF, 2009) included 173 Muslim interviewees who had a Pakistani migration background out of total 5,268 Muslim interviewees having a migration background

background made the largest share (89.3 %) among the total migrants having Pakistani migration background in Germany (Table 5.2). This was also in line with the general demographic structure with respect to the religious orientation of the overall population in Pakistan, where around 97 % of the total population of Pakistan is Muslim (Datamonitor, 2007: 4). Because of the large share of the Muslims having Pakistani migra-

Table 5.1: Share of Pakistani migrants in South/Southeast Asian (S/SEA) migrants in Germany

Country	Foreign citizens in Germany	German citizens with migration background	Total	% of total
	-			
Afghanistan	49,081	77,253	126,334	35.1
Bangladesh	4,458	14,574	19,032	5.3
India	43,175	67,029	110,204	30.7
Indonesia/	15,743	12,004	27,747	7.7
Malaysia				
Pakistan	28,634	47,539	76,173	21.2
Total	141,091	218,399	359,490	100.0

Source: BAMF, 2009: 71 and own calculations

tion background (36.5 %) among the Muslims having South/Southeast Asian origin and dominantly high share of them (89.3 %) out of all individuals in Germany having Pakistani migration background, I assume that the socio-demographic and migration data presented by BAMF (2009) for South/Southeast Asian Muslims in Germany is valid and relevant to the whole group of Pakistani immigrants in Germany. Though the data presented in the following sections was primarily for the Muslims in Germany having South/Southeast Asian migration background, however, I used the key demographic figures due to the above mentioned reasons for designing methodology part of this study. Also, these figures have been used for triangulating the profiling results of the Pakistani immigrants later in order to check the reliability and validity of the collected data.

Table 5.2: Share of Pakistani Muslim migrants in S/SEA Muslim migrants

Country	Foreign Muslim citizens in Germany	German Muslim citizens with migration background	Total	% of total	Country wise share (%)
Afghanistan	34,885	54,363	89,248	47.9	70.6
Bangladesh	3,772	9,773	13,545	7.3	71.2
India	1,670	6,202	7,872	4.2	7.1
Indonesia/Malaysia	6,297	1,378	7,675	4.1	27.7
Pakistan	26,091	41,901	67,992	36.5	89.3
Total	72,715	113,617	186,332	100.0	51.8

Source: BAMF, 2009: 76 and own calculations

## 5.1 Demographic, migration and socioeconomic characteristics

#### **Gender split**

According to the BAMF estimates (2009: 95), the female representation individuals in Germany with the origin of South/Southeast Asian countries comprised 43.5 %. However Destatis (2014) while referring to the AZR, also provided gender split data precisely for the individuals having Pakistani citizenship (foreigners) in 2011 of which females had 41.5 % share among the total population of Pakistani immigrants in Germany. As the figure provided by Destatis is more specific to the Pakistani citizens in Germany, which made 37.6

% of all the individuals in Germany with Pakistani migration background, this figure has been opted for further analysis.

#### Age structure

The average age of the Muslims in Germany having South/Southeast Asian origin was reported as 28.1 years by BAMF (2009: 97). Further, age structure shows that 49.9 % of the group was comprised of Muslims between the ages of 25 and 64 years old (ibid.: 100) (Table 5.3).

Table 5.3: Age structure of the Muslim immigrants in Germany

Age (Years)	S/SEA Muslims (%)
0-15	28.0
16-24	19.5
25-64	49.9
65 and older	2.6

Source: BAMF, 2009: 100

#### **Distribution across the German states**

The majority of the Muslim immigrants from South/Southeast Asia were living in the states of Hessen and North Rhine-Westphalia in 2008. Both of these states are situated in the western part of the Germany. Their distribution in terms of percentage across all the federal states is presented in Table 5.4.

#### Household size and composition

BAMF (2009: 126) further reported a household size of 4.1, explicitly for the Muslim interviewees (aged 16 and above) of South/Southeast Asian origin who took part in their study. The BAMF further reported a household size of 3.1 for the non-

Table 5.4: Distribution of S/SEA immigrants across the German states

Federal State	Distribution (%)
Baden-Württemberg	9.4
Bavaria	9.4
Berlin (City State)	5.0
Brandenburg	0.3
Bremen (City State)	1.8
Hamburg (City State)	13.1
Hessen	27.2
Lower Saxony	6.3
Mecklenburg-Western Pomerania	-
North Rhine-Westphalia (NRW)	18.3
Rhineland-Palatinate	3.7
Saarland	0.5
Saxony	1.0
Saxony-Anhalt	-
Schleswig-Holstein	3.4
Thuringia	0.8

Source: BAMF, 2009: 102

Muslims from the same origin. As 89.3 % immigrants from Pakistan in Germany were Muslims, so I calculated a weighted mean of 3.9 for the household size of the immigrants having Pakistani migration background. Also, the number of children per household for the same set of interviewees was reported by BAMF as 1.0 (ibid.: 127).

#### Migration history

Among the interviewed Muslim immigrants from South/Southeast Asia, 79.2 % of them were born abroad. This means they were the first generation immigrants (ibid.: 112). The average duration of stay in Germany for the same group of interviewees was 18.3 years while the average age at the time of migration was 18.5 years (ibid.: 114 & 115). Moreover, interviewees, including both Muslims and non-Muslims were able to mention several reasons for migration of which the status refugee/asylum was the most common (more

than 50 %) (ibid.: 118 & 299). This might primarily be due to the wars in Afghanistan and the persecution of Ahmadi sect in Pakistan. The other dominant reasons mentioned were accompanying family, joining family and studying (ibid.). Comparatively, fewer interviewees mentioned the reasons of work and self-employment as the motive behind migration (ibid.).

## **Highest school-leaving qualification**

The results of the MLG survey, 2008 conducted by BAMF revealed that the majority of the interviewed (aged 16 and above) Muslim immigrants of South/Southeast Asia origin had a high school-leaving qualification in 2008 (ibid.: 206). The split among school leaving qualification is given in

Table 5.5: Highest school leaving qualification of the interviewed Muslim immigrants

School-leaving qualification	% of total
No school-leaving qualification	12.4
Low school- leaving qualification	13.4
Intermediate school- leaving qualification	20.6
High school- leaving qualification	53.6

Source: BAMF, 2009: 206

Table 5.5. The data presented in the table imply that the majority of the Muslim migrants of this group had tertiary education qualification.

## **Employment status**

According to the employment related results of the MLG study by BAMF (2009: 215), the majority of the interviewed Muslim immigrants from South/Southeast Asia was gainfully employed in 2008, while only 7 % of this interviewed group was reported as unemployed or job seekers (Table 5.6). With respect to gender dimension, the employment rate for the males of the same group as gainfully employed was 57.7 % (ibid.: 217)

Table 5.6: Employment status of the interviewed Muslim immigrants

Employment status	% of total
Gainfully employed	43.9
Trainees/apprentices	33.3
Unemployed/job-seekers	7.0
Work in the home/family	15.8
(Early) retiree	
Parental leave/ Other	

Source: BAMF, 2009: 215

while the same indicator was 20.5 % for the females of this group (ibid.: 218).

#### Occupation

In 2008, the majority (44.9 %) of the interviewed South/Southeast Asian Muslim immigrants in Germany was engaged in white collar or office jobs while none of the interviewees of this group was found in the civil service of the Germany (ibid.: 223). The other noted occupations for the group were blue-collar or manual working jobs (28.6 %) and self-employment (26.5 %) (ibid.).

#### 5.2 Remittance outflows to Pakistan

According to the World Bank estimates (online data), Pakistani immigrants from Germany remitted 113 million USD to Pakistan in 2010 which was 1.2 % of the total remittances received in Pakistan from the whole world in 2010. This percentage matches the percentage of Pakistani immigrants in Germany among the whole Pakistani immigrants worldwide in 2010. If we assume the same population of Pakistani immigrants of 2008 for 2010, i.e.

76,173, it implies that every Pakistani immigrant in Germany, on average, remitted 1,483.47 USD to Pakistan in 2010. So, according to the World Bank estimates, a Pakistani immigrant from Germany remitted 6.7 % less than a Pakistani immigrant worldwide remitted to Pakistan in 2010. The World Bank estimated 25.7 % and 14.1 % annual increase in remittance inflows to Pakistan from Germany for the next two years, i.e. 2011 and 2012 respectively. On the other hand, the SBP (online date) reported significantly lower and conflicting figures of remittance inflows to Pakistan from Germany for these years. According to the SBP (online data) reported figures of remittance inflows to Pakistan from Germany in 2010, a Pakistani immigrant in Germany, on average remitted 1,124.15 USD to Pakistan in 2010.

Further, while the World Bank reported an increase of 14.1 % of remittance outflow in 2012 from the previous year, the SBP (online data) reported a decrease of 9.7 % of the remittance inflow from the previous year. In the peak economic crisis year of 2009, the annual average change in the remittance inflows to Pakistan from Germany was 29.4 %, which was the highest during the time period of 2005 to 2013. Table 5.8 presents the data of remittances received in Pakistan from Germany during that period. It shows that the pre-crisis period (2005-2008) experienced the highest annual average increase in remittance inflows from

Table 5.7: Remittance outflows to Pakistan from Germany

Year	Remittance inflows (USD million)	Avg. annual increase (%)
2005	55.08	12.9
2006	70.67	
2007	78.83	
2008	79.33	
		3.9
2009	102.62	
2010	85.63	
		-3.1
2011	99.62	
2012	89.95	
2013	77.97	

Source: SBP (2014: Online data) and own calculations

Germany, i.e. 12.9 % as compared to the crisis and the post-crisis period. During the crisis time (2008-10), the annual average increase in remittance significantly decreased to 3.9 %, while the post-crisis time (2010-13) experienced a negative annual change of 3.1 % in remittances. That negative average annual increase in the post-crisis period reported by the SBP is a stark contrast with the figures estimated by the World Bank for that period and with the worldwide trend of the remittance inflows to Pakistan.

#### 6. RESEARCH DESIGN

#### 6.1 Conceptual framework

The theoretical debate revolving around the key concepts presented in chapters two, three and the empirical findings outlined in the chapter four enabled me to conceptualize a broad framework within which I developed my research design for conducting this study. By summing up the main theoretical findings and combining them with the empirical documented observations of the recent past, I devised a conceptual framework in a simplistic way which guided the course of this research (Figure 6.1).

Global forces Global forces Global network Global economic crisis Changes Changes Transnational social space Affectedness, forces Translocal connection Non-migrant Migrant Mobility, remittances Local Uncertainty w.r.t. and other flows execution time ? ¦ **Practices** Return migration intentions Origin place Research inquiry/ Points of departure Return preparedness Multi-scaled forces triggering changes strategies Translocal connections Destination place

Figure 6.1: Conceptual framework of the study

Source: Own construct

The conceptual framework presented above is to show that urban areas across the globe are interconnected by forces that are global rather than local. Though weaker, the local forces and dynamics also play their own roles in modifying and embedding these global forces within the local contexts (Pacione, 2009: 8). The recent global economic crisis was also a global force, though negative, which spread to the world cities through a globalized economic network which is an outcome of the economic globalization. The global economic crisis affected many world economies adversely, however, there were the cases which deviated from this observed trend. This was partly because of the existence of other multiscaled forces ranging from the local to the national level within territorial contexts which counteracted and modified the effects of the globalized forces. The destination shown in the conceptual framework is Germany, which was severely affected by the recent global economic crisis, while the origin is Pakistan, whose economy was not affected by the

Chapter 6 Research Design

outcomes of the global economic crisis. So the study, firstly conceptualizes that the migrants were affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis in Germany.

For many of the past studies on the topic of migration and development, area studies through selected geographic places remained an appropriate research approach for grasping the migration and development interaction. The area centered research approach limits the scope of the studies to specific geographic boundaries and thus overlooks the translocal networks of the migrants beyond the area boundaries. However, this study is centered on migrants instead of following a specific place centered approach. Therefore, it is conceptualized that migrants dictate the location of their performed translocal practices in the origin countries which could be any place irrespective of its urban or rural status. It is important to note here that the cities are connected with each other through global networks, and these are the places where global forces play their role strongly in the shaping up of urban areas. On the other hand, rural places are connected with the urban places through regional networks within the context of a national territory. Therefore, these are generally the regional forces which play a vital role in the shaping of the rural places instead of the global forces. Again, the existing local forces in rural places play a key role in embedding such regional forces in their own way.

But when it comes to translocal connections between different places, the rural-urban dichotomy of places becomes less important. These multi-scaled translocal connections are maintained within social spaces by various actors. The current study conceptualizes the translocal connections maintained between the migrants in the destination places and the non-migrants in the origin places. In case of international migration, the translocal connections are established within transnational social spaces and strengthened by the individual's mobility, flow of abstract and material items (including remittances and communication). Through these translocal connections and assistance of non-migrant agents, migrants are enabled to perform various practices in the origin places. Though, such translocal connections are maintained between migrants and non-migrants, mainly these are the migrants who travel between the two connected places, send remittances and cause other flows from the destination places to the origin places. This is primarily because of the reason that the migrants are attached to both places.

The presented conceptual framework highlights the points of departure for this study. The first entry point is to make a scientific inquiry about the role of migrant's affectedness by the outcomes of the global economic crisis in developing their return migration intentions. This conceptual framework hypothesizes migrant's affectedness as the driving force for developing their return migration intentions. It also shows that such return migration intentions lead to develop return migration preparedness strategies through which migrants perform various translocal practices in the origin places. However, the time for making an actual return to the origin places remain uncertain for the migrants despite performing various translocal practices in order to prepare themselves. It also shows another side of conceptualization that the migrants having return migration intentions under any reason maintain the translocal connections with non-migrant, mainly the family members living in the origin places. Conversely, these translocal connections also play an important role in developing return migration intentions of the migrants.

The other research inquiry upon which the study focusses is the translocal practices performed by the immigrants in the origin places. Conceptually, performance of various practices by immigrants is a process which takes place at both ends but rather more dominantly in arrival or destination places of migrants. But this study is concerned with the

translocal practices performed by the immigrants in the origin places which could be urban or rural and hence conceptualized accordingly. Though, there could be many reasons behind performing the translocal practices in the origin places, this inquiry is mainly concerned with the translocal practices performed by the immigrants in the origin places under return migration intentions during the time of the global economic crisis.

Lastly, the study conceptualizes that such translocal practices trigger changes at the local level. But the local level itself is comprised of different layers. For the urban places, importantly, these are the home/household, the neighbourhood and the city while in the rural places, generally these are the home/household and the village only (Figure 2.2). Mostly, such translocal practices performed by individual migrants bring changes at the household level and at the most, at the neighbourhood level. The changes at the neighbourhood level are more evident in the cases where such translocal practices are performed by a migrant diaspora. These performed practices at the household and neighbourhood levels, later facilitated through multiplier effects, bring changes to the city level. The magnitude and the intensity of these changes at the city level might be limited or insignificant, but they contribute to the overall urban change processes. Again, such urban transformation processes also take place in the destination places, but keeping within the frame of this study's specific inquiry, the presented conceptual framework shows the investigation directed towards urban changes in the origin places only. It is further conceptualized that the urban changes in the origin places contribute to the overall urban development process in the origin places (Figure 3.3).

# 6.2 Detailed research questions

Under the conceptualized framework of this study, the main research questions of this study (see Section 1.3), were organized into detailed research questions for better understanding (see below). These detailed research questions guided the course of this research to its conclusion.

- 1. Is there any relation between the effects of the economic crisis in the destination places and return migration intentions of the immigrants?
- 1.1 Did Pakistani immigrants in Germany intend for return migration during the recent global economic crisis period and a year after (2008-12)?
- 1.2 Which factors determining the return migration intentions were perceived by the Pakistani immigrants as the outcomes of the economic crisis?
- 2. What are the implications of return migration intentions of the immigrants for the urban development in the origin countries?
- 2.1 Which translocal practices, if any, were performed by the Pakistani immigrants in Pakistan during the global economic crisis period and a year after?
- 2.2 What were the motivational reasons for performing the translocal practices in Pakistan during the same period?
- 2.3 What were the implications of the performed translocal practices for the urban development in Pakistan?

## 6.3 Research approach

The research questions lead the researchers to decide upon the research approach to

follow. Generally, the research approach is formally worked out in the beginning of the research projects, but after finalization of research questions, still there are some past studies in which the research design approach evolved with the research process. Regardless, research questions which have to be addressed by any research project are of the pivotal importance as they provide the grounding for selecting any research approach. Traditionally, two distinct research approaches, with their own (dis)advantages have been quantitative and qualitative inquiries. The scholars advocating quantitative methods remain concerned with the numbers. They view the complexity of the social world through the lens of quantification and generalisation through statistical analyses as natural scientists do. Contrary to this, researchers following qualitative methods argue that the social world is constructed by the human beings and their behaviour is not similar to the body cells or atoms. So according to them, the complexity of the social world could only be explored and understood. The qualitative methods are about generating theories while the quantitative methods are to test theories. So, according to many scholars, both methods belong to different paradigms. A paradigm is simply a set of assumptions through which one knows the world (Alexander et al., 2008: 137). In fact, the researcher's own assumptions regarding the knowledge of the world led them to draw on specific ways of doing research about the world. A simple dichotomy of quantitative and qualitative approaches overlooks the assumptions of the researchers which they bring to their work (ibid.). The paradigms to which quantitative and qualitative approaches belong are positivism and interpretivism respectively. The positivists are of the view that the world can be measured and having a realist stance, view data as an object which can say about the nature of the reality (ibid.: 138). While ontologically different, interpretivists argue that the reality cannot be measured through data. Instead it can only provide interpretation and understanding of the nature of the reality (ibid.). Further, both paradigms have epistemological differences about how to conduct social research (ibid.).

The contesting paradigm distinction, sometimes referred to as paradigm wars is, in fact, the inability of certain researchers to see the value of the work produced by both paradigms (Tashakkori and Teddlie, 1998, as referred to by Alexander et al., op. cit.: 137). Both paradigms while suggesting different scientific approaches exist to add to the knowledge of the social world in their own way. But here the questions of whether research work is an exercise of some pre-defined research approach or if it a mean to answer evolving research questions arise. Of course, it is about finding answers to the emerging scientific queries and it is the task of researcher to follow a research approach which can give the answers to the surfacing research questions. In that sense, a pragmatic approach pays little attention towards the paradigm differences in exercising research practice and mixes both approaches to give a broad and deep understanding of the reality (Bryman, 1988; Patton, 1998; Tashakkori and Teddlie, 1998, as referred to by Alexander et al., op. cit.: 139). This pragmatic approach in literature is known as mixed methods, mixing of methods, or sometimes even by multiple methods.

## 6.3.1 Mixed methods research approach

Disagreements exist among scholars that what encompasses a mixed method and what is not. Many researchers keep this term of mixed-methods for those projects which carry together quantitative and qualitative methods only (Alexander et al., op. cit.: 127). They argued that the mixing of two quantitative methods or even two qualitative methods

together is also a mixed-methods research approach. Further, they highlighted other possibilities of mixed-methods research like where different strands of data are mixed together in a same data collection instrument. Bryman (2006) argued that the mixing of analysis techniques together, e.g. quantification of qualitative, unstructured data is also a mixing of methods or in his words, multi-strategy research. He investigated 232 research studies in different sciences disciplines which included both quantitative and qualitative components in individual studies and found that more than half (57.3 %) of the studies mixed survey instruments with qualitative interviews. While roughly a quarter of these studies (27 %) mixed both components in a single data collection instrument. Another way in which methods can be mixed is by integrating various levels of analysis in a same project. Kelle (2001) argued that the empirical phenomenon which operates at both macro (structure) and micro (agent) levels, cannot be sufficiently explained by a single method.

To sum up, methods can be mixed at different stages of the research such as during the process of data collection and during the analysis phase to have more meaningful outcomes of the research. In simple words, mixed methods research means the mixing of two or more specific research methods within a single research project (Alexander et al., op. cit.: 126). Mixed methods research approach can enhance the understanding of complex social phenomena (Deren et al., 2003; and Boaler, 1997; Coyle and Williams, 2000, as referred to by Alexander et al., op. cit.: 128) bring more accuracy (Kelle, 2001) and generate new knowledge (Foss and Ellefsen, 2002). Greene et al. (1989) analysed 57 empirical mixedmethod evaluations of educational and social programs, and identified five purposes for the mixed-methods evaluations which are triangulation, complementarity, development, initiation and expansion. Different methods can be brought into a study sequentially or simultaneously (Morse, 1991; Creswell, 2003). In sequential arrangement, one method is followed by the other like a qualitative inquiry followed by a quantitative survey. In that case, the findings of the first part operationalize the following dependent part (Alexander et al., op. cit.: 130). While in simultaneous or parallel studies, both components can run independent from each other at the same time (ibid.). The main point is that both components correspond to specific research questions (ibid.) as researchers may opt to conduct them in different time phases due to organizational matters.

Despite having many advantages, mixed methods research has its own associated problems and limitations. As it addresses two different paradigms and datasets, the results are sometimes difficult to reconcile (ibid.: 139). It also sometimes brings inconsistencies to the findings of the research which then becomes difficult to be triangulated (ibid.). The main limitation of doing a mixed method research is that it requires more than double the amount of work and equally more time to conduct it. Thus it is not a suitable choice for projects with limited time (ibid.). Due to the challenging additional workload of managing and organizing the data, an in-depth and comprehensive reporting of the observed phenomenon and the research findings might not be possible at the end (ibid.).

## Multi-staged sequential mixed methods

As per the above presented discussion, I used a sequential mixed method research approach for this study. By reviewing the debate surrounding the mixed method research approach, it is evident that it has certain research advantages over the usage of explicitly specified research methods. But is that a sufficient justification to use mixed method research especially when it requires additional time input? Of course, the answer is no and

even more importantly the rationale for my inclination to use mix methods research approach is still yet to be explained. Bryman (2006) noted that out of 232 social science research studies he investigated, about one quarter (27.2 %) of the studies failed to state the rationale behind using mixed methods. The following are the reasons justifying my selection of the sequential mixed methods research approach.

The starting point of this study was a question of empirical nature that was related to a phenomenon, i.e. the global economic crisis whose multifaceted dynamics and impacts operated at both macro and micro level. So inquiring about it through a single research approach would not have sufficiently addressed the research questions. A mixed methods research approach was also selected due to the similar reason mentioned by Kelle (2001). In his research project about the occupational and family biographies of the women who completed different training programs in Germany after World War II, he statistically (through multivariate analysis) showed a significant relationship between access to training opportunities for workers in certain occupations in Germany and the sex of the workers. He identified the existence of gender discrimination by pointing out towards the existence of gender-specific opportunity structure of the labour market. Later, he qualitatively explored the social processes, especially the bargaining/negotiation processes between the spouses, through which the discrimination occurred at the micro level. In this way, the findings of quantitative and qualitative research at macro and micro levels respectively, complemented each other.

Though the nature of the research questions of this study required a qualitative inquiry, the quantitative inquiry was also needed to facilitate a deep understanding of the data, especially in the case where secondary data profiling explicitly of Pakistani immigrants was not available. The quantitative data was mainly needed for knowing the details about the migration history, demographic characteristics, mobility pattern and economic aspects of the sample population in order to better analyse the qualitative part. The last sub question of the study which deals with the implications of the performed translocal practices for the urban development in origin places also demanded the quantification of the data - especially for the remittances. Thus the qualitative data collection instrument was also mixed with the questions of quantitative nature. Further, I chose sequential method over simultaneous or parallel method as the findings of the first primarily quantitative phase dictated and operationalized the second dominantly qualitative phase. So it was primarily depended on the first part, though the combined implications inquiry part was independent of the findings of the first part. I designed this mixed method research into a sequence of two phases. The first phase was a quantitative (online) survey, which was later followed by a qualitative interview phase. The methodology and operationalization of the interview phase (second phase) was based on the findings of the quantitative survey (first phase) and thus, according to the available nomenclature, it was a sequential mixed-method research approach. This is a general case where two methods are combined together to broaden and deepen the understanding of any complex phenomenon.

Besides this, I have also simultaneously used different datasets, which were collected by using a single data collection instrument in each phase. In the first phase of quantitative online survey, structured questions part generated a quantitative dataset which was combined with an unstructured part that generated qualitative data. The qualitative data was then codified and analysed quantitatively in parallel to the analysis of other quantitative data. At the end, the findings from the quantitatively analysed datasets were integrated together and quantitatively tested to investigate the relationship between the return

migration intentions of the Pakistani immigrants in Germany and their affectedness by the outcomes of the global economic crisis. Similarly, the interview guide for second phase of interviews was comprised of unstructured and semi-structured questions. The unstructured questions generated qualitative data in order to triangulate the findings of the first quantitative phase and addressed the questions relevant to the performance and motivations of the translocal practices by Pakistani immigrants. The semi structured questions were combined in the same interview guide to assess the implications of the performed practices for urban development in the origin places. The data generated through semi-structured questions was analysed through quantification and presented separately. Figure 6.2 shows the whole mixing scheme of the methods and the datasets of this study (see also Table 6.5). So the presented research design shows that the final mixing scheme was more than a simple sequential mixed method approach. In fact, for every phase, there was simultaneous use of different methods and additional sequencing across the two phases was conducted. In the absence of any term for this type of mix methods, I am proposing the term 'multi-staged sequential mixed method approach'. I kept the word of sequential in the proposed term, because the entire mixing scheme was dominantly sequential in nature. This mixing scheme of methods also enabled me to triangulate the research findings.

## 6.3.2 Research process

The research process entails the sequencing and flow of all the research activities starting from the literature review to the reporting phase. It not only reflects the whole research process in a concise flow diagram, but it also guides the researcher to perform the research activities diligently within the stipulated time period of the research funding. Figure 6.3 shows the research process of this study.

#### 6.4 Target population

Generally, the term 'population' is used to denote a set of members relevant to any study. Every member of this set has a chance to be included in a scientific investigation for which that set has been defined as its population. This population could be very broadly defined as allowing every member of the population to be included in the inquiry or could very narrowly be defined as a fraction of the population having certain characteristics (Field, 2009: 34). For the purpose of clarity, I used the term of population to denote as the whole population of Pakistani immigrants in Germany in the year 2008 (76,173) and the term of target population to denote the long-term Pakistani immigrants (aged 16 and above) who were living in Germany since 2008 or before (unknown population size). As the quantitative online survey was conducted in early 2013, the population most significant to this work were those who had already lived at least five years in Germany at the time of data collection (this means a fraction of Pakistani immigrants who were apparently well integrated into Germany). The rationale for choosing this population set is because these people could share their experiences of the time spent in Germany during the global economic crisis. Furthermore, the population below 16 years of age was excluded from the survey as it is generally a dependent population of children not suitable for the investigation purposes, unlike other scientific inquiries such as that by Tamanja (2014) in which children were specifically addressed in the context of child migration and educational progression.

Quantitative method (Online survey questionnaire) Simultaneous mixing of data collection and analysis techniques Quantitative Qualitative Integrated dataset dataset Integrating 1<sup>st</sup> Phase Mixing of methods Combining Sequential mixing of Presentation Qualitative method (Interview guide) Combined Combining Qualitative Quantitative dataset dataset Simultaneous mixing of data collection and analysis techniques

Figure 6.2: Multi-staged sequential mixed methods research approach

\*Size of the circles and blocks represents the weight given to each component

Source: Own construct

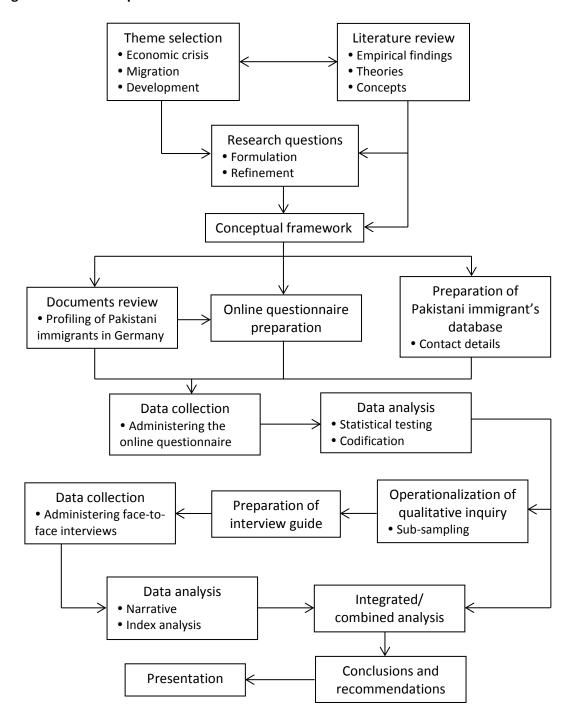
For this study, there was no estimate or data available about the size of my target population which was a primary requirement to estimate a sample size (explained in the next section) for conducting the quantitative phase of this research. Only one inference could be drawn from the data presented in Table 5.3. That is 28 % of the population does not belong to my target population as it was a population below 16 years of age. By excluding them from the population, my target population was a fraction of the population of 54,845 instead of 76,173.

## 6.5 Sampling and sample size

#### 6.5.1 Quantitative survey

The ultimate goal of scientists is to draw research conclusions which are applicable to population under consideration. But in practice, on account of limited available resources, that is very difficult to either access or include every individual belonging to a defined

Figure 6.3: Research process



Source: Own construct

population in a scientific inquiry. There are cases where every individual of a population is accessed and included in an investigation which is known as census, but for general research purposes, this is not an applicable case. Researchers generally select a fraction of a population to investigate. This is known as sampling and the selected fraction of the population is termed as sample (Field, 2009: 34). By investigating the sample, researchers can infer the results either for the whole population (generalization) or explore and understand certain phenomenon occurring in a population. How well a selected sample is a

true representative of the whole population is of prime importance. There are a number of sampling techniques through which a sample is selected. Broadly explained, these have been categorised into two main types which are probability sampling and purposive sampling (Dawson, 2009: 49). The former generally refers to the quantitative research methods while the latter addresses qualitative research cases. Each sampling type consists of many further sampling techniques and the selection of specific techniques depends on the research area, research methodology and the researcher own preferences (ibid.).

# **Quantitative sampling**

The prime concern of the quantitative or probability sampling remains with the representativeness of the whole population. The main types of quantitative sampling are simple random, stratified random, cluster, systematic and stage sampling. All these sampling techniques require sampling frames to proceed further in the research process. A sampling frame is the information or the list of the population members required in order to perform a certain sampling technique. This data is also needed in order to estimate a representative sample size, which could correspond to the whole population in generalized terms. It is important to estimate a reasonable and manageable sample size as a large sample size involves input of extra resources. While it tends to increase the accuracy of the representation, on the other hand a small sample size might not be a good representative sample of the whole population (Field, op. cit.: 35; Bethlehem, 2009: 72). Regardless, the first step to determining a sample size, is selecting a sampling technique which further guides the estimation of a representative sample size.

This research study started with a complete lack of a list or information regarding my target population required to operationalize my first phase of quantitative inquiry. Though, I tried to access a list of the population from relevant offices like the office of the Consulate General of Pakistan, Frankfurt, and the Destatis in Wiesbaden, my requests were declined due to the legal provision for data privacy and anonymity within the state of Germany. I also tried to access the membership records of some of the Pakistani migrants' diasporic organizations of political and religious orientations, but was declined access to any of the locally maintained lists of Pakistani immigrants for the same reason. The Public address books which are kept in local libraries were also of no use for this study as other than names to give any clue, other relevant information such as nationality was not provided. I also tried to access the dataset of German Socioeconomic Panel, Berlin (G-SOEP), but I realized that this was also of no use for addressing the problem.

Provided all the background discussion, I looked for a quantitative sampling, which could be least concerned with the sampling frame and finally selected 'stage sampling' as the opted quantitative sampling technique. The stage sampling is also known as 'two-stage sampling' as it is generally done in two stages, despite potential for extended three stage sampling (Bethlehem, op. cit.: 113). In principle, it is similar to 'cluster sampling' but differs in that for every identified selected cluster, only a sample of the members of the cluster is studied. Comparatively in cluster sampling every member of a selected cluster is included in the sample (ibid.). The stage sampling provides an opportunity for sampling exercise from aggregate level to the lower/micro level. Sampling at different stages could be done through random sampling or through any other technique or defined criteria (Black, 1999: 118). The small sample of members selected at the second stage from a large selected sample of clusters at first stage increases the accuracy and representativeness of the overall sample in

comparison with the case where a large sample of members is selected at the second stage from a small sample of clusters at the first stage (Bethlehem, op. cit.: 114). The detailed process of this study using two-stage sampling technique is given below.

I started with the secondary data about the distribution of the South/Southeast Asian migrants across the German states presented in the Table 5.4. This was my first stage of sampling from where I selected my primary units or clusters for investigation, i.e. the Federal States of Germany. Out of sixteen states, there were two states where the population of the migrants of South/Southeast Asian origin was either negligible or there was no migrant of that particular origin who had participated in the MLG, 2008 study by the BAMF. Therefore, these two states were initially excluded from the selected primary units. I assumed that within every state, migrants were fairly distributed in accordance with the overall proportion of the population within each state. Generally, I tried to find members of my target population from the larger cities (in terms of population size) in every state due to the reasoning that larger cities are generally much more integrated into the global networks as compared to the smaller cities. Thus, larger cities are comparatively more affected by the economic crisis shocks and also have a greater population concentration. At the second stage, I selected the members (secondary units) of my target population with the support of a prepared database of the target population. The adopted method for finding the relevant members of the target population without having any sampling frame is discussed in the following section.

## List of the members of target population

This was a challenging phase of the research that required innovative thinking to dictate how the proceeding quantitative survey would be facilitated without a quantitative sampling frame. I considered many of the active online groups of Pakistani migrants in Germany as my starting point. These groups are maintained on social networking websites mainly the 'Yahoo groups' and 'Facebook groups'. The membership of these maintained online groups is open (subject to the approval of the group administrator) to the new members provided that the requesting member has the same interest or affiliation as that of other members of such groups. I started searching and sending membership requests to such groups and thus became a member of such groups where possible. Some of the Yahoo groups maintained a database of their members (mainly filled in by the members themselves) which became accessible once I was a member. Furthermore, I started retrieving contact details, especially the email addresses of the active members through their sent messages and emails to the other group members on the public domains of those groups and started compiling a list of the Pakistani immigrants in Germany on my own. On the other hand, the users interface of 'Facebook groups' allows every member of a group to see and access all other members of the same group. The user's Facebook identities along with the groups' information were also put in the list of the Pakistani immigrants which gradually became a database<sup>1</sup>. In due course of preparing the database, it was revealed that many of the members of such groups were also members of many other groups at the same time. Consequently, repetition of list information was identified and only single entries were made for such members in the database.

But the problem in doing all this exercise was that I was only able to access the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> A complete list of the accessed online social networking groups is placed at Appendix 2

internet-using community which is generally comprised of reasonably well educated and young people in any population (Bethlehem, 2009: 306). So there was likelihood that such groups would be overrepresented in the selected sample and the results generated through any selected sample from them, would not be a good representation of the target population. To some extent, the selected approach was justifiable on the ground that as per the empirical findings of the recent past literature, the global economic crisis affected mainly the middle and highly qualified people in Germany.

## Mixed sampling

The lack of a sampling frame provoked me to attempt mixing probability sampling with purposive sampling techniques. I opted for a mixed sampling design for the first phase of the quantitative survey based on the logic that when mixing of methods is permissible within quantitative inquiries, then mixing the sampling design should also be admissible provided that a strong rationale is given. I was concerned to avoid over-representation of the well qualified and internet using community into my selected sample, I started to look for purposive sampling techniques to help me on this matter. Also the list generated by me with my own effort could not include the entire target population, thus restricted me to explicitly apply a quantitative sampling technique. By considering the mixing of purposive sampling with the probability sampling, I included entries in the database for those persons of the population who matched the established criteria set for defining my target population. I contacted potential people matching my criteria by participating in different sport, religious and political events organized by the Pakistani diaspora in Germany. Eventually, this contact list included friends/contacts, friends/contacts of friends, relatives of friends, relatives, and friends/contacts of relatives in the database who belonged to my target population. This kind of purposive sampling exemplifies 'snowball' and 'convenience sampling'. These sampling techniques provided a solution for proceeding with the research despite the lack of a sampling frame. It is worth noting, however, that problems persist with these sampling techniques through biases and inability to determine the representativeness of the selected sample (Dawson, 2009: 50-51; Black, 1999: 118)

## Mixed sample size

The important question of how many members to be included in the scientific inquiry is still unaddressed. After selecting a mixed sampling technique, I was in a position to draw my sample size quantitatively on an aggregate level which was further distributed among the selected clusters (primary units). Theoretically, within every selected cluster, members could be selected through random sampling to give every member a chance to be included in the selected sample. But to work out sample size for each cluster, we first need to know the sample size at the aggregate level for which any simple random sampling mathematical formula can be used. So by using following formula provided by Bethlehem (2009: 73), I calculated the aggregate sample size quantitatively.

$$n \ge \frac{1}{(N-1/N) (M/1.96)^2 (1/P(100-P))+1/N}$$
 where,  
n is the sample size = ?

N is the (target) population size = 54,845

M is the margin of error =  $3\%^2$  (maximum suggested margin of error)

1.96 is the z-score at 95 % confidence interval

P is the percentage of the target population within the whole population which is unknown. In such cases, P=50 (out of 100) gives the maximum value of the sample size

So by putting all the values in above formula, I calculated the sample size as follows:

$$n \ge \frac{1}{(54845-1/54845)(0.03/1.96)^2(1/50(100-50))+1/54845}$$

$$n \ge 194$$

As the sampling design was mixed, I also worked to determine my sample size purposively. There are theories which perceive migration as households' livelihood strategies, thus primarily focusing on households rather than migrants. According to such theories, a household within a broad population set performs as a unit that exercises certain practices and behaviours facilitated by mutual agreements and compromises within the households. So by estimating the number of households in the population and selecting 1 % of the households, I calculated a fair sample size purposively. I did not intend to include all the migrant members of selected households as is intended in a household survey but simply meant to select migrants at household level i.e. a migrant per selected household, mainly the head/one of the heads of the households, qualifying the set conditions for inclusion. One percent of the study units give a fair sample size as Destatis (Online data) is also using 1 % sample of the whole German population for conducting micro-census exercise. So working purposively, sample size was calculated as follows:

Population = 76,173

Household (HH) size = 3.9 (see Section 5.1, p 55)

Number of households = 19,531 Sample size (1 % of the HH) = 195

My steps for determining a mixed sample size included the calculation and use of an average of the sample sizes through probabilistic and purposive sampling methods. So the mixed sample size for conducting the first phase of quantitative survey was 195.

#### Sample distribution

After finalizing the sample size, the next step was selecting sample sizes for the selected clusters or primary units of the first stage. The aggregate sample size was distributed among the selected states of Germany in accordance with the proportionate percentage distribution of the South/Southeast Asian migrants across the Federal states of the Germany. Table 6.1 shows the selected and completed sample sizes across the states of the Germany. At the end, I was able to include the respondents belonging to my target population in the quantitative survey from 63 different places across the whole Germany. A complete list by city and state of residence is appended (Appendix 3). The variation and

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> A 0 % margin of error will give a sample size equal to the whole target population which is a case of census.

overrepresentation of the respondents from some of the states, particularly from the state of North Rhine Westphalia (hereafter referred to as NRW) is discussed in the following sections.

### 6.5.2 Qualitative interview

The designed second phase of this research was a qualitative inquiry which generally required qualitative purposive sampling techniques. Mainly, qualitative sampling techniques are quota, snowball, theoretical and convenience sampling techniques. The snowball and convenience sampling techniques have been mixed with stage-sampling techniq-

Table 6.1: Selected sample sizes and their completion status

Federal State	Pop.	Sample	Sample
	distribution	size	completed
	of S/SEA		
	Muslims (%)		
Baden-Württemberg	9.4	18	24
Bavaria	9.4	18	14
Berlin (City State)	5.0	10	6
Brandenburg	0.3	1	0
Bremen (City State)	1.8	3	2
Hamburg (City State)	13.1	25	11
Hessen	27.2	53	22
Lower Saxony	6.3	12	4
Mecklenburg-Western	-	0	0
Pomerania			
North Rhine-Westphalia	18.3	36	83
Rhineland-Palatinate	3.7	7	7
Saarland	0.5	1	1
Saxony	1.0	2	2
Saxony-Anhalt	-	0	3
Schleswig-Holstein	3.4	7	8
Thuringia	0.8	2	1
Total		195	188

Source: BAMF, 2014: 102 and own calculations

ue in the first phase of the quantitative survey. The second phase was designed as a detailed in-depth qualitative inquiry with a sub-sample of the respondents from the quantitative survey. A face-to-face interviewing method was the most suitable data collection method among the other available traditional methods. However face-to-face inquiry is the most expensive among other traditional data collection methods (Bethlehem, 2009: 154).

So to control budget and time, I decided to do this qualitative investigation only with a selected sub-sample of the respondents from the quantitative survey from the state of NRW. As the quantitative survey did not compulsory require respondents to provide contact information, it was impossible to trace many of them who chose to not share this information. The respondents who did provide contact information, were invited to participate in the second phase of the data collection. Also, there were many respondents who did not respond to every question, particularly in the unstructured part of the questionnaire. Thus fixing a type according to the main research inquiry was also not possible for them. The over representation of the respondents from the state of the NRW, in turn provided me the liberty to select the sub-sample of the respondents according to an established typology-based criteria, which otherwise could have been very difficult with a limited number of available potential respondents for the qualitative interviewing.

#### Mixed sampling

In general, the above mentioned sampling approach could also be regarded as a mixed-sampling approach where two-stage sampling (quantitative sampling technique) was mixed with 'quota sampling' (qualitative sampling approach). As already discussed, this qualitative

inquiry component was also combined with a quantitative inquiry in order to ascertain the implications of Pakistani immigrants' performed practices, so having a mixed-sample design for this phase of the research was also admissible. At the first stage, the primary unit of the state of the NRW was selected among all other states for further inquiry. The general rationale for selecting the state of the NRW was the limited availability of the resources and the maximum number of respondents who took part in the online survey from the state of the NRW. Then at the second stage, respondents were selected from the state of the NRW according to a purposive defined criterion based on an identified typology (Table 6.2, details in Table 8.2 and Table 8.5) of the respondents which in principle was quota sampling.

Table 6.2: Established typologies of Pakistani immigrants

Category	Typolo	egy
	Broad	Detailed
Cat. A: Migrants who	<b>Type A</b> : Affected (by the economic	Type I: Largely affected
had return migration	crisis) and had RMI	Type II: Moderately affected
intentions (RMI)		Type III: Somehow affected
	<b>Type B</b> : Unaffected but had RMI	Type IV: Unaffected
Cat. B: Migrants who	<b>Type C</b> : Affected but had no RMI	Type V: Largely affected
had no RMI		Type VI: Moderately affected
		Type VII: Somehow affected
	Type D: Unaffected and had no RMI	Type VIII: Unaffected

Source: Own construct

There were some other scientific reasons as well that favoured the selection of the state of NRW as a primary unit of analysis. The prime concern of this study was to establish a relationship between the affectedness of the migrants due to the outcomes of the economic crisis and the development of the return migration intentions. This relationship was tested quantitatively and a significant relationship was found between the two key variables (analysis details are given in the Chapter 8). The relationship remained significant for the state of NRW when it was tested with the control variable of 'residence state' (Table 8.8). This was primarily due to the reason that 54.8 % of the total respondents (63 out of 115) who participated in responding questions related to return migration intentions and experience sharing during the time of the global economic crisis were residing in the state of the NRW. Moreover, the results for the NRW represented a good sub-sample of collected data from all over Germany. The frequency distributions of migration, demographic and household characteristics data of the respondents from the state of NRW showed more or less similar patterns and distribution of data (in terms of percentages) as characterized by data collected from respondents residing all over Germany (see details in Chapter 7).

#### Mixed sample size

Out of all 83 respondents from the state of NRW, I was only able to assign a type based on the analysis of the collected data for 63 respondents as the remaining respondents did not reply to the optional and unstructured part of the questionnaire. Out of those 63 respondents, only 31 respondents shared contact details - mainly the email addresses which signalled openness to participating in the second phase of detailed qualitative interview as well. The identities of further 20 respondents were fixed through matching their responses of whereabouts with the entries in the prepared database of the Pakistani immigrants. So as

a total, there were 51 identifiable potential respondents from whom I had to select a subsample for conducting qualitative interviews. Including all of the 51 potentially identifiable respondents in the in-depth qualitative inquiry was not a viable option due to limited resources. So, I decided to select half of the identifiable respondents against every detailed established type which in turn gave me a manageable sample size. I considered every type as a quota and ensured proportionate representation of every quota in the selected sample. Table 6.3 presents the procedure through which I selected a sample size for the second phase of qualitative interviews which worked out as 28.

Table 6.3: Sample size and distribution by typology for qualitative interviews

Ty	ypology	Freq.	%age	Identifiable	Half of	Proportionate	Sample
Broad	Detailed			respondents	identifiable respondents	share	size
Affected and had	Largely affected and had RMI (I)	10	15.9	6	3	4.3	4
RMI (A)	Moderately affected and had RMI (II)	8	12.7	7	4	3.4	3
	Somehow affected and had RMI (III)	2	3.2	2	2 <sup>3</sup>	0.9	2
Sub-total		20	31.8	15	9	8.6	9
Unaffected but had RMI (B)	Unaffected but had RMI (IV)	5	7.9	4	2	2.1	2
Affected but had no RMI(C)	Largely affected but had no RMI (V)	6	9.5	4	2	2.5	3
	Moderately affected but had no RMI (VI)	4	6.3	4	2	1.6	2
	Somehow affected but had no RMI (VII)	6	9.5	6	3	2.5	3
Sub-total		16	25.3	14	7	6.9	8
Unaffected and had no RMI(D)	Unaffected and had no RMI (VIII)	22	34.9	18	9	9.4	9
Total		63	100.0	51	27	27.0	28

Source: Own construct

#### Sample selection

The next step was the identification of high potential respondents to be included in the sample of 28 out of all the identifiable respondents, i.e. 51 against each assigned detailed type. That is, according to Table 6.3, I had to select four respondents out of six identifiable respondents against first detailed type and vice versa. This required further criteria for selecting high potential respondents against each type. I proposed a criterion for the selection of respondents against each type on the basis of control variable classes for which relationship of affectedness due to the economic crisis and return migration intentions of

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> More than one respondent in each type has been ensured for sample selection

immigrants remained significant (Table 8.8). Every respondent got a score of '1' against every selected control variable if his/her response matched to the significant class response for that control variable, otherwise he/she got a '0' for that control variable and in the same way, he/she got either '1' or '0' for all other selected control variables. As all these respondents were residing in the NRW, the control variable of residence state was excluded from the selected control variables. At the end, the scores were summed up and thus, every respondent then received a cumulative score. But the design of the online questionnaire involved filters and loops which gave path to the relevant questions through conditions application. This meant that not all questions were applicable to all the respondents. Further, many of the questions were optional which means respondents had the choice to select a 'no answer' option or to leave questions unanswered. Some irrelevant responses were also noted in the data due to misunderstanding or misinterpretation of some of the questions. Due to these reasons, the respondents replied to all control variables (17 in total excluding residence state, Table 8.8) in some cases only, while other respondents reply to varying number of available applicable control variable questions according to their desired level of maintaining privacy. It was not fair to pick top cumulative scorers along a straight number line against each type when total questions replied varied from respondent to respondent.

To avoid this shortcoming, percentages of scores (out of applicable and replied control variable questions) were used to select the top percentage scorers instead of simple scores. Finally, top percentage scorers against each type were selected from the identifiable respondents according to the sample size or assigned quota. In some cases, where there was any tie between the percentage scores of respondents, priority was given to the respondents who had replied to more questions. And when the matter was not resolved, the priority was given to the respondent's identity number (id) in ascending order. At the end, it was ensured that respondents from each type had showed up in the sub-sample. In cases of non-participation of any of the potential respondents due to any reason, the backup respondents were picked up to replace them according to their cumulative total percentage scores where available and possible. This methodological criterion for selecting the highest potential respondents against every type is placed on Appendix 4.

## Sample completion

The data collection through in-depth qualitative interviewing was started in accordance with the proportionate sample sizes worked out for every type. These types were assigned to the respondents through an established criterion which was based on the results of the quantitative online survey (detail is given in the Chapter 8, Table 8.3). The respondents of the online survey shared their experiences from time spent in Germany during the global economic crisis period and mentioned various reasons for their developed return migration intentions during the same period. The collected data gave me a sense as to whether a respondent was affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis or not. Also, I realized that the level of affectedness was not the same for the respondents who were identified as affected. But the collected data did not give me an opportunity to further explore the associated dimensions of the affectedness. I wanted to know whether or not the mentioned reasons by the respondents for their affectedness and return migration intentions were really perceived by them as outcomes of the economic crisis. Also, I was unable to grasp the

situation of the respondents in the pre-crisis times to compare them with their situation during the crisis time to draw inferences conclusively.

The in-depth qualitative inquiry gave me a possibility to inquire about these aspects with the selected sub-sample of the respondents. After conducting every interview, I checked that the findings of the interview confirmed the assigned type to that particular respondent. That affectedness situation of the respondents was also compared with the pre-crisis conditions faced by the same respondents where possible. In light of the reassessment, I was required to readjust the assigned types of the respondents in some cases. I was ensured to exhaust every re-adjusted type of the respondents in the completed sub-sample instead of proceeding further with initially identified types. Table 6.4 provides details of the completion status of the sub-sample according to the initially planned sample sizes for every type and with readjustments made, both. It is important to note here that there were only two cases, where the assigned types of the respondents were readjusted along the initially identified broad typology. The demographic and other migration related details of the completed sub-sample of NRW are given in chapter 7.

Table 6.4: Sample completion status according to initial plan and with readjustments

Category	Турс	ology	Sample size	Sample	Sample
	Broad	Detailed		completed (as	completed (after
				per initial plan)	readjustments)
Α	Α	1	4	4	3
		=	3	2	2
		II	2	1	2
	В	IV	2	2	3
	Sub-Total		11	9	10
В	С	V	3	3	2
		VI	2	2	3
		VII	3	2	2
	D	VIII	9	4	3
	Sub-Total		17	11	10
	Total		28	20	20

Source: Own construct

Initially, I reserved three months to conduct these 28 interviews. But at the end of even four months, I was only able to conduct 20 interviews. There was one respondent with whom I conducted an interview, but unfortunately, the interview recording was lost along with the recording device. There were two more respondents who participated only partially, and hence I excluded them from the sub-sample for analysis purposes. Although I had the provision of backup respondents (see Appendix 4) who could also be invited to become interviewees for this study, I did not invite any further respondent from the backup reserve due to limited time.

#### 6.6 Data collection method

## 6.6.1 Quantitative survey

Data collection was a challenging and uphill task in view of the breadth and geographic dispersion of the selected sample across the states of Germany. By considering the available

resources in hand, it would not have been possible to go along with the traditional modes of data collection, which, according to the Bethlehem (2009: 153) are face-to-face interviewing, telephone interviewing and mail interviewing. Among these modes of data collection, face-to-face interviewing is regarded as a mode which generates good quality data with a higher response rate from respondents in comparison to the other two modes (ibid.: 154). But it is the most expensive of all the three data collection methods (ibid.). In view of the resources, this data collection method was not an appropriate and considerable option for conducting the first phase of quantitative survey. The mode of telephone interviewing is based on the telephone directories (comprised of land line numbers), which was also not possible for this research as there was not any such telephone directory available for my target population. Also with the increased use of mobile phones, this method is becoming more problematic due to issues with undercoverage (ibid.). Also, without having any information on the addresses of my target population, mail interviewing was also not possible.

# Online survey

The rapid developments in the field of information technology during 1990s led to the usage of a new mode of computer-assisted web interviewing (CAWI), generally known as online survey which in fact was a special type of computer-assisted self-interviewing (CASI) (ibid.: 159). Due to the increased use of the internet, this technique is becoming common these days due to its certain advantages over other methods such as time and cost efficient. The other advantages are a possibility of accessing a larger group of potential respondents, improved data quality and reduction in time needed for data processing (ibid.: 159 & 276). But online surveys do also have deficiencies and methodological issues including undercoverage as the internet is not used by everyone and the lack of proper sampling design as it functions on the principle of self-selection by the respondents (ibid.: 277). Non-responsiveness to the online surveys is another problem which is due partly to its self-administrative design and partly to technical problems (ibid.: 278). So by considering all the advantages and drawbacks of available options of data collection modes, I selected the online survey as the most suitable method for conducting this study.

Before explaining how I designed to overcome the identified deficiencies with the method of online survey, I first checked if these problems existed with other traditional methods of data collection as well. The problem of undercoverage and non-responsiveness exists with the telephone and mail interviewing techniques too. While face-to-face interviewing is regarded as a better option with regards to the mentioned drawbacks, research shows that asking sensitive information through face-to-face interviewing is not a suitable method and can increase non-responsiveness (ibid.: 154). In such a case, online survey is a better option. The online survey is a self-administered way of data collection where respondents participate on a self-selection and/or invitation basis. If data is collected on an invitation basis only, the researcher has control over administering the sample to avoid the cases of under and over representation. The example of it is when targeted respondents are personally requested to participate in an online survey by sending them a web-link of the online questionnaire. While in other case, the web-link of such online questionnaire is circulated on various online public forums with a brief introduction and a qualification criterion for the potential respondents of the survey. In such case, these are the respondents who decide whether or not to participate in the survey. Also, there is a

possibility that respondents might not belong to the defined target population of the survey. This is known as self-selection of the respondents and in such case, the researcher has no control over administering the self-selection process of the respondents (ibid.: 277) which could lead to the issues of over and under coverage.

The issues with sampling design have been discussed in detail in previous sections. While trying to avoid the problem of self-selection of the respondents, I initially designed the online questionnaire with the intention of administering it on an invitation basis. For this purpose, I used the prepared database of the Pakistani migrants in Germany and personally contacted roughly 450 persons, primarily through available telephone/mobile numbers and otherwise through emails and messages to the members of Yahoo and Facebook groups respectively. An invitation to participate in the survey was sent to the contacted persons, which included a short introduction and web-link of the survey, qualification criteria and privacy details. Further, potential requested were requested to forward the invitation brochure to any other relevant contact who matched the established criterion (invitation brochure is placed at Appendix 5). Around 50 of those contacted persons did not belong to my target population, but they further assisted by finding and bringing potential members of my target population into the survey. They helped me in a number of ways by circulating the invitation brochure further to relevant online and public gathering forums, personally requesting the persons known to them who matched the established qualification criterion, providing me contact details of such persons to whom I talked directly with their reference, and even in arranging telephonic interviewing with some of the potentially undercovered members of my target population.

I, myself circulated the invitation brochure to many of the online and public gathering forums as well and invited more respondents on the self-selection basis in order to complete the selected sample size. So in fact, the respondents of the online survey participated in both ways which provided me a partial control for dealing with the over representation issues. This partial control of the survey administration was also a reason behind the over representation of the respondents from the state of NRW. On a whole, a total of 224 persons accessed the online survey questionnaire, of which 50 respondents interrupted the process of filling the questionnaire. This might have been due to the reason that those participants either did not belong to my target population or due to other personal reasons. Roughly, one out of every five participants who accessed the online questionnaire interrupted the process of filling the questionnaire at some point. Later, out of available 174 filled responses, I disqualified eleven responses because the respondents actually entered Germany after 2008 and did not belong to my target population. Thus, those were actually 163 online entries to the online survey questionnaire which were available for further analysis.

Moreover, the issue of undercoverage of the non-internet using members of the target population was addressed by mixing of the online survey method with other data collection mode, which also improved the survey response rate. Another issue was the language selection for the online survey. As I did not have a good command over German language, I was unable to provide a German translation of the original questionnaire that was designed in English. This problem could have also increased the non-responsiveness rate, but as the majority of the respondents were well educated, they were able to fill the online questionnaire in English language. The mixed mode data collection approach also helped me to include members of my target population with lower levels of education who otherwise could have been underrepresented in the sample. In fact, I conducted face-to-

face and telephonic interviews with persons with lower levels of education in the native language of Pakistan i.e. Urdu. This facilitated them to participate in the survey which also improved the response rate. The details of the mixed mode data collection is given in the next section.

#### Mixed mode data collection

For addressing the issue of undercoverage, it is necessary to know the fraction of the population that is being underrepresented by a data collection method. For online surveys, it is important to know the percentage of the population who do not have access to the internet. The online survey for this study was run in the year 2013, and Eurostat (online data) reported that 88 % of the households having at least one member aged 16 to 74 had access to internet in Germany in 2013. As a result, it can be assumed that there were not any major issues with probability sampling, still there was a significant 12 % fraction of the target population who was underrepresented due to the selected data collection method. Generally, such non-internet using section of a population is comprised of low-educated and elderly people and it remains impossible to include them in sample through the mode of online survey alone. So, I decided to mix my data collection mode with some other more user friendly modes to include such potentially undercovered fraction of my target population. Such mixed-mode data collection approach can compensate the shortcomings of each selected individual mode (Bethlehem, 2009: 160). So I designed a paper based version of my online survey questionnaire and decided to fill it with potentially undercovered target population through face-to-face interviewing where possible.

But the two important issues preceded operationalization of the second mode, i.e. how many interviews to conduct and how to identify those potentially undercovered members of my target population. For the number of interviews, I simply applied non-internet using percentage of German population to my target population selected sample size. So 12 % of the 195 (selected aggregate sample size) gave a sample size of 23 for potentially undercovered target population. The other issue was the identification of such potentially undercovered fraction of the target population. As I did not have access to any such data through which I could identify non-internet using members of my target population, I just targeted elderly and low educated persons of my target population for conducting face-to-face interviews. Due to the limited resources available, I only focused on such persons within the state of NRW, which was another reason for overrepresentation of the respondents from the same state.

During the phase of data collection for quantitative survey, I attended (as an active participant myself) one sports event in Dortmund organized by an organization affiliated with the Pakistani politics, one informal public gathering event in Wuppertal meant for Pakistani diaspora, and two religious events - one in Moers and one in Dortmund organized by religious organizations of Pakistani origin. At these gatherings, I expected participation from the potentially undercovered members of my target population. With the permission of those event organizers, I was able to conduct eight face-to-face interviews, assisted by paper based questionnaire during the events with potentially under covered population. The data collected through such face-to-face interviews was later entered into the online questionnaire. Other than those who declined to participate in the survey, there were some other event participants who seemed to be reluctant and uncomfortable to be interviewed in the presence of other persons around. I offered them a possibility of telephone

interviewing later for which many of them showed willingness to participate. I distributed an introductory brochure and a copy of the questionnaire to such members who showed a willingness for a telephone interview and collected their contact details. After following up on those contacts many times later, I was able to conduct twelve more interviews through telephone. I fixed appointments with them, interviewed them on telephone and entered their replies directly into the online survey questionnaire. Later, with the help of some of the friends, I was also able to find out five more contacts outside of the state of the NRW who also belonged to the potentially undercovered target population and interviewed them also via telephone. Out of total 188 collected responses, 163 (86.7 %) respondents filled the online questionnaire on invitation and self-selection basis, 8 (4.3 %) were interviewed face-to-face and 17 (9.0 %) were interviewed through telephone. Consequently I was able to complete 96.4 % of the sample size within the time stipulated for the data collection activity of the first phase.

The mixed mode data collection approach helped to address the issue of potentially undercovered participants on one hand, and on the other also contributed towards completion of the selected sample size. However there is an issue of mode effect which could influence the data quality as same question asked with different modes could lead to different replies (ibid.: 162). The research shows that the questions which contain several options to reply may get more preferences for initial listed options in a web survey, while through telephone interviewing, options listed last in a sequence could get more preferences by the respondents. To avoid this mode effect in this inquiry, every option against all such questions was read out to ask whether it was relevant to the respondent's case or not before asking about the next option and in this way, I tried to keep the mode effect at a minimal level. Further, many of the questions in the online questionnaire were designed to get reply with a simple 'yes' or 'no' options which had less chance of getting affected by the mode effect. The other issue was the inclusion of unstructured question in the same questionnaire asking about the experience sharing for the time spent in Germany during the global economic crisis period. Those, who participated online, had a space to enter as much text as they could to share their experiences. Those who were interviewed face-to-face and telephonically, I noted the main points of their shared experience, translated the responses into English and entered the information into the online questionnaire. This could have generated some mode effect, which was planned to be compensated by the follow up second phase of detailed qualitative inquiry.

### **Data collection instruments**

As mentioned earlier, it was mainly through the online questionnaire that data was collected for the first phase of the quantitative survey. In order to address the challenges of undercoverage and non-responsiveness on technical grounds, a paper based version of the same online questionnaire was also used.

## Online questionnaire

Another challenging part in this study was the design of the online questionnaire. The challenge was not only to address the technical aspects of designing an online questionnaire, but also to deal with the heterogeneity of the migration types and other challenges relevant to a single self-administered instrument. My target population was

comprised of the individuals who had a Pakistani migration background which means that those were the migrants, according to the broad definition of migrants adopted by the Destatis. These could be categorised into four types which were German foreign born, German native born, Non-German foreign born and non-German native born (see Figure 4.1). Further, the potential members of my target population could belong to any generation of migrants ranging from first to third generation. So the most challenging task was the designing of a single self-administered data collection instrument which could address every type and category of the respondents belonging to my target population. It was like designing a software programme which independently guided respondents along defined paths to the relevant components of the questionnaire. For example, the questions of 'entry year into Germany', 'last residence place before leaving Pakistan', 'entry visa status' etc. were irrelevant to the native born migrants and consequently not displayed for such migrants. Another issue was identifying and ensuring Pakistani migration background of the participants and at the same time, directing the irrelevant participants out of the survey.

On the technical side, the main issue was having an online domain or a platform where one can run the online survey. Such online domain must have also a sufficient space to save the response data. Generally, such online domains offer a web-space on paid basis for a certain period of time, which can also host running of an online questionnaire. There are some online websites which also host online questionnaires free of charge, but they offer limited features for designing a questionnaire and a restricted space for a certain number of responses etc. thus unsuitable for the designing and running such a complex sort of questionnaire. The web-hosting issue of the online survey was resolved due to the available facility of 'LimeSurvey' by the 'Information Technology and Media Centre' (ITMC) of the TU Dortmund University. This web-service provides its users a built-in access to LimeSurvey software, through which a questionnaire can be designed. It also provides a sufficient online space to run the designed questionnaire and for saving the responses. Another valued feature of the LimeSurvey is that the response data is directly exportable to the softwares of 'Statistical Package for Social Scientists' (SPSS) and 'Microsoft (MS)-Excel' thus expediting data processing and analysis activity.

Therefore, I designed my online questionnaire on LimeSurvey which was hosted by ITMC of TU Dortmund University. The web-link address of the online questionnaire contained the domain name of 'itmc.tu-dortmund.de' which ensured an impression of a secure website. This helped support the confidence level of the targeted respondents and in turn, increased the response rate. The LimeSurvey provides a feature of 'setting conditions' through which I was able to construct many filters and loops in the questionnaire to direct the respondents to the relevant sections of the questionnaire according to their situations. It enabled me to design a single self-administered instrument to deal with the different heterogeneous types of my target population. The functioning of the online questionnaire was based on the respondent's replies against the initial questions, which led them along the defined paths to the relevant following questions or sections. In that sense, the collected data was free from those errors which interviewers sometimes make by following the wrong paths in traditional data collection modes or by missing some relevant information. Among many of the available question types, I used question types of 'gender', 'yes-no', 'multiple-choice with/without comments', 'list (radio)', 'list with comments', 'short

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The web-link address of the online questionnaire was <a href="http://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/index.php?sid=84136&lang=en">http://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/index.php?sid=84136&lang=en</a>, which is no more active

free text', 'long free text' and 'huge free text' for designing the online questionnaire which is appended (Appendix 6a).

#### Paper-based questionnaire

For addressing the issues of undercoverage and non-responsiveness, I prepared a paper-based version of the online questionnaire. It was not simply a printout of the online questionnaire, rather a properly structured questionnaire intended for face-to-face interviewing. It included all the questions of the online questionnaire in the same sequence. In fact, it was a document which was prepared prior to the designing of the online questionnaire on which I sought a feedback from my supervisors. After receiving the requested feedback and approval, I started designing my online questionnaire in accordance with the agreed upon study variables, questions and the sequencing flow of the questions. Later, I converted that document to a paper-based questionnaire which I also operationalized simultaneous to the online survey. Being an interviewer myself, I took care of the various types of the respondents while administering the questionnaire. Only those questions were asked to the respondents which were relevant to their individual situations with the caution of not missing any relevant important information. The Paper-based questionnaire is also appended with this report (Appendix 6b).

## Data management plan

It took me roughly one month to design the online questionnaire on LimeSurvey. Before activating it for the real data collection purpose, I tested the online questionnaire through a pilot survey to determine any kind of technical or formatting issues. I invited some of my colleagues and friends to participate in the online survey and to report any technical or other formatting issues which they might have faced during the course of completing the questionnaire. The pilot survey was run for two weeks. With the feedback which I got afterwards from the pilot respondents, I made a few technical and formatting amendments to better facilitate the potential participants of the online survey and to improve the generated data quality. The LimeSurvey assigned the identities (ids) from 1 to 22 to the participants of the pilot survey. After that, I activated the online questionnaire and started collecting data on the basis of invitation and self-selection by the respondents. Initially, the online questionnaire was planned to run for three months to collect the required data. But at the end of the three months, I was still short of completing my sample size i.e. 195. So I decided to keep the online questionnaire active for an additional month to reach the required number of the respondents. Finally, at the end of four months of data collection exercise through the online questionnaire, I was able to get partial or completed data entries of 224 participants. The LimeSurvey assigned those respondents identities from 23 to 271. Those identities included the data entries of the 25 respondents who were interviewed face-to-face and on telephone. A detailed data collection and management scheme is placed on Appendix 7.

## 6.6.2 Qualitative interviews

The second sequential phase of this study was the conducting of the qualitative interviews with a selected sub-sample of the respondents of the quantitative survey. There were three

main reasons for conducting qualitative interviews: firstly, to triangulate the findings of the quantitative online survey; secondly, to explore the translocal practices performed by the migrants and the motives behind them; and thirdly, to assess the implicational aspects of the performed practices for the urban changes in the origin places. So the first concern for proceeding further was the selection of an appropriate data collection mode for qualitative interviews. The nature of the above mentioned inquiries required in-depth, detailed interviewing for which the most suitable mode was face-to-face interviews. Hence it was selected as a data collection mode for the qualitative interviews.

#### **Face-to-face interviews**

Though face-to-face interviewing can be conducted for any kind of structured, semistructured or unstructured inquiries, it is regarded as most suitable data collection mode for unstructured inquiries where other data collection modes are incapable of bringing in depth and breadth to the collected data. The presence of the interviewer makes it possible to assist the respondent to provide the right answers in cases of any ambiguities and misinterpretations, and thus, improves the quality of the collected data (Bethlehem, 2009: 153-154). The persuasive power of the interviewer also helps in improving the response rate towards the survey, which remains non-existent in other modes of data collection and thus they often struggle with a low response rate (ibid.: 154). But the main concern with face-toface interviewing always remains with its cost factor as it is the most expensive mode of data collection among other traditional modes (ibid.). The most expensive cost factor remains with the travelling costs as an interviewer has to travel to the places of the respondent's convenience. On the other hand, in cases of collecting sensitive data, the presence of the interviewer can also negatively affect the collection of required results (ibid.). Further, face-to-face interviews also require a proper setting of both place and time to conduct them, which otherwise may affect the quality of the collected data.

According to the research design, I needed to conduct the qualitative interviews with the respondents from the state of NRW only. My research inquiry did not involve the collection of any sensitive data, therefore my presence had no negative effect on the responses by the interviewees. Except a few respondents (three out of twenty) showed some reservations over the questions asking the details of remittances and money investments in Pakistan while only one respondent showed some concern over questions related to personal matters and attainments. But the nature of these queries does not guarantee a better response if asked by some other data collection mode either. Still, having a proper spatio-temporal setting for conducting these interviews remained a concern for conducting these interviews. Those were neither expert interviews nor household interviews rather the individual migrant's interviews which had to be conducted at agreed upon places - normally places of convenience for respondents. This was also the case with the time for conducting the interviews.

The majority of the interviews was conducted in respondents' homes followed by respondents' working places. The working places included their offices or their shops. Around one fifth of the interviews was conducted at some café or a coffee shop lacking ideal settings. These places were not very conducive interview settings, but were the only options available. Also, the majority of the interviews (twelve out of twenty) was conducted during normal weekdays while remaining interviews were conducted on weekends. There were three interviews which were conducted after midnight (one of them was lost along with the

recording device while traveling back to Dortmund) while remaining interviews were conducted in the afternoons and evenings. In terms of location, the majority of the interviews was conducted in Dortmund (seven), followed by Wuppertal (four) and Bochum (three). The average length of these interviews was 25 minutes with longest lasting 44 minutes while the shortest lasted only six minutes. This significant variation in the length of an interview depended mainly on the performed practices of the respondents. The more a respondent had performed practices, the longer the interview lasted in exploring implications and vice versa. The detail of the setting of these conducted interviews is appended (Appendix 8).

#### **Data collection instruments**

The data collection instruments used for conducting qualitative interviews, were a semistructured interview guide and a recording device whose details are given below.

## Interview guide

The main instrument for conducting qualitative interviews was a semi-structured interview guide. The first part of the interview guide was comprised of semi-structured questions aimed at triangulating the findings of the first phase i.e. quantitative survey. The respondents were asked questions according to the broad types assigned to them and hence, questions were phrased accordingly for every type. The second and third part of the interview guide dealt with the inquiry of performed translocal practices of the Pakistani migrants and their motivations for such practices. The second part was semi-structured while the third part was unstructured. The last part dealt with the implications of the performed practices. Except first part, all other parts were identical for every type of the respondent (interview guide is placed on Appendix 9).

The challenging part of designing the interview guide was envisaging the range of possible translocal practices which might have been performed by the Pakistani immigrants in the selected markets/sectors of Pakistan during the study period. The main issue was to keep a flow in the sequencing of the questions in order to administer the interviews diligently. Mainly, it was the last part related to inquiring the implications of the performed practices, where overlapping and repetitions of various dimensions of the performed practices were expected. So the difficult task was the administering the last part, especially in those cases, where a respondent was found as a performer of more than one practice. Another issue for conducting these interviews was the selection of interviewing language. Though the interview guide was designed in English, it was not a suitable language to conduct interviews in Germany. Due to lacking good command of the German language, I decided to go along with the co-ethnic interviewing technique and opted again the native language, i.e. Urdu to conduct these interviews. Afterwards, this accommodation doubled my work as I also needed to translate responses into English at the time of transcribing these interviews.

## **Recording device**

As a standard operating procedure, these conducted interviews were recorded with the prior consent of the respondents. These consents were sought at the time of interviews,

meanwhile I was also ready for any case of refusal against such request, for which I had an interview guide on a format which could be used for taking the notes directly on it. But, luckily, there was not a single refusal and I was successful in recording all the interviews with the help of a voice recorder which ensured uniformity in the collected data. The recording device generated audio files in 'MP3<sup>5</sup>' format which is compatible with 'F4' transcription software. The MP3 file format offers an appropriate compromise between recording quality, file compression and flexibility in file handling (Dresing et al., 2012: 10). Another reason for which I needed the recordings of the conducted interviews was that I had to translate the interviews into the English for academic purposes, which was impossible without having recorded audio files.

## Data management plan

The second phase of the qualitative interviewing was operationalized only after determining the findings of the first phase of the quantitative survey. That operationalization also needed methodological refinement, NRW sub-sample selection and preparation of an interview guide. After finalizing the detailed methodology, it took two additional months to prepare the interview guide. Once prepared, the guide was tested through a pilot interview with a respondent who was initially kept as a backup respondent for the sub-sample. Later, it was included in the sub-sample as the content quality of the pilot interview was in uniformity with other conducted interviews. Initially, the second phase of the qualitative interviews was also designed to be completed in three months, but I was unable to complete all interviews within the reserved time for this activity. I extended the time span of the activity for one additional month. Nevertheless with the four month timeframe, I was only able to conduct 20 interviews including the pilot interview. The detail of data collection and management is placed on Appendix 7.

## 6.7 Data analysis methods

Like other activities of the research, data analysis was also done in accordance with the multi-staged sequential mixed method design. The data collected through the first phase of the quantitative survey was analysed first before proceeding further as it guided the operationalization of the second phase. Later, the findings of the qualitative interviews were also analysed and subsequently, the findings of both components were integrated to present the conclusions of this study. The following sections describe the details of the analysis methods used for each component.

#### 6.7.1 Quantitative survey

All the data collected through online survey was directly exported to the softwares of SPSS and MS-Excel as the LimeSurvey software provides compatibility mode features with these data analysis softwares. The very first step before doing any kind of analysis was data editing and processing to check for any mistakes which might be due to misinterpretation of any questions, maintaining uniformity in the data and preparing the data for analysis purposes.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Moving Picture Layer-3 audio file format

## Data editing and processing

The very first thing to start with for data editing and processing was to look for responses by non-qualifying respondents. The questionnaire design ensured that the non-qualifying respondents were excluded from the questionnaire on the basis of unmatched migration background with the established qualification criteria. But the questionnaire was unable to filter out those respondents who entered Germany after 2008. I noted eleven such cases in the data and hence, disqualified them and excluded their entries from any analysis. Further, there were 50 partial data entries where respondents interrupted the process of responding and hence, they were also excluded from the analysis part.

Many of the questions of the online questionnaire were designed in simple 'yes/no' questions, 'multiple-choice' questions and in a 'list' format where respondents were required to select the relevant options according to their situations. The entries against these questions did not contain any errors except the issue of non-responsiveness and resulted in the problem of missing values for some cases. Only a few of the questions from the questionnaire were mandatory, while all other questions were optional. Due to this, the issue of non-responsiveness and consequently missing values was pertinent for all such questions. A few errors and inconsistencies were also noted with questions where respondents were required to make text entries. This happened in some cases because the respondents either misinterpreted such questions or they did not follow the given guidelines about the format of data entry. These issues required data editing and labelling for correction before doing actual analyses in the SPSS environment. All the missing values and wrong entries in some cases were properly labelled as 'no response' and 'irrelevant response'. Further, there were many loops which were designed in the questionnaire which meant that not every question was applicable to every respondent. To differentiate with the 'no response' issue, all such missing values were labelled as 'not applicable'. After this was all the structured quantitative data edited and processed in the SPSS environment.

The online questionnaire also included an unstructured part which generated qualitative data. This was a part which inquired the respondent's experiences of the time spent in Germany during the global economic crisis period. The respondents were given a 'huge free text' space where they were able to write as much as they wished to share their experiences. But this part was kept optional and consequently only 115 out of total 188 eligible respondents replied. These unstructured responses were 'coded' in MS-Excel to categorize mentioned aspects of affectedness faced by them during the crisis time, if there were any.

## **Data analysis**

The structured and semi-structured datasets were statistically analysed by simple frequency distribution and descriptive measures. The codified unstructured data, after summarization gave an impression of either affectedness or unaffectedness to the respondents. Further, the respondents who were found affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis, a scale for affectedness i.e. 'level of affectedness' was also assigned to them, keeping in view the severity of affectedness mentioned by the respondents and by an established criterion (Table 7.3) . These findings of qualitative data were then inserted into the SPSS environment by adding the variables of 'affectedness' and 'level of affectedness' for participating respondents. This dataset was then integrated with the data of return migrations intentions

of the respondents and the reasons mentioned by them for those developed return migration intentions. That integrated data was then used to develop a typology for the respondents. Lastly, a 'Chi-square test' was performed to establish a relationship between the affectedness of the respondents and the developed return migration intentions of the respondents (details are in the Chapter 8).

#### 6.7.2 Qualitative interviews

As mentioned earlier, the qualitative inquiry was a multi-purpose part of this research. The analysis of data generated through this activity also required a scientific procedure to follow to reach at some conclusions and to keep the reliability component intact. For these reasons, qualitative interviews were first transcribed before making actual analysis.

## **Data transcription**

In simple terms, transcription is the transferring of an audio or video recording file into a textual form (Dresing et al., 2012: 14). A transcript is usually generated by manually typing the recorded material (ibid.). The main aim of transcription is to keep a record of verbal conversation during interviews, converting it in written form to make analysis easier and faster, and to bring transparency and reliability to the research (ibid.). The main goal of transcription is to grasp the recorded situation and the verbal conversation as well as possible so that a reader could interpret the presented data correctly (ibid.: 15). For that reason, there is always a need to have some 'transcription rules' to guide the readers. The transcription rules depend on how one wants to transcribe the data i.e. simple transcription or detailed transcription. The focus of simple transcription lies with readability while the detailed transcription is required where the focus is not on surface content of a conversation (ibid.: 16-17). I selected simple transcription method as it was suitable with the aim of this content oriented research and the available time. So I prepared 'simple transcription rules' in accordance with the transcription guidelines provided by Dresing et al. (op. cit.: 20-25) for transcribing the conducted interviews (see Appendix 10). I followed the transcription rules in order to maintain consistency in the transcripts and to disseminate the verbal conversation of interviews in a coherent manner. Sample transcripts for every broad identified type of the interviewed respondents are placed at Appendix 11.

According to Dresing and Pehl (2010: 76, as referred to by Dresing et al., 2012: 31), the average time required for transcribing one hour of an interview is five to ten hours with simple transcription rules means a ratio of 1:5-10 (interview time: transcription time). But for this research, it was not the simple transcription, it also required translation into the English language at the same time. For me, that ratio worked out as 1:12-15 depending on the volume of the interview content. Further, Dresing et al. (op. cit.: 33) also noted that a transcriber can only work efficiently 4-6 hours per day. Appendix 7 provides details of the time spent on various data collection and analysis activities including the transcription activity.

## **Data analysis**

The findings of the first confirmatory part were used to triangulate the established broad and detailed typologies of the selected sub-sample of the respondents. There were only two

cases (out of 20) that required a readjustment of the respondents' type against the established broad typology. Though more variations across detailed typology were revealed, it did not affect the relationship between the affectedness and the developed return migration intentions as it was established across the broad typology of the respondents. In this way, both established typologies were readjusted in light with the findings of the qualitative part.

The second part inquired about the performed translocal practices of the Pakistani immigrants. This part was comprised of questions which were arranged in a checklist format. All the possible practices in the selected markets/sectors were asked one by one for which the respondents were required to respond in either 'yes' or 'no'. This data was analysed by simple frequencies against each translocal practice performed by the two identified categories of the Pakistani immigrants, i.e. those who had return migration intentions during the economic crisis time and those who had not such intentions. I compared the performed practices with each other across the two identified categories of the respondents to find the differences. There was little difference found in the performed practices by each category, except labour market interactions which were explicitly exercised by those respondents who had return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period.

The next part dealt with an unstructured inquiry which asked about the motivations behind the performed practices. Every respondent was asked about the reasons for performing various activities which were disclosed by them in the previous section. Analysing this part was a challenge. Though respondents mentioned some specific reasons for their performed practices, it became clear that in many cases, there was not a single reason for performing a practice. Also, it was a difficult task to differentiate between motivational reasons behind various performed practices. I developed a criterion for fixing the main reason behind the performed practices (details are in Chapter nine). I mainly looked for those practices which were explicitly performed under return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period. The data analysis enabled me to find some of the practices which were explicitly performed under return migration intentions due to the affectedness by the outcomes of the global economic crisis. Those were the practices which could not be explained by the theories of livelihood strategies and transnationality alone.

The last part inquired about the implications of the performed practices for the urban development sector. The main challenge was to address the varying scale at which the practices were being performed. Also, another problem was to address the contradictory implicational aspects of the performed practices and their impact on urban development. I analysed the implicational aspects of the carried out practices in accordance with the UN-Habitat urban indicators and devised an Urban Development Index (UDI) to assess the collective impacts of the carried out practices on the urban development in the origin places. Again, I looked for the implications of particularly those practices which were performed under return migration intentions and found that those practices constituted a significant share of the impact produced by all the performed practices (details are given in Chapter ten).

#### 6.8 Ethical issues

Research projects have to deal with the ethical issues. In the case of this study, the issues

were mainly to keep the anonymity of the respondents intact, to keep the provided data confidential and to seek consent of the respondents for recording the interviews and their publication. The following is a brief description of the ethical issues which this research faced and the ways in which those were handled.

## Anonymity, privacy and confidentiality

The top most ethical concerns are to keep the identity of the respondents anonymous, to keep the provided data confidential and to use the information solely for academic purposes. The online survey, which was run on LimeSurvey was anonymous in nature where the majority of the respondents participated on self-selection basis. All the participants were asked through an optional question at the end to share their contact details so that they could again be invited, when applicable, to participate in the second phase of the research. It was entirely up to the respondents whether or not they wanted to share. The majority of the self-selected respondents did not share their contact details. The LimeSurvey generated identity numbers (ids) for all the respondents and I was unable to trace them back due to anonymous reasons. Also, many of the questions of online survey were optional which meant that the extent of information shared depended upon the willingness of the respondents and their desired level of privacy. This also increased the anonymity element for the participating respondents. On the other hand, there were also many of the respondents who took part in the online survey on invitation basis. At the end, I was able to trace back some of them due to their responses regarding their location etc. But in order to keep their anonymity intact, I have only used their identity numbers in this report, where needed. The consent of respondents who were interviewed face-to-face and by telephone during the first phase of quantitative survey was also sought in order to record their contact details.

Another issue with online survey was the non-submission of the responses by some of the respondents. The LimeSurvey software design saves the data entries of the responses which are not even submitted and hence transmit those non-submitted data entries also to the survey administrators. When I analysed such non-submitted data entries, I found that many of such non-submitted data entries (50) were from the respondents who actually interrupted their process of completing the questionnaire and failed to submit their responses. Hence accordingly, I excluded them from the data analysis phase. But there were other 12 data entries which were almost complete, but were not submitted. Sometimes, due to technical problems with the online survey hosting server or with the internet connection at the user end, the responses are not saved as submitted or mistakenly respondents overlook the final submit button to click. Keeping these assumptions in consideration, I included those 12 non-submitted, but almost completed responses for analysis phase.

The qualitative interviews were recorded and there were instances, where respondents disclosed some personal information through which they could be traced. So while transcribing any such parts which contained some personalized information, the personal attributes were omitted and replaced by 'XYZ' in order to ensure their anonymity (see transcription rules placed at Appendix 10). Also, respondents were informed beforehand that they could skip any question to which they might not feel comfortable to reply. Another important ethical issue in qualitative interviews was to seek consent for recording the interviews by letting them know the rationale behind the recording, i.e.

translation and analysis. Therefore, I sought the recording consent from all the respondents in advance. A few sample interview transcripts have also been annexed with this report for publication, for which a prior consent from the relevant respondents was also taken.

### Triangulation, reliability and transparency

I used the sequential mixed method research design of this research also as a repeated research design approach where I got an opportunity to triangulate the findings of the first phase of the quantitative survey with a sub-sample of the respondents during the second phase of the qualitative interviews. The detailed analysis of the data generated through qualitative interviews revealed only two cases of deviations across the broad identified typology of the respondents, while the rest all cases validated the findings of the first phase. This process also increased the reliability of the findings of the research. Further, for qualitative interviews, initial considerations suggested sending back the transcripts of the interviews to the interviewees so that they could validate them to increase reliability of the second phase and bring transparency in the whole research process. But due to the language issues and time constraints, the idea was abandoned. Still, all the anonymised transcripts with time stamps along with the original audio-recordings have been submitted to the research supervisors to ensure transparency for the whole process.

## Disseminating research objectives and entertaining respondent's queries

The invitation brochure which was circulated on various online platforms and during public gathering events, contained a brief introduction to the study informing the respondents about the research. I also disseminated the same information to the invited respondents through emails, messages and telephonic conversations. The same procedure was repeated for the second phase of the qualitative interviews as well. In the second phase, I asked my respondents specifically about any of their queries regarding the research. Some of them asked about the basic rationale behind conducting this study. I tried to briefly explain them the research objectives in common language for ease of understanding. Being a participant in the research, some expressed interest for knowing the research results. Consequently I promised to forward the results, once they were compiled. But due to the restrictions on circulating unpublished research material beforehand, I will disseminate the research results later after publication.

## 6.9 Concluding summary

The whole research design methodology is summed up and presented in Table 6.5.

Table 6.5: Research design methodology

	ole 6.5: Research desi		ı	T	ı	ı		ı
Sr. No.	Research Question/ Sub Questions	Required Data/ Variables	Target Population	Research Method	Sampling	Data collection method	Instrument	Data analysis method
1.1	Is there any relation between the effects of economic crisis in destination places and return migration intentions of immigrants?  Did Pakistani immigrants in Germany intend for return migration during the recent	•Migration, demographic and socioeconomic characteristics of Pakistani immigrants in Germany •development of return migration intentions and the reasons behind •mobility pattern •Experience sharing	Pakistani immigrants (aged 16 and above) living in Germany since 2008 or before	Mixed: mixing of quan. and qual. research techniq- ues both in data collection process and in analysis outcomes	Mixed: stage, snowball and convenie- nce sampling	Online (Lime) survey; assisted by telephonic and face-to- face conversations where needed	Online questionna -ire (comprised of quan. structured and qual. unstructur- ed componen- ts)	Mixed; qual. data was codified and integrated with quan. data for analysis
	global economic crisis period and a year after (2008-12)?	regarding affectedness by the outcomes of economic crisis		outcomes		and possible		
1.2	Which factors determining the return migration intentions were perceived by Pakistani immigrants as the outcomes of the economic crisis?	•In-depth inquiry of affectedness by the outcomes of the economic crisis and possibility of the development of return migration intentions •exploring the conditions in precrisis period	Sample population from across the Germany and a further selective sub-sample from the state of NRW only		Mixed: stage, snowball, convenie- nce and quota sampling (typology based sub- sampling)	Online survey followed by (face- to-face) interviews	Online questionn- aire, interview guide and a recording device	Mixed: integrated data findings were combined further with qual. analysis of sub-sample data
2.	What are the implications of return migration intentions of immigrants for the urban development in origin countries?	•Performed translocal spatial practices in the selected markets/ sectors of Pakistan •Reasons behind	Selective (typology wise) responden- ts of the online		Mixed: stage and quota sampling	Face-to- Face Interviews	Detailed interview guide and a recording device	Qual. analysis assisted by recording and transcripti-
2.1	Which translocal practices, if any, were performed by Pakistani immigrants during the global economic crisis period and a year after? What were the motivational reasons for performing translocal practices during the same	performed translocal spatial practices  •translocal connections  •locational and environmental aspects of performed practices  •access to facilities and services  •financial aspects including remittances	survey from the state of NRW only (sub- sample)					on
2.3	period?  What are the implications of performed translocal practices for the urban changes?	detail • planning aspects • other flows					Detailed interview guide (asking qual. and quan. aspects of performed translocal practices	Mixed: Quan. analysis combined with qual. findings, index analysis

Source: Own construct

#### 7. MIGRATION AND DEMOGRAPHIC PROFILE OF THE TARGET POPULATION

Before presenting the findings of the statistical testing of the key variables of this study, it is appropriate to first have a look at the migration and demographic profile of the Pakistani immigrants who qualified and participated in this research. The following sections deal with these details.

# 7.1 Migration profile of the target population

The very first concern of this study was to identify a relevant i.e. Pakistani migration background of the participants of this study. The variables selected for this inquiry were the 'country of birth' and 'citizenship'. The respondents who were identified as relevant were directed towards the following applicable questions of the online questionnaire. The following sub-sections present the details of the above-mentioned aspects in a composite manner. Moreover, all the tabular data is presented in three datasets of respondents from all over Germany (n=188), respondents from the state of NRW (n=83) and sub-sample respondents from NRW (n=20). This, not only shows the representativeness of the sample of NRW, it also provides the same details for the selected sub-sample from the state of NRW.

## Country of the birth

A dominant majority (90.4 %) of the respondents were born in Pakistan while the remaining respondents were born either in Germany or in other countries. So the respondents of this study were mainly first generation migrants in Germany. In the language used by

Table 7.1: Country of the birth

Country of birth	All respond. (n=188)		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		NRW sub- sample (n=20)	
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Pakistan	170	90.4	77	92.8	19	95.0
Germany	10	5.3	3	3.6	-	-
Other	8	4.3	3	3.6	1	5.0
Total	188	100.0	83	100.0	20	100.0

Source: Field data, 2013

Destatis, 94.7 % of the respondents were foreign born while 5.3 % were identified as native born. Further, when I split these statistics across the geographic federal state of the NRW, I did not find much difference in the data composition. None of the three native born migrants from the state of NRW was able to qualify for the NRW sub-sample selected for the detailed qualitative inquiry (Table 7.1).

The presented data only partially confirmed a Pakistani migration background for those who were born in Pakistan. To identify an authentic Pakistani migration background, all the respondents were then asked about their citizenship. The respondents, who were not born in Pakistan, were asked about the birth country of their parents. 82.4 % of the respondents confirmed that their parent(s) was/were born in Pakistan and hence they were identified as second generation Pakistani migrants in Germany (Table 7.2). However, there were three respondents whose parents were not born in Pakistan. The online questionnaire led them to another question asking about the birth country of their grandparents, and surprisingly, they revealed that none of their grandparents were born in Pakistan either. This stance did not confirm the presence of third generation Pakistani migrants in Germany,

though this finding is also not in a position to negate this stance. So the variable of 'country of birth' alone could not fix the migration background of any person. One of these three respondents held Pakistani citizenship at the time of the data collection, one had held it in the past. In the last case, it was his/her parent(s) who had

Table 7.2: Pakistan as birth country of the parents

Country of birth	All re	spond.	NRW respond.		NRW sub- sample	
	No.	%age	No. %age		No.	%age
Yes	14	82.4	5	83.3	1	100.0
No	3	17.6	1	16.7	-	-
Total	17	100.0	6	100.0	1	100.0
Not applicable	170	-	77	-	19	-
No response	1	-	-	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

held Pakistani citizenship in the past so they belonged to my target population.

## Citizenship

The vast majority (60.6%) of the respondents were Pakistani citizens at the time of the data collection. The obvious second majority (36.7%) was of the German citizens with a Pakistani migration background. There were only a few cases of other citizenship possibilities which are listed in Table 7.3. In the state of NRW, it seems that there are more German citizens with a Pakistani migration background. The criteria established for selecting a sub-sample from the state of the NRW gave a fair sub-sample with equal strength of the both groups.

Table 7.3: Citizenship of the respondents at the time of data collection

Citizenship	All resp	ondents	NRW resp	ondents	NRW sub-sample	
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Pakistani	114	60.6	45	54.2	10	50.0
German	69	36.7	34	41.0	10	50.0
Pakistani and German both	1	0.5	1	1.2	-	-
Pakistani and a country other	3	1.6	2	2.4	-	-
than Germany						
Neither Pakistani nor German	1	0.5	1	1.2	-	-
Total	188	100.0	83	100.0	20	100.0

Source: Field data, 2013

In order to confirm the Pakistani migration background, the respondents who belonged to the classes of 'German' and 'neither Pakistani nor German' in the above table were directed to the next question of having Pakistani citizenship in the past. There were only four noted cases where respondents did not have Pakistani citizenship in the past either (Table 7.4). But, on the next question, they revealed that their parents had Pakistani citizenship in the past. Thus it was ensured that the participating respondents of the questionnaire had a

valid Pakistani migration background. Of those, who had Pakistani citizenship at the time of data collection, about one third held a permanent residence permit to stay in Germany. Almost, the same pattern was found explicitly for the respondents

**Table 7.4: Past citizenship of the respondents** 

Past	All			RW	NRW sub-		
citizenship of	respor	respondents		ndents	sample		
Pakistan	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age	
Yes	66	94.3	34	97.1	10	100.0	
No	4	5.7	1	2.9	-	-	
Total	70	100.0	35	100.0	10	100.0	
Not applicable	118	-	48	-	10	-	

Source: Field data, 2013

from the state of the NRW while such persons were quite under-represented in the selected sub-sample from the state of NRW (Table 7.5).

#### Residence place and state

The majority (44.1 %) of the respondents belonged to the

**Table 7.5: Permanent residence permit** 

Permanent		All	NRW		NRW sub-	
residence	res	ond.	respond.		sample	
permit	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Yes	36	33.6	17	39.5	1	10.0
No	71	66.4	26	60.5	9	90.0
Total	107	100.0	43	100.0	10	100.0
Not applicable	70	_	35	-	10	-
No response	11	-	5	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

state of NRW. The other leading federal states of Germany in terms of number of respondents were the states of Baden-Württemberg (12.8 %), Hessen (11.7 %), Bavaria (7.5 %) and Hamburg (5.9 %). Across all the states, the respondents participated in the online survey from 63 places across Germany (including three city states). In terms of the number of respondents from a particular city, Dortmund led the way with 20 respondents, followed by Hamburg (11), Wuppertal (10), Stuttgart, Munich and Bochum (9 each). A complete list of the respondents by residence city and the state is appended (Appendix 3).

#### **Birthplaces in Pakistan**

The data revealed that the majority (75.2 %) of the first generation Pakistani migrants, who took part in the study, had been born in the province of Punjab in Pakistan. According to the 1998 census of the Pakistan (Pakistan Bureau of Statistics, online data), Punjab province had 55.6 % of the total population of Pakistan. This higher

**Table 7.6: Birthplaces of Pakistani born respondents** 

Province/ Administrative unit/ State of Pak.	No. of resp. having birth places in	%age of total resp.	Pop. in 1998 (millions)	%age of total pop. of Pak.
Punjab	118	75.2	73.6	55.6
Sindh	20	12.7	30.4	23.0
Khyber Pakhtunkhwa	14	8.9	17.7	13.4
Balochistan	0	-	6.6	5.0
Capital Territory	4	2.5	0.8	0.6
FATA	0	-	3.2	2.4
Total	156		132.4	100.0
AJK	1	0.6	3.0	-
Gilgit-Baltistan	0	-	0.9	-
Not applicable (NA)	16	-	-	-
No response (NR)	13		-	-
Irrelevant (IR)	2	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013 and Pakistan Bureau of Statistics

proportion of population from Punjab province was also one of the reasons for the higher percentage of the respondents who were born there. There were no participants born in the Province Balochistan, Federally Administered Tribal Areas (FATA) and Gilgit-Baltistan. There was only one respondent born in the autonomous and self-governed state of Azad Jammu and Kashmir (AJK) which is alongside Gilgit-Baltistan, two autonomous and self-governed states that are under the control of Pakistan. Table 7.6 presents the data of the birthplaces of the respondents in comparison with the demographic figures of the administrative units of Pakistan. Altogether, respondents had been born in 43 places across Pakistan. As a birth place could also be the identity of any person, a complete list of the birthplaces of the respondents is not appended to this report so as to keep the anonymity

of the respondents intact. Still, Table 7.7 presents the data of the top ten leading birthplaces of the respondents only. This shows a clue about the most potentially connected places which generated transnational spaces with the respondents of this study. It was not clear whether these mentioned birthplaces were districts, tehsils or cities. The district<sup>1</sup> is a larger administrative unit in Pakistan,

Table 7.7: Leading birthplaces of the Pakistani born respondents

Leading bir	Leading birth places		All	N	RW	NRW sub-	
		respond.		res	pond.	sample	
City/	Province	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
District							
Lahore	Punjab	35	22.3	19	25.7	7	36.8
Karachi	Sind	19	12.1	7	9.5	2	10.5
Faisalabad	Punjab	9	5.7	5	6.8	1	5.3
Gujranwala	Punjab	9	5.7	3	4.1	-	-
Gujrat	Punjab	9	5.7	4	5.4	1	5.3
Peshawar	KPK	7	4.5	2	2.7	-	-
Rawalpindi	Punjab	7	4.5	4	5.4	-	-
Multan	Punjab	6	3.8	2	2.7	-	-
Sialkot	Punjab	5	3.2	4	5.4	1	5.3
Islamabad	Capital	4	2.5	1	1.4	1	5.3

Source: Field data, 2013

which is further comprised of sub-divisions, generally called tehsils<sup>2</sup>. Both districts and tehsils consist of urban (cities) and rural places (villages). This means that, the mentioned places by the respondents could either be urban or rural places.

But in any case, Lahore alone was found to be the birthplace of 22.3 % of the respondents and occupied the top spot among other birthplaces. The population of the District Lahore, reported by PBS (1998³, online data) was 6.3 million which made it as the second most populous place in Pakistan after Karachi. The current estimate of the population of City District Lahore is 11.3 million (Own estimate, 2015). The second spot on the list was occupied by the largest district of Pakistan by population i.e. Karachi. The Population of District Karachi was reported by PBS as 9.9 million in 1998 (current estimated population of City District Karachi is 17.9 million as per own estimate, 2015). It has been found that, generally, the frequency distribution of the birthplaces mentioned by the respondents were in accordance with the proportionate population sizes of the birthplaces within the overall population of Pakistan.

If we see the geographic spread of the birthplaces of the respondents in Pakistan (Figure 7.1), there is a cluster of five leading birthplaces formed by Lahore (capital of the Punjab province), Faisalabad, Gujranwala, Gujrat and Sialkot in the eastern part of Pakistan which comprised 42.7 % of birthplaces of all the respondents of this study. The other small cluster is made up of two adjacent cities, i.e. Rawalpindi and Islamabad (capital of Pakistan) in the northern part of Punjab province and it comprised 7.0 % of the birthplaces of all the respondents. The other three leading birthplaces of the respondents were Karachi (capital of the Sindh province) located in the south, Peshawar (capital of the Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province) located in the northwest and Multan located in the southern Punjab province. Further, the non-Pakistani born immigrants were also asked about the birth places of their parent(s). Interestingly, Lahore was found to be the leading (27.2 %) place of birth for the parent(s) of the migrants followed by Multan, Faisalabad and Rawalpindi. The ratio of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Generally, cities having a population of more than one million are classified as 'city districts' which mainly consist of an urban area.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In province Sindh, these are called 'Taluka' while for the case of 'city districts', these are 'towns'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The last census in Pakistan was conducted in 1998, on the basis of which, only the estimates of current population sizes for various places are available.

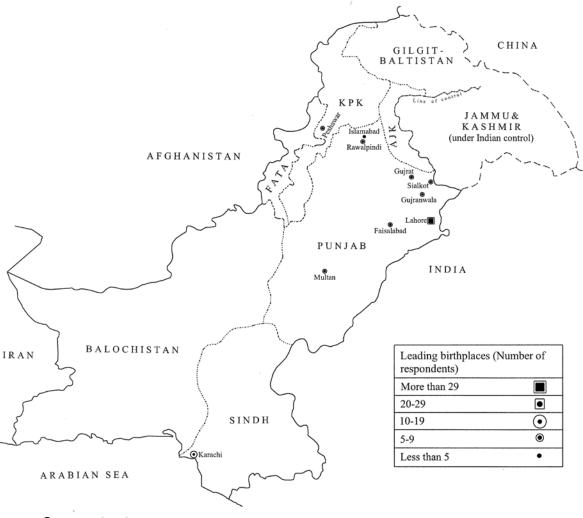


Figure 7.1: Leading birthplaces of the respondents

Source: Own construct

respondents who were born in Lahore was found even more for the respondents of the NRW where one fourth of the total respondents were born in Lahore. These respondents ended up significantly more (around one third) in the sub-sample of the NRW which were selected through an established criterion.

#### Last residence places before leaving Pakistan

Another related aspect asked about was the last residence place of the respondents before leaving Pakistan. This question was included with the intention of knowing the respondent's affiliations with places within Pakistan other than their birthplaces. With the increasing internal migration trend worldwide, there is a likelihood that the potential international migrants are living in places other than their birthplaces within their origin countries. It was confirmed by the findings of this study, that the respondents who reported 43 places as their birthplaces, reported only 32 places as their last residence places before leaving Pakistan. 30.6 % of the respondents had different birthplaces from their last residence places before leaving Pakistan. Their migration history suggests a link between internal and international migration. Many of the respondents, who were born in smaller cities/places in Pakistan, were living in larger cities/places in Pakistan before migrating internationally. For

such respondents, taking a course of international migration required an internal migration to larger cities/ places in the first place. Though, internal migration is also noticed from larger cities/places to smaller cities/places, the tendency has been found to be much less compared to the other flow. The places which observed more inflow of internal migrants as compared to outflows among the respondents of this study were mainly Islamabad, Lahore, Karachi and Rawalpindi. In terms of net flow, Islamabad was the leading city by attracting

Table 7.8: Leading last residence places of the respondents

Leading last res.	All respond.		l	RW pond.	NRW sub- sample		
places	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age	
Lahore	43	27.9	22	29.7	8	42.1	
Karachi	22	14.3	10	13.5	3	15.8	
Islamabad	20	13.0	6	8.1	2	10.5	
Rawalpindi	9	5.8	5	6.8	-	-	
Gujranwala	7	4.5	3	4.1	-	-	
Peshawar	7	4.5	3	4.1	-	-	
Faisalabad	6	3.9	3	4.1	-	-	
Gujrat	6	3.9	3	4.1	1	5.3	
Multan	4	2.6	2	2.7	-	-	
Sialkot	3	1.9	3	4.1	1	-	

Source: Field data, 2013

internal migrants than losing while, in terms of absolute numbers, Lahore has again been found to be the leading city in the list of last residence places before leaving Pakistan. Table 7.8 gives details for the top ten leading places of the last residence of the respondents. Almost a similar composition has been found for the respondents from the state of NRW. While the sub-sample from the NRW shows a significantly more representation of Lahore as the last residence place of the migrants.

Figure 7.2 shows the spatial spread of the leading residence places of the respondents. The eastern larger cluster of five leading places of residence comprised 42.1 % of the residence places of all the respondents. Though, it was only Lahore within this cluster which observed more inflow of respondents before leaving Pakistan than outflows, but overall, it shows that the respondents initially either internally migrated to Lahore from the other four places within this cluster or this cluster had almost same inflow of respondents as that of outflows. The smaller cluster of Rawalpindi and Islamabad observed significant inflow of respondents who internally migrated to those places initially before migrating internationally. The other place which observed more inflows as compared to outflows of respondents was Karachi, a port city located in the south of Pakistan.

#### First entry to Germany

The majority (67.3 %) of the respondents (first generation migrants) of the online survey entered Germany as students. The other dominant classes were of refugees/asylum seekers (13.7 %) and family reunion migrants (8.3 %). Table 7.9 presents the data for all classes under which the respondents of this study first entered Germany. The respondents from the NRW and from the NRW sub-sample also exhibited almost the same composition. The same inquiry was also made for the parents of second generation migrants and it was found that the refugee/asylum seeker entry status was the leading one for the parent(s) of the respondents. So it can be implied that over the passage of time, the student migration from Pakistan to Germany is gaining momentum among the other migration types. The majority of the respondents (42.3 %) first entered Germany during the period 2005-08, followed by the respondents who entered from 2000 to 2004 (23.2 %) and during 1990-99 (19.6 %). The earliest year when a respondent first entered into Germany was 1975. The mean entry year

CHINAGILGIT-BALTISTAN KPK JAMMU& KASHMIR (under Indian control) AFGHANISTAN **⊕** Gujranwala Lahore Faisalabad PUNJAB INDIA Multan BALOCHISTAN IRAN Leading last residence places (Number of respondents) More than 29 20-29 lacksquareSINDH 10-19  $\odot$ 5-9  $\odot$ Less than 5 ARABIAN SEA

Figure 7.2: Leading last residence places of the respondents

Source: Own construct

Table 7.9: First entry into Germany status of the respondents

First entry status	All resp	ondents	NRW resp	ondents	NRW sub	o-sample
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Refugee/asylum seeker	23	13.7	15	19.2	4	20.0
Accompanying migrating family/ family member/s	3	1.8	1	1.3	-	-
Family reunion migrant	14	8.3	6	7.7	1	5.0
Student	113	67.3	47	60.3	13	65.0
Work/labour migrant	5	3.0	1	1.3	-	-
To seek self-employment	3	1.8	3	3.8	1	5.0
Short term visitor	7	4.2	5	6.4	1	5.0
Total	168	100.0	78	100.0	20	100.0
Not applicable (NA)	10	-	3	-	-	-
No response (NR)	10	-	2	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

of the respondents was 1999.7 with a standard deviation of 9.4. This means that on average, respondents of this study had been living there for almost 13.3 years at the time of

the data collection. The data of the NRW respondents shows that the respondents from NRW, on average, had been living in Germany for a slightly longer period. The mean entry year of the NRW respondents was found to be 1997.1 with a standard deviation of 10.4. This means that on average, these respondents had been living in Germany for around 15.9 years at the time of data collection. Accordingly, the NRW sub-sample got a fair share

Table 7.10: First entry into Germany year

First entry	All re	spond.	NRW		NRW sub-		
into Germany			res	pond.	sample		
year	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age	
1970-79	10	6.0	7	9.0	2	10.0	
1980-89	15	8.9	11	14.1	-	-	
1990-99	33	19.6	19	24.4	7	35.0	
2000-04	39	23.2	16	20.5	3	15.0	
2005-08	71	42.3	25	32.1	8	40.0	
Total	168	100.0	78	100.0	20	100.0	
NA	10	-	3	-	-	-	
NR	8	-	-	-	-	-	
IR	2	-	2	-	-	-	

Source: Field data, 2013

of the respondents based on their migration age in Germany through following an established criterion (Table 7.10). For second generation migrants, the same question was asked for the first entry year of their parent(s) and it was found that the majority (54.5 %) of the parents of second generation migrants entered Germany in the 1970s followed by those who entered during the 1980s (36.4 %).

#### Mobility: return visits

Another aspect of the study was inquiring about the connectedness of the migrants with their native places in Pakistan through mobility. For that purpose, migrants were asked about their return visits to the origin places, specifically the frequency of their visits and the time duration of their stay during those visits. As the question targeted the number of visits of the migrants during their whole migration history in Germany, it was difficult for those migrants who had been living in Germany for some time to share the exact number of their return visits. For such long term migrants, the option of 'more than 10' visits was provided which came out as the most selected option by the migrants. The data was collected and analysed separately for the first generation (mainly Pakistani born migrants) and the second generation (German born) migrants as the number of return visits is generally directly proportional to the migration age or the stay at the destination places. Generally, longer the migration age, the more would be the return visits. The migration age of the German born migrants was equal to their actual age, which was considerably higher than the migration age of the respondents who were born in Pakistan or countries other than Pakistan and Germany. Table 7.11 presents the number of return visits by the first generation migrants of a younger migration age.

Although providing an open ended option of 'more than 10' helped the long term migrants in replying to this question, it afterwards made the task of analysing the data a bit difficult and tricky. One option to analyse it was to find a mean number of return visits for the respondents whose replies fell within the range of '0' to '10' return visits. And then divide this 'mean number of return visits' with the 'migration age' of the respective respondents. This would have given a figure for the number of return visits per year of stay in Germany. The same figure, could then be applied to the number of years in Germany of those respondents who had made more than 10 return visits during their stay. In this way, one could approximate the number of return visits of such long term migrants. But the

assimilation theory migration on suggests that with the passage of time, migrants tend to be less connected with their origin places which subsequently also reduce their number of return visits in the later years of their migration age as compared to the initial years. So I did not feel it was an appropriate way to analyse presented data of 'more than 10 return visits' along a linear line to estimate their number of return visits. I opted for inferential analysis instead. It could be implied with confidence that such longterm migrants had made at least '11' return visits at the time of data collection. By putting '11' return visits for such migrants, I calculated the average minimum number of return visits for the respondents of this study. So, average minimum number of return

Table 7.11: Return visits of the first generation Pakistani immigrants in Germany

Return	All re	spond.	N	RW	NRV	N sub-
visits			res	respond.		mple
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
0	5	3.0	2	2.8	1	5.3
1	12	7.3	5	7.0	2	10.5
2	13	7.9	5	7.0	-	-
3	18	11.0	7	9.9	2	10.5
4	21	12.8	11	15.5	4	21.1
5	15	9.1	4	5.6	1	5.3
6	13	7.9	6	8.5	2	10.5
7	9	5.5	5	7.0	2	10.5
8	7	4.3	1	1.4	1	5.3
9	4	2.4	1	1.4	1	ı
10	4	2.4	1	1.4	-	-
> 10	43	26.2	23	32.4	4	21.1
Total	164	100.0	71	100.0	19	100.0
NA	10	-	3	-	-	-
NR	14	-	9	-	1	-

Source: Field data, 2013

visits for the respondents who belonged to first generation Pakistani migrants in Germany came out as 6.1. By dividing this figure by the average migration age of the first generation Pakistani migrants i.e. 13.3 years, I calculated the mobility of the respondents in terms of their annual minimum return visits which came out as a minimum of 0.46 return visits per year. So roughly on average, these respondents made a return visit after every two years of their stay in Germany.

In the same way, the average minimum number of visits to Pakistan was calculated for German born Pakistani migrants as well. Table 7.12 presents the data for the visits to Pakistan made by the German born Pakistani migrants. The average minimum number of their visits to Pakistan was worked out as 7.9 which was higher due to their significantly higher migration age. The mean age of the German born respondents was 24.9 years at the time of data collection, which showed that these were significantly

Table 7.12: Visits to Pakistan by German born Pakistani immigrants

Visits	All		N	RW	NRW sub-		
to	respond.		res	pond.	sample		
Pak.	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age	
4	1	11.1	-	-	-	-	
5	1	11.1	-	-	-	-	
6	3	33.3	1	33.3	-	-	
> 10	4	44.4	2	66.7	-	-	
Total	9	100.0	3	100.0	-	-	
NA	178	-	80	-	-	-	
NR	1	-	-	-	-	-	

Source: Field data, 2013

younger compared to foreign born respondents of this study (see Table 7.19). But the mean age of 24.9 years of these respondents was also their migration age which was almost double that of the migration age of the foreign born respondents. So the mobility in terms of visits to Pakistan of the native born respondents came out as a minimum of 0.32 visits to Pakistan a year. So roughly on average, these German born respondents made a return visit after every three years.

If we look at the presented data explicitly for the respondents of the NRW, the

minimum number of return visits comes out as 6.4. It seems that the respondents from the NRW were comparatively more mobile. But when we look at the migration age of the same respective respondents, i.e. 15.9 at the time of data collection, their mobility worked out as a minimum of 0.40 return visits a year or 1 visit in 2.5 years. This indicates that the NRW respondents were less mobile compared to the overall return visits of the respondents.

### **Stay during visits to Pakistan**

Another important aspect of mobility and connectedness is the time spent by the respondents in the origin places during their return visits. It was not possible to ask the respondents separately about the duration of every return visit they made. To assist respondents in replying to this query, they were asked to speak about the total duration of all the stays during all the visits made by them. They were given broad time duration brackets from where they could select an option according to their situation. Table 7.13 shows the data for time stayed during the visits to Pakistan by all the respondents.

Table 7.13: Stay time during visits to Pakistan

Stay in origin places during	All resp	All respondents NRW respondents		NRW sub	o-sample	
visits to Pakistan	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Up to 1 month	11	6.7	5	6.8	-	-
1 month 1 day to 3 months	34	20.7	16	21.6	3	16.7
3 months 1 day to 6 months	36	22.0	16	21.6	7	38.9
6 months 1 day to 9 months	25	15.2	9	12.2	3	16.7
9 months 1 day to 1 year	12	7.3	3	4.1	1	5.6
1 year 1 day to 1.5 years	19	11.6	9	12.2	3	16.7
1.5 years 1 day to 2 years	13	7.9	7	9.5	-	-
2 years 1 day to 3 years	10	6.1	7	9.5	1	5.6
3 years 1 day to 5 years	3	1.8	1	1.4	-	-
More than 5 years	1	0.6	1	1.4	-	-
Total	164	100.0	74	100.0	18	100.0
Not applicable	5	-	2	-	1	-
No response	19	-	7	-	1	-

Source: Field data, 2013

There was only one respondent who selected the option of 'more than 5 years' stayed during all his visits to Pakistan. When I looked thoroughly into this case, I found that the respondent was a German born migrant, who had made a total of six visits to Pakistan. So applying the same inferential analogy, he had lived at least six years in Pakistan during those six visits to Pakistan means a stay of one year per visit. In view of the provided definition of return migration by UNSD (1998: 94), it appeared a case of return migration rather than return visits. Though the provided definition does not fit well with the situation of this respondent, it was at certain that at least one of those six visits was a case of return migration. Keeping this in view, I excluded this respondent from calculating 'mean stay time' during the return visits. Similarly, I looked at all the other responses to check the possibility of more such cases, but I did not find any. Finally, I calculated the mean stay duration during visits by dividing the total time spent (number of days spent in Pakistan by all the respondents) by the total minimum visits made (by all the respondents) which came out as 43.9 days, which means roughly six weeks per visit. Here it is important to note that

this was the maximum stay time per visit on average as the denominator of the above fraction was a minimum value. Apparently it seems a significantly higher value, but when we see it in the light of frequency of return visits, i.e. one in two years, it came out as an average stay of six weeks in two years or almost three weeks in Pakistan in a year.

It appeared that the respondents from the state of NRW, on average stayed comparatively longer during their return visits. The NRW respondents stayed on average 47.1 days during a visit to Pakistan. The NRW respondents had a lesser frequency of visiting Pakistan over time (one visit in 2.5 years) as compared to the overall respondents which might be a reason for their slightly longer stays in Pakistan during visits.

## 7.1.1 Return migration intentions

As has already been discussed in the second chapter that return migration intentions of the migrants contain an element of uncertainty in two respects, firstly, in decision making itself and secondly about the time duration. Previous studies show that at first many of the migrants remain uncertain as to whether they will return or not. Secondly many of the migrants who intend returning, remain uncertain regarding the actual time of their return. This is primarily because of the uncertain nature of the future and as return migration intentions have to be materialized in the future, many of the migrants remain uncertain regarding the execution of their plans. Due to these uncertainty issues involved in the whole process of return migration, I asked my respondents about their 'intended stay in Germany' instead of asking about their plans to go back. I merged the queries of return migration intentions and the involved time duration in a single question. Here, it is important to make it clear that the focus of this query was to ask the migrants about their current (at the time of data collection) return migration intentions.

Table 7.14 presents the data regarding intended stay of the respondents in a composite way. Firstly, there options of time durations of the intended stay were given and the respondents who selected an option, were identified as the respondents having current, either return migration intentions or intentions for transient (secondary) migration. So broadly speaking, at the time of the data collection, 34.8 % respondents had such intentions with different time durations in mind to exercise their decision, 18.0 % were identified as having no intentions of returning while the majority (47.2 %) was uncertain regarding their

Table 7.14: Intended stay in Germany

Intended stay of the	All resp	ondents	NRW res	pondents	NRW sub-sample	
respondents	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Up to 1 year	12	6.7	5	6.2	2	10.0
1 year 1 day to 3 years	12	6.7	3	3.8	1	5.0
3 years 1 day to 5 years	17	9.6	9	11.2	4	20.0
5 years 1 day to 8 years	12	6.7	4	5.0	-	-
8 years 1 day to 12 years	4	2.2	1	1.2	1	5.0
12 years 1 day to an indefinite/	5	2.8	1	1.2	-	-
uncertain time						
Will not return back	32	18.0	19	23.8	4	20.0
Do not know/ uncertain	84	47.2	38	47.5	8	40.0
Total	178	100.0	80	100.0	20	100.0
Not applicable	10	-	3	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

returning back decision and intended stay duration in Germany. Of those who were identified as either having return migration intentions or intentions of secondary migration, the majority (27.4 %) had the plan to execute their decision within a period of three to five years. The respondents from the NRW were found to be less interested to go back or migrate any further as compared to the overall figures, as only 28.6 % of the NRW respondents exhibited any such intention while the portion of the uncertain respondents was almost the same as for the dataset of the entire respondents.

The recent increasing trend of secondary migration, especially within the context of Europe, suggests that migrants could also opt for a secondary or transient migration. In this respect, those respondents who had a limited intended stay in Germany or were uncertain about it, were also asked about their intentions to return to Pakistan. This query, when

Table 7.15: Future intentions to return back to Pakistan

Return	All re	spond.	NRW		NRW sub-	
intentions			respond.		sample	
to Pak.	No.	%age	No. %age		No.	%age
Yes	76	51.7	33	54.1	13	81.2
No	5	3.4	4	6.6	-	-
Uncertain	65	44.8	24	39.3	3	18.8
Total	146	100.0	61	100.0	16	
NA	42	-	22	-	4	-

Source: Field data, 2013

addressed gave a clear differentiation between the return migration intentions and the intentions for secondary migration. The majority (51.7 %) of such respondents confirmed that their intended destination for further migration would be Pakistan, i.e. the return migration, while again the other majority (44.8 %) of the respondents remained uncertain regarding the destination of their possible migration (Table 7.15). There were only five cases who ruled out the possibility of returning to Pakistan, instead they had the intention to undertake a secondary migration. Analysis of the next question in the same series of questions which was open to uncertain respondents of the previous question as well, revealed that 'Canada' was the top intended destination for those making a secondary migration. The data composition for the NRW respondents against the same query showed an almost similar percentage distribution among the available options as that of all the respondents. But, if we look at the figures for the NRW sub-sample respondents, it was significantly dominated by the respondents (81.2 %) who were certain about the destination of their intended migration, i.e. Pakistan, so a case of return migration intentions.

The same question was rephrased for the German born respondents of this study and they were asked about their settlement plans in Pakistan. Only one out of total ten German born respondents revealed any such plan, while five were found uncertain. While on the question of the time involved in executing that decision, the same respondent selected an option of ten to fifteen years.

#### Return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period

The uncertainty element in the return migration intentions of the migrants is partly due to the uncertainty of the future itself. But what if a migrant is asked about his/her past return migration intentions, especially during a certain time period? Though, migrants could be uncertain of their current migration intentions, as has been revealed by the above empirical data, this would not be the case when a migrant is asked about his/her past return migration intentions. A migrant would either have such intentions or not because it is a

matter of the past, for which migrants are clear about their situations. For this reason, respondents of this study were asked about their return migration intentions during the time period of the global economic crisis, a past event at the time of data collection. The question was kept mandatory as it was the main inquiry for which the whole survey was designed and the respondents were given the options of 'yes' and 'no'. So, according to the results, the majority (71.8 %) revealed that they had not any such intentions over the course of the past years during the crisis time (Table 7.16).

So apparently, it seemed that the economic crisis did not play a major role in developing the return migration intentions of the immigrants. Though, the economic crisis lasted until 2010, the labour market generally needs some time to recover from such a crisis period, and that is why the inquiry was made for a period of five years from 2008 to

Table 7.16: Return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period

8.00a. como me crisis period								
Return migration	All respond.			RW pond.	NRW sub- sample			
intentions	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age		
Yes	53	28.2	25	30.1	10	40.0		
No	135	71.8	58	69.9	10	50.0		
Total	188	100.0	83	100.0	20	100.0		

Source: Field data, 2013

2012. It was also kept a bit longer as the second part of this study dealt with the performed translocal practices which might have needed some time to be performed by those who might have developed return migration intentions during the peak crisis time.

Those who had return migration intentions (28.2 %) were asked about their reasons for this. A long, almost exhaustive list of reasons was given to them to select the options according to their situations during the crisis time. The determinants of return migration intentions available in the literature and the outcomes of the global economic crisis presented by the empirical findings of the recent past studies were fused together to generate this exhaustive list. Still, at the end, the respondents were given an option of 'any other' where they were free to share any other unlisted reason. There were only a few 'other reasons' mentioned by the respondents, as mostly the reasons were selected from the given options. The most selected option by the respondents was revealed as 'homesickness/desire to live in Pakistan' where 60.4 % of the respondents who had return migration intentions, disclosed it as one of the reasons behind their return migration intentions. The other dominantly selected reasons were 'taking care of family in Pakistan' (45.3 %) and the 'target achieved' (28.3 %). These are the determinants of the return migration intentions already available in the literature which has generally no relation to the economic crisis conditions in the destination places. All the mentioned reasons against their frequencies are indicated in Table 7.17. The other noticeable reasons mentioned were 'problems with the German visa extension' (15.1 %) and 'desire to establish a business in Pakistan (15.1 %). These, along with other stated reasons like 'unemployment' and 'underemployment' etc., may have a relation to the economic crisis conditions. The important thing to note here was that the extent of the affectedness by these reasons was such, which developed the return migration intentions of the respondents.

The conditions for the NRW respondents were also found to be similar. They were found as having slightly more return migration intentions (30.1%) during the crisis time. While the NRW sub-sample of the respondents got an even greater share (50.0 %) of such respondents. Not much difference in the preferences of selected options for reasons of return migration intentions was found for the NRW respondents as compared with the figures of overall respondents.

Table 7.17: Reasons for return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period

Reasons for return migration	All resp	ondents	NRW res	pondents	NRW sub-sample	
intentions	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Unemployment	6	11.3	3	12.0	1	11.1
Underemployment	6	11.3	4	16.0	2	22.2
Less job/labour market potential	2	3.8	1	4.0	-	-
Discouraging immigration policies	6	11.3	1	4.0	-	-
Problems in German visa extensions	8	15.1	1	4.0	1	11.1
Integration issues	7	13.2	-	-	-	-
Religious/ ethnic issues	6	11.3	2	8.0	-	-
Dissatisfied living conditions	2	3.8	2	8.0	1	11.1
Increased cost of living	1	1.9	1	4.0	1	11.1
Poor business potential in Germany	1	1.9	1	4.0	1	11.1
Contract/bond requiring to go back	6	11.3	2	8.0	1	11.1
Returning back of family	3	5.7	2	8.0	-	-
Target achieved	15	28.3	6	24.0	2	22.2
Better job prospects in Pakistan	3	5.7	2	8.0	1	11.1
Homesickness/ desire to live in Pakistan	32	60.4	14	56.0	4	44.4
Taking care of family in Pakistan	24	45.3	8	32.0	2	22.2
Taking care of family business in Pak.	1	1.9	-	-	-	-
To establishing own business in Pak.	8	15.1	2	8.0	1	11.1
Taking care of invested money in Pak.	4	7.5	1	4.0	-	-
Contributing in development of Pak.	1	1.9	-	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

### 7.2 Demographic profile of the target population

### Gender

The majority (90.2 %) of the respondents of this study was male. The justification for under-representation of females in this study is discussed in section 7.3. The females were even more under represented among the respondents from the state of NRW. The NRW sub-sample of the respondents was selected by following an established

Table 7.18: Gender of the respondents

Gender	All re	spond.	. NRW respond.		NRW sub- sample	
	No.	%age	No. %age		No.	%age
Female	18	9.8	4	4.9	-	-
Male	165	90.2	78	95.1	20	100.0
Total	183	100.0	82	100.0	20	100.0
NR	5	-	1	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

criterion which at the end did not show any female respondent in the sub-sample (Table 7.18).

#### Age

Almost half of the respondents were in the age bracket of 30-39 years. The second majority (20.7 %) of the respondents were between 16 and 29 years while there was only one reported case of someone being over 65 years. By assuming the minimum age of 66 years for that particular case, the average minimum age of the respondents came out at 36.5 years (Table 7.19). This means that, on average, respondents had a minimum age of 23.2

years at the time of their first entry into Germany as the average migration age of the respondents has already been worked out as 13.3 years. If we look at the statistics for the respondents from the state of NRW only, the second majority (23.5 %) belonged to the age bracket of 40-49 years, which shows that NRW respondents were slightly older than the overall respondents of this study. When calculated, the mean minimum age of the NRW respondents

Table 7.19: Age of the respondents

Age	All re	spond.	NRW		NRW sub-	
			respond.		sa	mple
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
16-29	38	20.7	12	14.8	6	31.6
30-39	93	50.5	36	44.4	5	26.3
40-49	30	16.3	19	23.5	6	31.6
50-64	22	12.0	13	16.0	2	10.5
> 64	1	0.5	1	1.2	-	-
Total	184	100.0	81	100.0	19	100.0
NR	4	-	2	-	1	-

Source: Field data, 2013

worked out as 39.1 years. But as the migration age of the NRW respondents was higher, i.e. 15.9 years, the minimum entry into Germany age of NRW respondent also worked out as the same, i.e. 23.2 years. But for NRW sub-sample respondents, the primary age bracket of 30-39 years for overall respondents was not a majority for them. The majority belonged to the age brackets of 16-29 and 40-49 (31.6 % each). But the mean age was 36.2 years for NRW sub-sample respondents, which was closer to the minimum mean age of the overall sample.

### Highest educational qualification attained

The majority of the respondents were found to be well qualified as almost half of them possessed the educational qualification of master's degree. As the entry into Germany status of 67.7 % of the respondents was student (Table 7.9), it shows that the majority of them came to Germany for master's degree programs. Overall, the 82.6 % of the respondents attained an educational qualification of bachelors and higher which shows that the respondents of this study were well educated. The overrepresentation of the well-educated Pakistani migrants in the sample is discussed in section 7.3. Almost a similar composition of educational qualification of the respondents has been observed for NRW sample and the sub-sample respondents also (Table 7.20).

Table 7.20: Highest educational qualification attained

Highest educational qualification attained	All respond.		NRW respond.		NRW sub- sample	
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Illiterate/never attended a school	1	0.5	1	1.2	-	-
Though attended a school but below matriculation/ no	3	1.6	2	2.4	-	-
school leaving certificate						
Matriculation/Hauptschulabschluss/Realschulabschluss	11	5.9	9	11.0	1	5.0
Intermediate/Abitur	18	9.7	7	8.5	1	5.0
Bachelors	29	15.6	12	14.6	5	25.0
Masters/Diplom/Magister	96	51.6	40	48.8	10	50.0
Doctorate/Promotion	19	10.2	7	8.5	2	10.0
Post doctorate	9	4.8	4	4.9	1	5.0
Total	186	100.0	82	100.0	20	100.0
No response	2	-	1	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

### Occupation

Half of the respondents were employed at the time of data collection, followed by students (19.0 %) and self-employed (13.8 %). Only 4.6 % of the respondents were unemployed. It is interesting that among 67.7 % of those who entered Germany as a student, 19.0 % were still observed as students while a further 8.0 % were students and part time workers even after having been in Germany for at least five years. It also shows that, roughly one fourth of the respondents took more than five years to achieve their educational targets. Self-employment was observed more for the respondents of the NRW (19.5 %), which was reflected even more in the NRW sub-sample of the respondents (27.8 %). The percentages for all occupation classes have been found more or less similar in all three datasets. It has further been revealed that around one fourth of the respondents were scholarship students during the global economic crisis period. So generally, they were not affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis as they had a secure source of funding. The important thing is that only 14.0 % of them were under contractual/bonded scholarships, which required them to return home after completing their studies (Table 7.21).

Table 7.21: Occupation of the respondents

Occupation of the	All resp	ondents	NRW resp	ondents	NRW sub	o-sample
respondents	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Student	33	19.0	12	15.6	2	11.1
Student and part-time worker	14	8.0	5	6.5	3	16.7
Employee/doing job	87	50.0	36	46.8	7	38.9
Employer/self-employed	24	13.8	15	19.5	5	27.8
Unemployed/job seeker	8	4.6	4	5.2	1	5.6
Retired	4	2.3	4	5.2	-	-
Work at home	2	1.1	-	-	-	-
Job and own work both	2	1.1	1	1.3	-	-
Total	174	100.0	77	100.0	18	100.0
No response	14	-	6	-	2	-

Source: Field data, 2013

#### **Marital status**

Around three fourth of the respondents of this study were married while one fifth of the respondents were single. A few cases of divorce and separation were also observed. The ratio of married respondents was even more for the respondents from the state of NRW and the same has also been reflected in the NRW sub-sample of the respondents (Table 7.22). Of all the

Table 7.22: Marital status

Marital	All re	spond.	NRW		NR۱	N sub-
status			res	pond.	sa	mple
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Single	37	20.6	15	18.1	4	20.0
Married	137	76.1	66	79.5	16	80.0
Separated	1	0.6	-	-	-	-
Divorced	5	2.8	2	2.4	-	-
Total	180	100.0	83	100.0	20	100.0
NR	8	-			-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

married respondents, only 13.4 % of them were married to mainly German or other nationality holding spouses having no Pakistani migration background. In all the remaining cases, their spouses had a Pakistani migration background where only 18.7 % of them had

German citizenship while the rest all, still possessed Pakistani citizenship at the time of data collection. It was almost the same structuring for the respondents from the state of the NRW while respondents having spouses possessing Pakistani citizenship were found more for NRW sub-sample (Table 7.23).

Table 7.23: Citizenship of respondents' spouse

Citizenship of spouse		All respond.		NRW		/ sub-
			resp	ond.	sar	nple
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Pakistani	91	67.9	42	65.6	13	81.2
German having Pakistani migration background	25	18.7	11	17.2	2	12.5
German having no Pakistani migration background	16	11.9	9	14.1	1	6.1
Other	2	1.5	2	3.1	1	-
Total	134	100.0	64	100.0	16	100.0
Not applicable	42	-	17	-	4	-
No response	12	-	2	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

Another aspect of connectedness was to inquire about the living place of the family of married respondents. It was assumed that the respondents whose spouses had German citizenship were living in Germany. While the respondents who disclosed the Pakistani citizenship of their spouses, were asked about the living place of their spouses and family. fourth Around three of the

Table 7.24: Living place of the family in cases where the spouses had Pakistani citizenship

Living	All		N	RW	NRW sub-		
place of	respond.		respond.		sample		
the family	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age	
In Germany	69	76.7	34	82.9	10	83.3	
In Pakistan	21	23.3	7	17.1	2	16.7	
Total	90	100.0	41	100.0	12	100.0	
NA	85	-	39	- 1	7	- 1	
NR	13	-	3	- 1	1	- 1	

Source: Field data, 2013

respondents (76.7 %) indicated that their families were living with them in Germany, while in almost one fourth cases (23.3 %), the families of the respondents were living in Pakistan. The ratio of such families living in Germany has been found more for the NRW respondents (82.9 %) and the same has also been reflected in the NRW sub-sample of the respondents (Table 7.24).

#### Family members living together

The normal range of the family sizes of the respondents varied between '0' and '7' while there was only one case where the respondent had a family of '11' members. The majority of the respondents were found either living alone (29.4 %) or with a family of four including themselves (20.2 %). The mean family size of the respondents came out as 3.2 members. The average family size of the respondents from the state of the NRW was found to be slightly more which was 3.4 while the average family size of the NRW sub-sample respondents was 3.1 (Table 7.25).

#### Net monthly income

Almost one fourth (24.8 %) of the respondents had net monthly incomes of between 1,001

and 1,500 Euro while the second majority of the respondents were earning within a range of 2,501-3,000 Euros monthly (Table 7.26). Six cases reported '0' monthly income. Five of them were females while the last case was an unemployed male. Out of five non-earning females, three were students while one was a housewife and the fifth did not share her occupation details. There were however four cases observed who were earning more than 5,000 Euro a month. Three of them were males while the fourth did not disclose his/her gender. Two of them had jobs,

one had his own business while the fourth person again opted a 'no response' option. So by assuming a minimum net monthly income of 6,000 Euros of these four cases, the minimum average net monthly income worked out as 1,947.54 Euro. It was almost the same figure for the respondents from the NRW as well as their minimum mean net monthly income came out as 1,950.48 Euro. But the value for the same variable came out less for the respondents of the NRW subsample, which was 1,703.63 Euro.

Table 7.25: Family members of the respondents living together

Family	All re	spond.	NRW .			N sub-
members			res	pond.	sa	mple
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
1	48	29.4	20	25.6	6	33.3
2	21	12.9	10	12.8	1	5.6
3	19	11.7	11	14.1	4	22.2
4	33	20.2	14	17.9	2	11.1
5	21	12.9	11	14.1	3	16.7
6	13	8.0	8	10.3	2	11.1
7	7	4.3	3	3.8	ı	1
11	1	0.6	1 1.3		-	-
Total	163	100.0	78	100.0	18	100.0
NR	25	-	5	-	2	-

Source: Field data, 2013

Table 7.26: Net monthly income of the respondents

Net monthly	All re	spond.	N	RW	NR\	N sub-
income			res	pond.	sample	
(Euro)	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
0	6	4.4	ı	-	-	ı
1-500	5	3.6	5	8.3	2	12.5
501-1,000	17	12.4	6	10.0	1	6.2
1,001-1,500	34	24.8	17	28.3	6	37.5
1,501-2,000	18	13.1	8	13.3	-	-
2,001-2,500	16	11.7	6	10.0	3	18.8
2,501-3,000	21	15.3	10	16.7	3	18.8
3,001-4,000	11	8.0	4	6.7	1	6.2
4,001-5,000	5	3.6	2	3.3	-	-
> 5,000	4	2.9	2	3.3	-	-
Total	137	100.0	60	100.0	16	100.0
NR	51	-	23	-	4	-

Source: Field data, 2013

### 7.3 Triangulation

In order to verify the representativeness of the selected sample of the target population and triangulating the results of the quantitative survey, demographic and migration characteristics of the selected sample have been compared with those of South/Southeast Asian Muslims reported by BAMF (2009) in their MLG study. However, the gender split data provided by Destatis (2011) was taken for comparison purposes as it specifically provided the information for the Pakistani immigrants in Germany (Table 7.27).

Clearly, the comparison shows that females were underrepresented in the sample of the target population for this study. Though, I tried to bring more females into the sample, I was not successful. But as the focus of this study was primarily on the affectedness of the migrants' lives in Germany due to the outcomes of the global economic crisis, this under representation of females could be justified. The empirical evidence of the recent past studies shows that it was actually the males in Germany who suffered due to the economic

crisis, not the females rather their employment grew during the economic crisis time (see Section 4.3, p. 49). So, though I was concerned with the underrepresentation of females in the sample, this was not a significant limitation of the study keeping in view the main research inquiry. Another noticeable variation in the comparison was about the educational parameters, which shows that Pakistani immigrants were much more educated when compared to the whole migrants of South/Southeast Asia origin. This was partly because the majority of the respondents who participated in the quantitative survey of this study were well educated. It would therefore appear that less educated members of my target group were also underrepresented in the sample. But again, bearing in mind the study's main research theme, it was also justifiable as according to the empirical evidence of recent past studies, the economic crisis mainly affected middle and highly qualified people in Germany. So my main interest remained with the potentially affected members of the target population.

Table 7.27: Triangulating the findings of the quantitative survey

	Characteristic	MLG Study by BAMF (n=762 <sup>4</sup> )	Current study (n=188)
C 1 C - 121	NA-L-	•	• •
Gender Split	Males	58.5 (Destatis)	90.2
(%)	Females	41.5 (Destatis)	9.8
Average age (Ye	ears)	28.1	36.5
Household Size		3.9	3.2
Migration	1 <sup>st</sup> generation (%)	79.2	90.4
history	Stay duration (Years)	18.3	13.3
	Age at the time of migration	18.5	23.2
	Dominant reason for migration	Refuge/asylum	Study
Highest school	No qualification	12.4	2.1
leaving	Low qualification	13.4	5.9
qualification	Intermediate qualification	20.6	9.7
(%)	High qualification	53.6	82.2
Employment	Gainfully employed	43.9	64.9
status (%)	Trainees/apprentices/students	33.3	27.0
	Unemployed/job-seekers	7.0	4.6
	Work in the home/family	15.8	3.4
	(Early) retiree		
	Parental leave/ Other	]	

Source: BAMF, 2009; Destatis, 2011; and collected field data, 2013

Another striking variation was the difference between the gainfully employed populations in two datasets. This was primarily because the sample chosen for this study was dominated by males and hence it ended up with a much higher employment rate. Other differences in comparison were simply the variations of two different datasets generated by different methodologies. The main methodological difference was that I only included long-term migrants in my study who had lived in Germany for at least five years at the time of the data collection while the other dataset had no restriction of staying length for inclusion into the study. As a whole, sample chosen for this study could be regarded as representative on a

108

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The MLG study (BAMF, 2009) by BAMF included 762 interviewees of South/Southeast Asian origin in which 173 interviewees had Pakistani origin. The presented data was explicitly for Muslim interviewees.

disproportionate basis where more weight was given to the stratum which was more relevant for this study, i.e. well qualified male Pakistani migrants in Germany.

#### 7.4 Concluding summary

This chapter outlines the key migration and demographic characteristics of the respondents which, otherwise, were not available for the target population from any secondary source. The findings of this chapter not only helped me to better analyse the outcomes of the following chapters, it also provided me with an opportunity to triangulate some of the results of this chapter to find out the representativeness of the selected sample. Some of the main findings of this chapter are re-presented below.

Almost nine out of ten respondents of this study were born in Pakistan (first generation migrants), thus it reflects that the vast majority of the respondents were affiliated with the origin places in Pakistan. More than half of the respondents (60.6%) possessed Pakistani citizenship at the time of data collection. A dominant majority (44.1 %) of the respondents were living in the state of NRW. The leading birthplaces and last residence places in Pakistan of the Pakistani born respondents were in the Punjab province and Lahore came out as the leading place on both accounts. Around two thirds of the respondents entered Germany in 2000 or after and the entry status of around the same fraction were students. The connectedness of the respondents with the origin places was being reinforced through return visits as on average, they were roughly making a return visit to Pakistan after every two years. It has also revealed that every respondent, on average spent almost three weeks a year in Pakistan during the study period. Around half of the respondents were uncertain regarding their intentions for return migration in future times while slightly more than one fourth of the respondents (28.2 %) had for various reasons return migration intentions during the study period. The leading mentioned reasons for return migration intentions during the study period were homesickness, taking care of family in Pakistan and achieving the migration target.

As far as the demographic profiling of the respondents is concerned, one in every ten respondents was female. The age of almost half of the respondents was within a bracket of 30-39 years. Around two third of respondents had post-graduation qualifications. Around half of them were employed in different job sectors. Slightly more than three fourth of them were married and in almost two third cases, the spouses of married respondents possessed Pakistani citizenship. In one fourth relevant cases, the spouses of the respondents were living in Pakistan which showed another strong bond of connectedness of such respondents with the origin places. The mean family size of the respondents in Germany came out as 3.2 while the average net monthly income worked out as around 1,950 Euro. The findings of these migration and demographic characteristics of the respondents reflected that the selected sample of this study was representative on a disproportionate basis in accordance with the relevance to this study.

#### 8. GLOBAL ECONOMIC CRISIS AND RETURN MIGRATION INTENTIONS

### 8.1 Affectedness of the target population: perceptions and reality

Investigating how immigrants had been affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis was not a straightforward matter because migrants might not have completely realized the multidimensional effects of the economic crisis on their lives. It was found through the collected data that the immigrants generally perceived the direct consequences of the economic crisis such as job loss, unemployment, insolvency of the business etc., as the effects of the economic crisis only. They did not recognize the many other indirect repercussions of the economic crisis like tightening of immigration policies, increased cost of living, growing xenophobic attitude of the native society, uncertainty etc., as factors that affected them. As they had not recognized the multifaceted effects of the economic crisis, an open-ended unstructured part was designed asking the respondents to share their experiences during the time spent in Germany during the global economic crisis period. If the same query was designed in a structured way by asking the respondents that whether they were affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis, there was a possibility that even, the affected respondents could have selected the option of 'no'. So an unstructured query was best suited for the purpose. Following are some of the examples of the (edited) responses shared by the respondents against the unstructured query.

"..... I did not have any problem due to the economic crisis. The only thing that happened is that instead of getting extensions of scholarship for longer periods (e.g. one year), I got the extensions of scholarship every three months or six months in 2011-12 depending upon the available funds. Overall, research industry got affected by this crisis as professors got comparatively less research grants as compared to the previous five years....." (Online survey, respondent's id: 71, February 07, 2013).

So apparently, in his on perception the respondent had not been affected. But at the same time, he mentioned other dimensions of the economic crisis, which in fact had affected his personal life. Due to less research funding being available, he remained in a state of uncertainty where he was only able to get an extension of his residence permit for very short periods of time. So there was some level of affectedness on his personal life which he generally did not perceive as an outcome of the economic crisis. Following is another (edited) example.

".... In general, living experience in Germany was not bad. Visa extension was the big issue and during my whole stay, I never got one year visa, it was always two to ten months and I had to visit the visa office many times to extend the visa. Employment for non-German people is very less specifically at high rank positions. ..... For post doctorate positions, I found that there is discrimination between Muslims and non-Muslims. I worked as a post doc. for 20 months, but I was paid  $1/4^{th}$  of the original postdoc salary. ..... Religious issues were also there as we got many obstacles to pray together and many times we were warned to pray together" (Online survey, respondent's id: 88, February 14, 2013)

Similarly, the above respondent also started with talking about the overall good experience of living in Germany during this time. But as he shared further aspects of his experience, he revealed some dimensions of the affectedness like uncertainty due to issues with extension of his residence permit, lesser job and research potential for non-German Muslims, reduced salary and religious issues. Further, he mentioned the reasons of discouraging immigration

policies, visa extension issues and religious/ethnic issues for having return migration intentions during the time of economic crisis. It suggests that these factors developed the return migration intentions of the respondent. Following are two more (edited) examples of such responses.

"Germany has remained relatively stable during the turbulent period. ..... . However, there is still concern that the ongoing crisis in several European countries may continue longer and drag Germany with it. ....." (Online survey, respondent's id: 95, February 17, 2013).

"Neither I nor my family got affected by the economic crisis because my job continued, but there was still some fear all the time. ....." (Online survey, respondent's id: 154, March 17, 2013)

The above two examples of quoted (edited) responses show that their personal life was not directly affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis as their positions remain stable during that time. But their statements gave a clue that the economic crisis conditions did not leave them unscathed as they developed some level of uncertainty regarding the future potential of the job market. The later respondent also mentioned some of the reasons of discouraging immigration policies such as visa extension issues, and religious issues among others, as motives for having return migration intentions during the economic crisis. Again, it has shown some increased level of affectedness due to these reasons which led him to develop return migration intentions during the crisis. It also revealed that the respondent did not perceive the factors of discouraging and tightened immigration policies etc., as the indirect effects of the global economic crisis.

Bearing in mind the multifaceted dimensions of the outcomes of the economic crisis, the responses against this optional unstructured part were analysed thoroughly. These responses were also viewed against the mandatory question of having return migration intentions to check whether the same affectedness dimensions have also been resonated there as reasons for having return migration intentions or not. Given this backdrop, all the respondents who participated in this optional part were sensed as either affected or

unaffected by the outcomes of the global economic crisis. Thus according to the analysis, it was revealed that 56.5 % of the total respondents were affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis, either directly or indirectly (Table 8.1). Almost a similar ratio of affected respondents was found for the respondents from the state of NRW, but around two thirds of the NRW sub - sample was compri-

Table 8.1: Affectedness of the respondents by the outcomes of the global economic crisis

Affectedness	All respond.			RW	NRW sub-		
			res	pond.	sa	mple	
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age	
Affected	65	56.5	36	57.1	14	70.0	
Unaffected	50	43.5	27	42.9	6	30.0	
Total	115	100.0	63	100.0	20	100.0	
IR	3	-	-	-	-	-	
NR	70	-	20	-	-	-	

Source: Field data, 2013

sed of affected respondents which shows a higher representation of affected respondents in the sub-sample. Further, combining the identified affectedness broad types with the return migration intentions of the respondents generated a broad typology of the respondents which is presented in Table 8.2.

This shows that only 61.2 % of all the respondents of this study participated in the unstructured part, thus only they were available to be assigned broad identified types. Importantly, among those 115 respondents, the share of respondents who had return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period was greater (45.2 %)

compared to their overall share of 28.2 % among all the respondents. This might be because the respondents who had return migration intentions had much to say about their problems during that period. Generally, people become more vocal when asked about their problems or when they find some outlet to reveal their hardships and complaints rather than share their success stories. This might be why category A respondents (who had return migration intentions) appeared more in this typology.

Table 8.2: Broad typology of the respondents according to RMI and affectedness

RMI during the	Affectedness during t	Total	
economic crisis time	Affected	Affected Unaffected	
Yes	Type A: 42 (36.5 %)	Type B: 10 (8.7 %)	Category A: 52 (45.2 %)
No	Type C: 23 (20.0 %)	Type D: 40 (34.8 %)	Category B: 63 (54.8 %)
Total	65 (56.5 %)	50 (43.5)	115 (100.0)

Source: Field data, 2013

#### Level of affectedness

The other thing which has been noticed was that the level of affectedness was not the same for all the identified affected respondents. For instance, a respondent who had lost his job during the turbulent time of the economic crisis was more affected than a respondent who was under fear of losing his job at any time due to uncertainty, or who complained of less business or job potential during the same period. By integrating the factors stated by the respondents to describe their overall experience of staying in Germany during the global economic crisis period and the reasons mentioned by them for their return migration motives during the same period, I establish a criterion to assign every respondent a level of affectedness which was 'largely affected', 'moderately affected' and 'somehow affected'. The respondents who mentioned factors/reasons which were found as person specific or which had a direct micro level effect on their lives like loss of job, business insolvency etc. were put under the type of largely affected respondents. While the respondents who mentioned macro level affecting factors like visa extension issues, less job market/business potential, dissatisfied living conditions, uncertainty etc., were put together under moderately affected type. The respondents, who mentioned comparative affecting factors like better job prospects or business potential in Pakistan etc., were placed in the type of somehow affected. Table 8.3 presents the established criterion in the shape of a complete listing of the factors which emerged through the analysis and consequently the placement of these factors in the separate types.

It is important to note here that the respondents were free to select more than one reason for their return migration intentions and were given ample space to write as much as they could regarding their overall experience in Germany during the global economic crisis period, so a majority of the respondents disclosed many reasons and shared their experiences in terms of many affecting factors at the same time which are listed in Table 8.3. But the actual purpose of this exercise was to identify a level of affectedness due to the global economic crisis. That is why emphasis was put on assigning hierarchical higher affected levels where mentioned factors belonged to different types of the set criterion because of the presence of the higher order symptoms. This means, if a respondent reported affecting factors of unemployment/loss of job and visa extension issues for the same economic crisis period, the respondent was put under the type of largely affected as a higher order affecting symptom has been diagnosed and in this way, all the respondents

were assigned a detailed type according to their situations. Table 8.4 presents the assignment of the detailed types of affectedness to the respondents.

Table 8.3: Mentioned affecting factors and reasons for return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period

	Affected		Unaffected
Largely affected	Moderately affected	Somehow affected	
<ul> <li>Unemployment</li> <li>Reduced salaries</li> <li>Business insolvency</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Lesser job potential</li> <li>Discouraging immigration policies</li> <li>Visa extension issues</li> <li>Religious/ethnic issues</li> <li>Dissatisfied living conditions</li> <li>Intensive inflation</li> <li>Increased cost of living</li> <li>Lesser business potential</li> <li>Lesser research funding</li> <li>Uncertainty</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Better job prospects in Pakistan</li> <li>Establishing a business in Pakistan</li> <li>Better life in Pakistan</li> <li>Integration issues</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Contract/bond requiring return migration</li> <li>Returning family</li> <li>Target achieved</li> <li>Homesickness</li> <li>Supporting family</li> <li>Taking care of invested money</li> <li>Lesser income potential</li> <li>Children grooming issues</li> <li>Commitment to Pakistan</li> <li>Pre-migration return intention</li> <li>Pregnancy</li> </ul>

Source: Own construct

Table 8.4: Affectedness level of the respondents

Level of affectedness	All respond.		NRW respond.		NRW sub-sample	
	No.	%age	No.	%age	No.	%age
Largely affected	24	20.9	15	23.8	6	30.0
Moderately affected	23	20.0	13	20.6	5	25.0
Somehow affected	18	15.7	8	12.7	3	15.0
Unaffected	50	43.5	27	42.9	6	30.0
Total	115	100.0	63	100.0	20	100.0
IR	3	-	-	-	-	-
NR	70	-	20	-	-	-

Source: Field data, 2013

The merging of the assigned affectedness level of the respondents with their return migration intentions generated a detailed typology which is presented in Table 8.5 (see Table 6.2 also).

## 8.2 Relationship between the economic crisis and the return migration intentions

### A significant association

As the nature of the data involved to be tested for significance was categorical (return migration intentions data was nominal while the other one was both nominal and ordinal),

Table 8.5: Detailed typology of the respondents

Level of affectedness	RMI during econo	Total	
	Yes	No	
Largely affected	Type I: 17 (14.8 %)	Type V: 7 (6.1 %)	24 (20.9 %)
Moderately affected	Type II: 15 (13.0 %)	Type VI: 8 (7.0 %)	23 (20.0 %)
Somehow affected	Type III: 10 (8.7 %)	Type VII: 8 (7.0 %)	18 (15.7 %)
Unaffected	Type IV: 10 (8.7 %)	Type VIII: 40 (34.8 %)	50 (43.5 %)
Total	Category A: 52 (45.2 %)	Category B: 63 (54.8 %)	115 (100.0 %)

Source: Field data, 2013

'Pearson's chi square testing' was most suitable to analyse any sort of association testing between the two selected variables. The data presented in the 'contingency tables' (Tables 8.2 & 8.5) showed that the expected frequencies in every cell were greater than 5 which reflected that the sampling distribution was probably close enough to a perfect chi square distribution. For such cases, Field (2009: 690) suggested preferring Pearson's chi square testing and therefore, it was selected for association testing. Tables 8.6 and 8.7 show results for Pearson's chi square significance testing between the categorical variables of affectedness caused by the global economic crisis period and return migration intentions based on broad and detailed typology respectively. The results show a highly significant association between selected variables as chi-square statistics were found greater than the critical values at df=1 and df=3 respectively and hence, the relationship was significant at p < 0.01. As the contingency table of return migration intentions and affectedness caused by the global economic crisis period was of 2 × 2 order, Yate's continuity correction has also been checked in order to avoid any sort of 'type I error', however results for the continuity correction also reflected a highly significant relation between the two variables.

To sum up, a significant association has been found between the affectedness of Pakistani immigrants caused by the effects of the global economic crisis and the development of the return migration intentions of the same group during the global economic crisis time with  $\chi 2_{(1)} = 22.71$ , p < 0.01. When I further investigated this relationship between the level of affectedness and the return migration intentions of the respondents, it also remained significant with  $\chi 2_{(3)} = 23.68$ , p < 0.01.

Table 8.6: Significance testing between affectedness and return migration intentions

Description			Asymp. Sig.	Exact Sig.	Exact Sig.	Point
	Value	df	(2-sided)	(2-sided)	(1-sided)	Probability
Pearson Chi-Square	22.709 <sup>a</sup>	1	.000	.000	.000	
Continuity Correction <sup>b</sup>	20.944	1	.000			
Likelihood Ratio	23.856	1	.000	.000	.000	
Fisher's Exact Test				.000	.000	
Linear-by-Linear Association	22.512 <sup>c</sup>	1	.000	.000	.000	.000
N of Valid Cases	115					

a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 22.61.

b. Computed only for a 2x2 table

c. The standardized statistic is 4.745.

Source: Own construct

I have checked the relationship between the affectedness by the global economic crisis and the return migration intentions as independent of the effects of other layer variables so far. A layer variable is also called as a control variable because it reveals how a relationship between two variables might change by the effect of a third variable and also shows that for

Table 8.7: Significance testing between level of affectedness and return migration intentions

Description	Value	df	Asymp. Sig. (2-sided)	Exact Sig. (2-sided)	Exact Sig. (1-sided)	Point Probability
Pearson Chi-Square	23.684 <sup>a</sup>	3	.000	.000		
Likelihood Ratio	24.904	3	.000	.000	u.	
Fisher's Exact Test	24.287			.000	u.	
Linear-by-Linear Association	21.092 <sup>b</sup>	1	.000	.000	.000	.000
N of Valid Cases	115					

a. 0 cells (.0%) have expected count less than 5. The minimum expected count is 8.14.

Source: Own construct

which classes of control variable, the relation remains significant. The following is the listing of the control variables of this study and their classes for which the relationship between the affectedness by the global economic crisis and the return migration intentions (broad typology) remained significant (Table 8.8).

**Table 8.8: Significant classes of the control variables** 

	Selected Control Variable	Classes for which	Pearson's chi	Significance
		relation remained	square value	value
		significant	(df=1)	
1.	Birth country	Pakistan	22.500	.000
2.	Current citizenship	Pakistani	15.061	.000
		German	7.965	.005
3.	Residence state	North Rhine Westphalia	8.842	.003
4.	Entry status	Student	12.610	.000
5.	Entry year	2005-08	9.368	.002
6.	Return visits	More than 10	11.519	.001
7.	Permanent residence permit	No	8.195	.004
8.	Current migration intentions	Yes	11.939	.001
9.	Intentions for returning back to	Yes	8.868	.003
	Pakistan			
10.	Gender	Male	25.410	.000
11.	Age	30-39	8.606	.003
12.	Highest qualification attained	Masters	9.089	.003
13.	Occupation	Employee/doing job	12.871	.000
14.	Scholarship	No	11.970	.001
15.	Marital status	Married	18.598	.000
16.	Spouse citizenship	Pakistani	14.187	.000
17.	Family living place	In Germany	11.369	.001
18.	Family members	Single	4.739	.029

Source: Own construct

b. The standardized statistic is 4.593.

The data presented in Table 8.8 also reflects that the classes for each of the control variables which had higher percentages of occurrence in the data were those on which the established relationship between the effects of the global economic crisis and the return migration intentions of the immigrants remained significant. In other words, the stated relationship was mainly driven by these variable classes and they also provided a rationale for selecting a sub-sample of the respondents to conduct detailed qualitative interviews.

#### All broad types contributed equally for established relationship

The standardized residuals are used in order to further break down the effect of association between the two variables (Field, 2009: 698). Table 8.9 shows the standardized residuals for each identified broad type of the respondents. All of these z-score values fell outside of  $\pm 1.96$ , meaning each of the four options contributed almost equally to the chi square value to ascertain the relationship between the selected variables.

Table 8.9: Standardized residuals for the broad typology of the respondents

Description			Affectedness de economic c		
			Affected	Unaffected	Total
Intentions for returning back/settlement in Pakistan during the global economic crisis period	Yes	Count	42	10	52
		Std. Residual	2.3	-2.7	
	No	Count	23	40	63
Continue on the period		Std. Residual	-2.1	2.4	
Total		Count	65	50	115

Source: Own construct

But when the same relationship was checked for the variable of affectedness level instead of affectedness in a nominal manner, z-scores were found significant only for unaffected immigrants who had either developed return migration intentions (z = -2.7) or had no return migration intentions (z = 2.4) (Table 8.10). This was primarily due to the broad types of affected respondents having been further split into detailed types, while the unaffected types of the respondents remained intact for both typologies. So, separately, the detailed affected types were found unable to contribute significantly to the overall relationship between the study variables.

#### Medium strength of association

Phi and Cramer's V testing was carried out to analyse the strength of the association between the main study variables and results for both broad and detailed typologies are shown in tables 8.11 and 8.12 respectively. These tests give results on a scale ranging from '0' to '1' where '0' shows no association while '1' shows the maximum strength of association between two variables. Generally, Phi testing is done for 2  $\times$  2 contingency tables while Cramer's V testing is done for the same purpose, but for bigger contingency tables (Field, 2009: 695). Table 8.11 shows a medium strength of association (0.3  $\leq$  Phi value < 0.5) between the return migration intentions and the affectedness during the global economic crisis period. Analysing strength of the association between the return migration

Table 8.10: Standardized residuals for the detailed typology of the respondents

С	Description		Intentions for returning back/settlement in Pakistan		
			Yes	No	Total
Level of affectedness	Largely	Count	17	7	24
faced by the global economic crisis	affected	Std. Residual	1.9	-1.7	
	Moderately affected	Count	15	8	23
		Std. Residual	1.4	-1.3	
	Somehow affected	Count	10	8	18
		Std. Residual	.7	6	
	Unaffected	Count	10	40	50
		Std. Residual	-2.7	2.4	
Total	•	Count	52	63	115

Source: Own construct

intentions and the level of affectedness of the Pakistani immigrants during the same period required Cramer's V value (Table 8.12), which also revealed a medium strength of association as the value was found between 0.3 and 0.5 (0.3  $\leq$  value < 0.5)

Table 8.11: Strength of association for broad typology of the respondents

Des	scription	Value	Approx. Sig.	Exact Sig.
Nominal by Nominal Phi		.444	.000	.000
	Cramer's V	.444	.000	.000
	Contingency Coefficient	.406	.000	.000
N of Valid Cases		115		

Source: Own construct

Table 8.12: Strength of association for detailed typology of the respondents

Description		Value	Approx. Sig.	Exact Sig.
Nominal by Nominal Phi		.454	.000	.000
	Cramer's V	.454	.000	.000
	Contingency Coefficient	.413	.000	.000
N of Valid Cases		115		

Source: Own construct

## Return migration intentions caused by level of affectedness

The Goodman and Kruskal's Lambda ( $\lambda$ ) test is applied to identify the dependency character of a certain variable among the study variables. A value of '1' for this test means one variable (predictor variable) perfectly predicts the changes in other variable (outcome variable) while a value of '0' shows that one variable, by no means, predicts the other (Field, 2009: 695). Table 8.13 shows the results for Goodman and Kruskal's Lambda ( $\lambda$ ) for the variables of affectedness and return migration intentions, which gave a slight clue that the

variable of return migration intentions was an outcome (dependent) variable ( $\lambda$  = 0.365) as the value for affectedness as an outcome variable was almost equally high ( $\lambda$  = 0.340), means fixing a dependency character to one of the variables by these values was doubtful. Also, Goodman and Kruskal tau values were identical (0.197) for both variables means fixing dependency character through these values was not possible.

Table 8.13: Dependency testing for return migration intentions and affectedness

	Description			Asymp. Std. Error <sup>a</sup>	Approx. T <sup>b</sup>	Approx. Sig.
Nominal by	Lambda	Symmetric	.353	.112	2.822	.005
Nominal		Intentions for returning back/settlement in Pakistan Dependent	.365	.124	2.416	.016
		Affectedness during global economic crisis period Dependent	.340	.129	2.186	.029
	Goodman and Kruskal tau	Intentions for returning back/settlement in Pakistan Dependent	.197	.072		.000 <sup>c</sup>
		Affectedness during global economic crisis period Dependent	.197	.072		.000 <sup>c</sup>

a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.

Source: Own construct

Table 8.14 presents the results for the same test, but with the variable of affectedness level instead of affectedness, and the results clearly fixed the dependency character to the return migration intentions ( $\lambda$  = 0.365, p < 0.05) while the value for the level of affectedness was 0.108. Also, Goodman and Kruskal tau values confirmed the same finding. In simple words, it was not only a general affectedness rather the level or severity of the affectedness of Pakistani immigrants by the global economic crisis period, which predicted (cause) or shaped the return migration intentions of the Pakistani immigrants during the crisis period (effect).

The broad typology presented in Table 8.2 also reflects the same finding in line with Mill's (1865, as referred to by Field, 2009: 14) explanation of cause-effect relationship (causality) that an effect should be present when the cause is present and that when the cause is absent, the effect should also be absent. The frequencies for different broad types reflected that when the condition of affectedness of immigrants by the economic crisis was present (cause), development of the return migration intentions of the immigrants (effect) was also present (42 cases), and when the cause was absent (unaffected immigrants by the economic crisis), the effect (having return migration intentions) was also absent (40 cases).

### Affectedness means higher likelihood for having return migration intentions

A more common measure of calculating effect size for categorical data presented in a  $2 \times 2$  contingency table is 'odds ratio' (Field, op. cit.: 699). For affectedness caused by the global

b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.

c. Based on chi-square approximation

economic crisis and having the return migration intentions during the same crisis period, the odds ratio was calculated through frequencies of four distinctive cases (Table 8.2). The odds to have return migration intentions by immigrants affected by the global economic crisis was worked out as 7.3 times higher to the odds of having return migration intentions by the unaffected immigrants.

Table 8.14: Dependency testing for return migration intentions and level of affectedness

	Description			Asymp. Std. Error <sup>a</sup>	Approx. T <sup>b</sup>	Approx. Sig.
Nominal by	Lambda	Symmetric	.222	.085	2.372	.018
Nominal Goodman and Kruskal tau		Intentions for returning back/settlement in Pakistan Dependent	.365	.124	2.416	.016
		Level of affectedness faced by global economic crisis Dependent	.108	.076	1.358	.174
	Goodman and Kruskal tau	Intentions for returning back/settlement in Pakistan Dependent	.206	.073		.000 <sup>c</sup>
		Level of affectedness faced by global economic crisis Dependent	.096	.035		.000 <sup>c</sup>

a. Not assuming the null hypothesis.

Source: Own construct

### 8.3 Perceptions regarding the effects of the economic crisis

Analysis of the data collected in the first phase of this research has revealed that generally, respondents perceived only the direct impacts of the economic crisis on their lives as the outcomes of the economic crisis through which they personally, mainly financially or economically, were affected. On top of that, these were loss of job, unemployment, underemployment, reduced salaries and business insolvencies. They did not perceive many other multifaceted dimensions of the economic crisis that were reported by many publications in the recent past as the affecting factors on the personal lives of the migrants. To analyse the first phase of the collected data, I used a broader influence sphere for identifying the affectedness of the respondents, but that had to be triangulated by the respondents themselves. The point here is that, if the respondents could perceive the different factors affecting their lives as outcomes of the economic crisis, only then could they regard themselves as affected persons. To investigate it thoroughly, the designed second phase of the data collection through detailed interviews with a sub-sample of the respondents provided me with an opportunity to ask about their perceptions.

According to the identified types, I asked the respondents, where applicable, to throw more light on the affecting factors and reasons for having return migration intentions which they had disclosed in the first phase of the data collection. Specifically, they were asked whether they perceive the mentioned affecting factors as outcomes of the economic crisis or not? Further, they were also asked to share their experiences of the time before the

b. Using the asymptotic standard error assuming the null hypothesis.

c. Based on chi-square approximation

crisis period in Germany, where applicable, to sense whether they perceived any difference between the pre-crisis and the crisis time in Germany. The main purpose of this exercise was to triangulate the identified typologies of the respondents. The results were then compared with the findings of the first phase of the data analysis for every sub-sample case, and readjustments of the respondents within established typologies were made, where necessary. The main inquiry was to confirm the reporting of the factors which affected the respondents' lives and the respondents' perceptions as to whether they perceived them as the outcomes of the economic crisis or not. The following section deals with the affecting factors and the perceptions of the respondents regarding them.

#### **Affecting factors**

Table 7.17 shows that the respondents of the online survey mentioned various reasons, which had determined their return migration intentions (RMI) during the crisis time. Also, they shared their experiences regarding the factors which had affected their lives during that time. In the next round of data collection through detailed inquiry, the sub-sample respondents were asked about the mentioned RMI determining factors that whether they perceived those factors as outcomes of the economic crisis. Based on the analysis of the detailed inquiry, the following affecting factors were identified for which at least a relevant affected respondent perceived them/any of them as the outcome/s of the economic crisis.

## **Unemployment/loss of job**

In total, there were six cases among the sub-sample who reported an affecting factor of unemployment during the crisis time. Three of them perceived the economic crisis as either the main reason or as one of the main reasons for their unemployment. Two of these respondents lost their job during the crisis period, primarily due to the economic crisis conditions while the third was not able to find any job potential in the labour market due to his prolonged unemployment. One of the respondents, who lost his job during the crisis period, responded as follows:

"There were internal issues too. Means you can say that there were some reasons on medical grounds as well. But basically unemployment problem was due to that [economic crisis] reason. Basic [reason] was that [economic crisis]. ..... Because I was doing a job and they (employer) gave me kündigung (job termination notice)" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 37, February 09, 2014).

One of them even felt there were better job prospects in Pakistan due to the ongoing crisis in Germany. However, the other two out of these six respondents perceived discrimination on the basis of ethnicity as the main reason for their unemployment rather than the economic crisis itself. They perceived their Pakistani Muslim/non-German identity as the main reason for remaining unemployed. But as the literature of the recent past suggests that such discriminatory or ethnic issues could be a byproduct of the economic crisis conditions, both of them, along with the former three respondents were kept and confirmed as the affected respondents during the crisis time. While the sixth case unfolded differently. He had remained unemployed for a short period (three months) because of a lapse of the research funding for a project where he was employed. He perceived and regarded the lapse of the research funding as an internal administrative matter only and disagreed with the notion that it had any relation to the economic crisis conditions. Specifically, he disclosed the facts and his perception towards the economic crisis as follows:

"It had no relation [with the economic crisis], it was only a problem with our project. Project funding was finished. So I went to Pakistan for three months. Assume it as holidays. I started the project again after coming back. It had no link with the economic crisis" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 230, January 09, 2014, see Appendix 11b for complete interview transcript).

That respondent was readjusted along the broad typology from affected to unaffected respondent as no other sign of affectedness was found for him. While the other two cases, who also disagreed with the notion of a relation of the economic crisis with their unemployment, were kept as affected as some other signs of affectedness were also emerged for them.

## Underemployment

There were three respondents who reported an affecting factor of underemployment during the crisis time. One of the respondents was the same person who had also reported a phase of unemployment during the crisis time. He again perceived the same ethnic issues as the main reason, not only for his underemployment, but even for not finding any job potential in the labour market for himself, while the other two respondents related their underemployment conditions to the economic crisis. Both of them further reported even exploited working conditions where they were not paid the legal minimum hourly wage, but as no other option was available for them, they were forced to continue with the situation. One of the respondents replied as follows:

"During that [crisis] time, when I was trying to get any student or odd job, [I found that] those were almost not available and due to that reason, I had to work in a restaurant which was very tough work. I used to be there for whole day but I was not being paid on hourly basis correspondingly. So I had to make a compromise there. My whole week, Saturday and Sunday which used to be my holidays, were consumed there. Those odd jobs were very tough, but we had to survive" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 43, February 22, 2014).

Also due to the economic crisis, one of last two respondents also found less potential for himself in the German job market. The same respondent also reported a difficulty in finding even an internship position during the same period and he also perceived it as an outcome of the economic crisis. So, in short, all of them who reported the affecting factor of underemployment were also confirmed as the respondents affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis.

#### Reduced salary/sale

One of the respondents of the sub-sample reported a happening of reduced salary during the crisis time, which was later confirmed as an explicit outcome of the economic crisis. Also, two self-employed respondents complained about reduced sales during the crisis time and they were unable to foresee better business potential due to the same crisis conditions. One of them was previously identified as an unaffected respondent based on his brief response against the query of experience sharing in the first phase of the data collection. But the detailed inquiry with him revealed some level of affectedness on his personal life, though he regarded this affectedness as of minor intensity. He replied as follows:

"..... We did not get affected as such. ..... Conditions were indeed worse as previously

we used to make good sales, [but during that period] people were a bit vorsichtig (careful). They were not purchasing much. ..... Conditions became very tough. Obviously, people had [more] money at that time (previously). We were doing the same work which we used to do previously. But if we were getting a sale of hundred [Euro], we used to get [a sale of] five hundred [Euro] previously. Means there was indeed a significant affectedness ....." (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 54, March 31, 2014).

As some level of affectedness was revealed for that particular respondent, his identified type was readjusted from unaffected to affected respondent. One of the underemployed respondents had intended becoming self-employed, but due to the crisis conditions, he perceived less business potential in Germany. Instead, he along with another respondent who also complained of reduced sales during the economic turmoil period, perceived better business prospects in Pakistan. One of them responded as follows:

"The actual problem was totally of the economic crisis. Means a person struggles here for his/her lifetime, for what reason? We came here for [earning] money. So that [potential] was better in Pakistan comparatively. So that is why I gave that answer (in the first phase of the data collection) because Pakistan was better to some extent during that [crisis] time. If you invest money there or struggle there, the turn out for that is far better as compared to here. ..... this (thinking) was mainly in the real time of the economic crisis. Then a person thinks that why I am making so much effort [here] as there is no [business] potential. There is only struggle and struggle" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 212, March 11, 2014, see Appendix 11a for complete interview transcript).

Both of these two respondents even did their initial working to establish a business in Pakistan, but due to some other reasons, they were unable to execute their plans during the crisis time. So these perceptions triangulated some of my analysis findings and with one adjustment along the broad typology, the others were also confirmed as affected respondents.

### Increased cost of living/inflation

Three of the sub-sample respondents mentioned increased cost of living during the crisis time as an affecting factor in their lives and all of them perceived the economic crisis conditions as the main reason for the increased cost of living in Germany. One of the respondents was initially identified as an affected respondent while two others were considered unaffected respondents. But looking at the nature of this affecting factor which was generally at macro level and was not person specific at the micro level, it was not used solely to readjust the respondent's types along the broad typology. Because this was an affecting factor which was common to everyone during the crisis time, the main thing to explore was whether it had been perceived as an outcome of the economic crisis or not? So the perception was confirmed by the respondents, while this affecting factor was not applied to readjust the affectedness types of the respondents. If it had been done in this way, then every respondent would have become as affected, directly or indirectly. The respondent who was initially identified as affected even perceived a better life in Pakistan due to the increased cost of living in Germany during the same period. Another respondent reported dissatisfied living conditions as an affecting factor in his life during the crisis time, but he did not perceive it as an outcome of the economic crisis. It was revealed later that he generally complained about some of the locational aspects of his living place, i.e. living in an

expensive city etc., so this affecting factor was also nullified for assigning the affectedness character to that specific respondent.

#### **Debt conditions**

Four of the respondents reported that during the crisis times, they even owed money or took financial assistance from family and friends. But a detailed investigation revealed that only one of these four respondents faced these conditions due to the aftermath of the economic crisis. He lost his job and remained unemployed for a significantly long time due to the economic crisis and that was the time when he sought financial help from his family. Two of the respondents took loan or financial assistance from friends and family because of having less income in the first place. Thus they perceived their debt conditions were as a result of their lesser incomes rather than due to the economic crisis. Important to note here is that one of these two respondents also reported unemployment and underemployment for different phases of the economic crisis, which was one of the main reasons for his debt conditions, but he did not perceive any relation between these affecting factors and insisted on the main reason of lesser income for having debt conditions. The last respondent fell into debt because he had to meet some additional expenditures. He did not take that help just to assist in the running of his life and hence no relation to the economic crisis conditions was found as the basis of this affecting factor. This affecting factor was applied to confirm the affectedness of the first case only, while for the last three cases, it became nullified.

### Uncertainty

Five of the respondents revealed that they remained a prey to uncertainty during the crisis, mainly due to its aftermath. Two of them did not find any job potential in the German labour market, while other two, did not find any potential for doing business in Germany during the same period. However, the fifth respondent did not perceive uncertainty as an outcome of the economic crisis. The former four respondents were initially identified as affected and their perception regarding their conditions confirmed the initial findings. They all perceived the uncertainty of the situation as an outcome of the economic crisis. In the fifth case, the respondent was initially identified as an affected person who was later readjusted to the unaffected type, mainly as he revealed that his short-term unemployment during the crisis was not actually due to the economic crisis. He also ruled out any relation of the economic crisis with his developed short-lived uncertainty regarding job potential.

#### Discouraging immigration policies/visa extension issues

Two of the sub-sample respondents reported issues with the immigration offices (Ausländerbehörde) during the crisis. One mentioned the issue with the extensions of his residence permits while the other complained of the harsh and unwelcoming attitude of the immigration office staff and issues with the (family) registration office (Standesamt). The former respondent only partially perceived the economic crisis as the reason for difficulties with visa extensions while the latter respondent was not clear about his perception regarding this. Though, recent literature suggests that this affecting factor for immigrant lives could be intense during the economic crisis, detailed investigation with the

respondents did not indicate much evidence of this. So, by considering the perception of the former respondent where he perceived some degree of affectedness due to the economic crisis, he was kept as an affected respondent. While in the latter case, it was found that it was mainly some legal issue which had arisen in respect of his family's registration procedure which in turn, resulted in a legal rift between the respondent and the officials. That prolonged rift also resulted in the harsh attitude of the officials. So it was found to be an internal legal issue not relatable to the economic crisis conditions. So I retained the initial finding and confirmed this respondent as an unaffected respondent as any other symptom of affectedness to him was also not revealed.

# Ethnic issues/xenophobia

While there were two respondents who reported discrimination due to their ethnicity as the main reason for their unemployment, there was another respondent who specifically reported a xenophobic attitude of society towards him in general. Though, he had faced this negative attitude even before the economic crisis as well, he felt it more intensively during the crisis time and he perceived the increased intensity of this affecting factor as an outcome of the economic crisis. He responded as follows:

"The attitude [of the society] with foreigners is not good. What should I say, It is felt that we are unbewünscht (undesirable) ..... means there is [a feeling from society] that what these foreigners are doing here. They should return back to their countries. ..... They don't like [us]. ..... The basic role was of that [economic crisis] as when jobs would not be available there, they (native society) would think that foreigners, who arrive here, have taken away their jobs and are taking benefits" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 38, March 01, 2014).

So in principle, all of these three respondents were kept as affected respondents without making any readjustments.

#### **Integration issues**

Other affecting factor which was revealed and confirmed during the in-depth interviews was that of integration issues. A respondent was found concerned about the isolation of his children due to their inability to integrate with the society. Though, it is also generally a common issue with foreigners in Germany, he felt this factor increased during the crisis time. He remained underemployed for a long period of time during the crisis, and due to decreased income in hand, he was of the view that the economic crisis had significantly affected the integration efforts of his family. He replied as follows:

"..... During the crisis time, when there was unemployment, many parents did not have enough money to do expenses. Let suppose that children wanted to go to the Disneyland or any other nearby place, as it (Disneyland) was far away, they (parents) did not have the capacity to take them to nearby places, cities, fests or any other activity, they were not able to afford due to unemployment" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 66, February 06, 2014).

So his initial identification was confirmed and he was kept as an affected respondent for further analysis.

#### Summary

As a whole, there was at least a reported case among the sub-sample who perceived the above mentioned affecting factors as the outcomes of the economic crisis. Table 8.15 summarizes the results in a tabular form to reflect the perception levels of the respondents towards different identified affecting factors. Altogether, two thirds of the respondents perceived at least one of the listed affecting factors as outcomes of the economic crisis.

Table 8.15: The perception level of the respondents towards affecting factors

Affecting factors	Reported cases (n=20)	Cases, who perceived economic crisis as a reason
Increased cost of living/inflation	3	3
Reduced sale/ salary	3	3
Loss of job	2	2
Integration issues	1	1
Uncertainty	5	4
Underemployment	3	2
Discouraging immigration policies/visa extension issues	2	1
Ethnic issues/ xenophobia	3	1
Unemployment	4	1
Debt conditions	4	1
Total	30	19

Source: Own construct

#### Comparison between pre-crisis and crisis conditions

Simultaneously, another important query was made by asking the respondents to compare the crisis conditions with pre-crisis conditions. This query was also applied to triangulate the initial findings regarding the fixing of the affected character to the respondents. As the study period for the current research was five years, i.e. from 2008 to 2012, they were asked to compare it with a time of same length, i.e. five years from 2003-2007. Generally, the majority (ten respondents) perceived that the socioeconomic conditions in pre-crisis time had been much better than during the crisis. Among those ten respondents, eight were identified as the affected respondents during the crisis time. However, five respondents did not feel any difference across this temporal scale. Four of them were initially identified as unaffected respondents. The rule of causality prevailed here as the respondents who were affected during the crisis time (cause), termed that period as worse (effect) in comparison to the previous time, and the respondents who did not get affected (no cause), they did not feel any difference (no effect). Four of the total respondents were not able to respond to this query as they had entered Germany in 2008 and consequently, had no experience of the pre-crisis time. However, one respondent was found unclear about the comparative aspects of both time periods. So, overall, the results of this query also triangulated the initial findings regarding assigning the affected character to the respondents.

Importantly, the respondents who were living in Germany for a longer period of time mentioned two important events of the past which had also affected their lives. Some sort of tight economic conditions were also faced by the long term immigrants after the introduction of the 'Euro' in the financial markets and specifically, tightened economic conditions were faced around 2002-04. The other important past event was the terrorist

attack on the World Trade Center, USA (commonly known as the 9/11 attack) in 2001. According to the respondent's perception, that event had stimulated the ethnic and racism issues in Germany as well, which were felt during the same period of 2002-04. They further shared their perception that the intensity of these tightened socioeconomic conditions in Germany was lowered down in subsequent years from 2005 to 2008. So generally, the immediate pre-crisis time was comparatively relaxed and stable with favourable socioeconomic conditions according to the majority of the respondents.

### 8.4 Triangulation of established typologies

The main aim of the triangulation exercise carried out through the repeated mixed research design was to confirm the broad and detailed identified typologies of the respondents. The following sections deal with both typologies separately.

## **Broad typology: triangulated**

As stated in the earlier section, out of twenty sub-sample respondents, there were only two cases which emerged as deviation cases from their identified broad types. Accordingly, both of them were readjusted along the broad typology according to their exposed affected status. But the other dimension of the broad typology was the return migration intentions during the crisis time. Only one of the twenty respondents has been identified as a deviation case from the initial findings based on his responses to the online questionnaire. He stated that he had no return migration intentions during the crisis time, but his interview revealed that he had a time phase when he was uncertain regarding his job prospects in Germany. He shared that he had return migration intentions during that time due to which he started making contacts in Pakistan regarding job opportunity. That finding also necessitated the readjustment of his initial identified broad type. Luckily, it was the same respondent who was initially identified as an affected respondent which later was revealed as an unaffected respondent. Therefore, on both dimensions of affectedness and return migration intentions, there were only two cases out of twenty which required readjustment along the broad typology. Statistically, 90 % of the sub-sample cases confirmed the identification of their broad type which gave a significant confidence to the established broad typology of the respondents. Moreover, the relation between the affectedness and return migration intentions was established mainly for the broad typology of the respondents, which means a validation of the established relationship itself.

## **Detailed typology: partially triangulated**

Through the triangulation exercise, I found at least one respondent among the sub-sample who confirmed his perception of a link between the economic crisis conditions and the relevant listed identified affecting factors (see Table 8.3) according to his situation. In this way, almost all the identified affecting factors were validated that they were related to the economic crisis as per the respondent's perceptions. But it has also been revealed that this relationship was person specific and cannot be applied along a straight line for all the cases. The bottom line was to assess the affectedness of the respondents by the economic crisis through these affecting factors. But it has also revealed that in some cases, these affecting factors were not a product of the economic crisis, which necessitated readjustment of some

of the respondents along the established typologies. It is further depicted through in-depth interviews that these affecting factors had not a uniform effect across the respondents. According to the perception and mental state of the respondents, some became more affected by an affecting factor, while others were either lesser or even not affected at all by the same factor. For example, there were six cases who reported affectedness by unemployment during the crisis, but for one respondent, that affectedness was not due to the economic crisis, hence he was readjusted to the broad type of unaffected respondent. Also a respondent reported a 10 % salary cut for a period of two years during the crisis time, which was a significant affectedness and thus he was initially placed in the group of largely affected respondents. But his interview revealed that he did not perceive this affectedness as that significant, rather he was found contented that at least he did not lose his job during that turbulent period. So it reflected a difference between reality and perception, and thus indicated that the respondent was not largely affected, rather moderately affected and needed to be readjusted along the detailed typology.

Including the two readjustments along the broad typology, in total, five more cases emerged as having to be readjusted along the detailed typology. A complete list of readjustments along broad and detailed typologies of the respondents is provided in Table 8.16. Thus in total, seven cases out of twenty required a readjustment along the detailed typology based on the revealed facts and the perceptions of the respondents. Accordingly, statistically, 65 % of the cases confirmed the detailed types assigned to them i.e. the assigned level of affectedness, but at the same time, a significant percentage of respondents was revealed as non-confirming to the assigned detailed typology. The main purpose of establishing the detailed typology was the sub-sample selection for including all the possible types related to the study. It was the broad typology on which relationship between the economic crisis and return migration intentions was established. So, owing to significant fluctuations found in the detailed typology, it has not been used for any further analysis. In addition, the main aim of the second phase of the research inquiry was to explore the implications of return migration intentions for the performed translocal practices of the immigrants during the crisis period. All further analysis has been conducted along the established categories and the broad typology at the most.

### 8.5 Concluding summary

It has been found that more than half of the target population was identified as affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis. As a whole, about one third of the respondents was affected and had return migration intentions during the crisis, but on the other hand, the number of respondents who were unaffected and had no return migration intentions was equally high. Further, the level of affectedness was not the same for all the affected respondents as some were identified as largely affected, while others were affected with less intensity. Mainly, the chi-square testing confirmed the presence of a significant relationship between the effects of the economic crisis and the return migration intentions of the target population. Also, a medium strength of association was noted between the two broad study variables. Further, it was revealed that the development of return migration intentions during the crisis time was dependent on the level or severity of the affectedness by the outcomes of the economic crisis. It was also found that the likelihood of the development of the RMI by the affected respondents was almost seven times higher than the likelihood of development of RMI by the unaffected respondents.

Table 8.16: Readjustments made in broad and detailed typologies

id	Identified	Revealed broad	Identified	Revealed detailed
	broad typology	typology	detailed typology	typology
34	Type A = 7	Type A (Affected	Type I	Type I (Largely
66		and had RMI) = 7		affected + RMI) = 3
140				
172				Type II (Moderately
212			Type II	affected + RMI) = 2
53				Type III (Somehow
57			Type III	affected + RMI) = 2
23	Type B = 2	Type B (Unaffected	Type IV	Type IV (Unaffected +
61		but had RMI) = 3		RMI) = 3
230	Type C = 7		Type VII	
37		Type C (Affected		Type V (Largely
173		but had no RMI) =	Type V	affected - RMI) = 2
38		7	Type VI	Type VI (Moderately
43				affected - RMI) = 3
228			Type V	
81			Type VI	Type VII (Somehow
54	Type D = 4		Type VIII	affected - RMI) = 2
181		Type D (Unaffected		Type VIII (Unaffected -
39		and had no RMI) =		RMI) = 3
52		3		

Source: Own construct

Among the mentioned RMI determining factors by the respondents, the factors of increased cost of living/inflation, reduced sale/salary, loss of job/unemployment, integration issues, uncertainty, underemployment, discouraging immigration policies/visa extension issues, ethnic issues/xenophobia and debt conditions were identified as the affecting factors. These affecting factors were perceived by at least one of the NRW sub-sample respondents as the outcomes of the economic crisis. As a whole, almost two thirds of the respondents perceived at least one of the identified affecting factors as outcomes of the economic crisis. The affecting factors which were perceived as outcomes of the economic crisis by all the relevant respondents were mainly the increased cost of living/ inflation, reduced sale/salary and loss of job. On the other hand, the affecting factors which were perceived as outcomes of the economic crisis by only one fourth of the relevant respondents were unemployment and debt conditions.

### 9. TRANSLOCAL SPATIAL PRACTICES OF PAKISTANI IMMIGRANTS (2008-12)

After establishing a relationship between the effects of the economic crisis and the return migration intentions of the Pakistani immigrants during the crisis time, the next query was about exploring the translocal spatial practices performed by them in Pakistan within the selected markets/sectors. The respondents were specifically asked about their performed practices within the selected markets/sectors in a categorical way, and later for every revealed performed practice, they were then asked about the motivational reasons and other associated details to ascertain their implications for urban development. But first, it is important to write here about the selected markets/sectors and the rationale behind selecting them. While this section might be relevant section for the research design chapter, it was placed here for flow and coherency purposes.

# 9.1 Selected markets/sectors

By referring back to the figure 3.3, it is evident that urban development is a product of the interplay between certain urban domains. The associated aspects of these urban domains can complement, and also at the same time, can contradict each other. Further, all the urban dimensions outlined by the UN-Habitat (see Appendix 1) are also inbuilt into these domains. The issue was to choose those domains for further inquiry where individual migrants may have a direct impact through their performed practices. The matter of scale plays a vital role here as often, immigrants perform translocal practices at the household level, or at the most, at neighbourhood level while the topic of urban development deals with these parameters, generally at the city level. In fact, this part of the research was complicated as I had to select those domains where a clear link exists among the three tiers of the local level. In the first place, I envisaged the practices, which a migrant could perform at the local level within these domains. After listing envisaged practices which might have a direct interplay among the three tiers of the local level, i.e. the household, neighbourhood and the city level, I identified those markets or sectors, where these practices could have a direct impact. The whole procedure is summed up in Table 9.1, through which I finally selected relevant markets/sectors.

While these envisaged practices have multifaceted implications, these are the practices within urban development domains where immigrants could have direct interaction with their places of origin. All these listed envisaged practices were fused together to come up with following selected markets/sectors for which, a link with urban development has been visualized.

- Real estate markets in Pakistan,
- Business markets,
- Financial markets,
- Labour markets,
- Human capability development sector

The interview guide prepared for conducting in-depth interviews revolved around exploring the performance of the envisaged translocal practices mainly within these markets/sectors whose findings are given in the following sections.

Table 9.1: Procedure for selection of relevant markets/sectors

Urban	Urban dimensions	Envisaged performed practices/
development	(UN-Habitat)	associated aspects of performed practices
domains		
Physical/built	Shelter	Investing in housing market
environment		Improving access to facilities
		Planning aspects
		Investing in real estate market
Social	Social development and	Investing in social capital
	poverty eradication	Maintaining social connections
		Gender aspects
Environment	Environmental sustainability	Locational aspects
	Environmental management	Investing in transportation modes
Economic	Economic development	Remitting for general consumption
		Investing in business markets
		Creating employment opportunity/ies
		Investing in financial markets/institutions
Political	Governance	No link identified or visualized
Administrative		
Functional		
Cultural	-	Performing customary/religious practices
		Sending/carrying general gifts
Technological	-	Transferring innovation
		Sending/carrying technology related gifts
Demographic	-	Interacting labour market
		Causing internal migration

Source: Own construct

### 9.2 Transnational social connections: key instrument for performed practices

It has been revealed that those were the transnational social connections which facilitated the respondents to perform various translocal practices in the origin places. These social connections with the non-migrant agents, generally the family members were maintained and strengthened by the mobility of the respondents, remittances and other flows. These connections were mainly being maintained through conventional way of communicating through telephone. While the majority of the respondents belonged to the internet using community, this was not the case with the non-migrants in the origin places. If we look at the translocal practices other than the practices meant for meeting the general consumption needs of the family, ten out of total eleven applicable cases mainly used the telephone to manage the performed practices. Among those, only two respondents used internet means through conversation softwares such as Skype besides using the telephone. There were two other cases among these ten respondents who partially managed the performance of the practices through their visits to Pakistan as well. However one respondent used only return visits to Pakistan for performing a certain practice.

If we look at these findings with respect to the category of the respondents, category A respondents (who had return migration intentions during the crisis time) intentionally facilitated the performance of certain practices by making return visits, while none of the category B respondents (who had no return migration intentions during the crisis time) made return visits to perform a specific practice. Thus category A respondents were

identified as more mobile during the crisis period as they made 0.44 visits a year during the study period of five years, which was slightly more than the average for the whole of the NRW respondents i.e. 0.40 return visits a year. As identified earlier, this increased mobility between the connected places was due to motivations to perform certain practices in the origin places. On the other hand, the mobility for Category B respondents for the time of the study period came out only as 0.30 visits a year, which was considerably less than the mean value for the whole of the NRW respondents.

# Non-migrant agents

It has been revealed that the practices other than the labour market interactions were facilitated by the family members of the respondents. However, the nonfamily members such as friends were involved by the respondents to send gifts and remittances from Germany to the family members in Pakistan. Contrary to this, the interactions in the labour markets

Table 9.2: Key agents: non-migrant family members

Non-migrant family member: key agent	Category A (n=10)	Category B (n=10)	Total (n=20)
Father	7	5	12
Brother/s	5	7	12
Mother	4	4	8
Sister/s	2	2	4
Wife	1	1	2
Other family members	4	0	4
Non-family individuals	5	0	5

Source: Own construct

of Pakistan were facilitated through contacts with professionals working in industries/markets and academic institutions. Table 9.2 presents the non-migrant agents, mainly the family members who facilitated the respondents to perform various translocal practices in Pakistan. Category A respondents appeared to have had slightly more contacts than category B respondents during the study period. If we look at the gender split of the non-migrant family members, male family members generally played the active role of benefactors and facilitators in the performance of various activities of the respondents, while female members played a role of beneficiaries by receiving and consuming the remittances to meet general needs. There was only one case that emerged where a female family member of a respondent played an active role of a facilitator through which the respondent constructed his house in Pakistan.

#### Remittances

Most of the performed activities in selected sectors/markets of Pakistan required the involvement of remittances as a main instrument to enable, finance and operationalize the practices. There was little difference between the probabilities to remit across the identified categories of the respondents. There were two respondents belonging to category A and one category B respondent who did not remit any money during the whole study period of five years. Though there were a few respondents who remitted small amounts rarely during the study period, but to have uniformity in data analysis, those were also included as remittance sender respondents. So as a whole, roughly one in every seven respondents did not remit any money to Pakistan for any reason during the study period. Both of the category A respondents who did not remit any money remained unable to do so because of their poor financial situation. One even sought financial assistance from his family in Pakistan and the other took a loan from his friends in Germany to survive the economic

crisis time. While the weak social ties with the family members in the origin place was found as the main reason for one category B respondent who did not remit any money. He had been living in Germany much longer and his profile matched that of the assimilation theory of migration.

The probability of remittances over a certain period of time alone does not tell much about its implicational aspects. The other important element of remittances is the level of remittances. The approximations for the level of remittances have been made on the basis of rough estimates given by the respondents about their remitting behaviour during those five years. Furthermore, respondents sometimes estimated in Pakistani currency, which later was converted into Euro currency as per the conversion rates applicable at the time when the activity was performed<sup>1</sup>. On average, it is estimated that every respondent was remitting 2,942 Euro a year which was significantly higher than the average amount that a Pakistani immigrant in Germany was remitting to Pakistan during the crisis time i.e. 1,484 USD (see Section 4.2, according to the World Bank estimates) in 2010 (mean year of the study period). By applying the USD to Euro currency conversion rate for 2010, the average remittance per Pakistani immigrant in Germany comes out as 1,093 Euro - about one third of the average money remitted per year by a respondent during the study period (Table 9.3).

Table 9.3: Remittances by category of respondents

Description	Category	A (n=10)	Category	Category B (n=10)		(n=20)
	Freq.	Amount	Freq.	Amount	Freq.	Amount
Remittances	8	109,861	9	184,288	17	294,149

Source: Own construct

There were two main reasons for this significantly higher figure of annual estimated remittances by the respondents of this study. Firstly, the sub-sample respondents of this study were either living alone (single person households) or they were one of the heads (along with their spouses) of their households. The average household size of the subsample respondents was 3.1. The inquired investigation of the remittances was mainly made with either the head or one of the heads of the households. It means these remittances did not include the remittances sent by the spouses of the respondents. So without spouses, the average household size for the respondents came out 2.1 (including children under the age of 16 who did not remit anything). On average, every respondent was representing 2.1 members of his household including him. It means that the revealed average of 2,942 Euro a year per respondent can be inferred as the annual average of 2.1 members of a household, whose head or one of the heads was interviewed for this study. From here, we can imply that, on average, every Pakistani immigrant in Germany actually remitted an amount of 1,401 Euro (1,901 USD) a year during the whole study period. That comparative figure was higher than the average annual remittance per international Pakistani immigrant in Germany.

The other reason for this higher average remittance amount was that the respondents revealed that they used informal methods of remitting such as sending through someone visiting Pakistan or by self-carrying besides using formal channels also which

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> <a href="http://www.oanda.com/currency/converter/">http://www.oanda.com/currency/converter/</a> was used for finding historical conversion rates from year 2008 to 2012. Initially, the conversion rate for every mid-month (for all five years of the study period) was found out, based on which annual conversion rates were estimated for the whole five years of the study period.

remained as un-recorded remittances. While the estimated average of annual remittance by an international migrant is a figure which is derived through the recorded remittances sent through the formal channels only. It shows a significant ratio of remittances which were being sent through informal channels during that period. If we consider the reported figures of remittances by the World Bank, then it could be inferred that around 28 % of the total remittances were being sent to Pakistan through informal channels. However, the SBP reported significantly less remittances from Germany in 2010 (see Section 5.2). If we consider the remittances reported by SBP, then it could be inferred that around 69 % of the total remittances to Pakistan were being sent through unrecorded informal channels. To sum up, it could be safe to report that the remittances which were being sent to Pakistan during the study period, 28 % to 69 % of them were being sent through unrecorded informal channels. Moreover, these figures contribute to an estimated total of 144.8 million USD a year that was being remitted by the Pakistani immigrants during the study period.

Also, it was revealed that on average, category B respondents were remitting 1.7 times more as compared to the category A respondents. It is estimated that the category B respondents, on average, remitted 3,686 Euro a year, while category A respondents remitted 2,197 Euro a year during the five years of the study period. The literature has already identified a significant positive relationship between the migrant's income and the level of their remittances (Table 2.2). The average monthly income of the category A respondents was 1,528 Euro during that period while it was 1,929 Euro for category B respondents. So this infers that on average, category A respondents were remitting 12.0 % of their income during that period while category B respondents were remitting 15.9 % of their income. Although, it seems like a significantly higher percentage of the income which respondents were remitting during the study period, the fact is that these were the migrant's incomes alone and not the household incomes. If we consider the sent remittances in the context of household incomes of the respondents, the percentage share of the remittances will considerably be reduced. Another reason for the higher remitting average for category B respondents was that one particular respondent was remitting much larger amounts during those five years. He was mainly remitting for carrying out a practice i.e. construction of a house and his remittances against that single practice constituted more than one third of the total remittances made by all category B respondents. Other than that single practice by a particular respondent, category A respondents, on average, were remitting slightly more than category B respondents.

# 9.3 Translocal spatial practices during the crisis time

The most performed practice by the Pakistani immigrants during the crisis time was taking care of general consumption needs of the non-migrant family members in Pakistan either by remitting money or by sending/carrying gifts. The second most performed practice was revealed as investments in the local housing markets. By looking at the practices performed with respect to the categories of the respondents, apparently not much difference has been observed between both categories irrespective of whether they were affected or not by the global economic crisis. The only distinct difference has been noted for the performed practice of interacting with the Pakistani labour markets by category A respondents. Also, category A respondents were practicing more in the activity of repaying the loans/financial assistance. Table 9.4 sums the picture of the performed practices of the Pakistani immigrants by category during the crisis time.

Table 9.4: Translocal spatial practices of the Pakistani immigrants by category

Sr.	Translocal spatial practice	Cat. A	Cat. B	Total
No.		(n=10)	(n=10)	(n=20)
1	Meeting general consumption needs of the family members	9	9	18
2	Investing in local housing markets/sector	4	5	9
3	Performing/assisting in performing customary/religious practices	3	3	6
4	Interacting the labour market	6	0	6
5	Repaying informal loans/financial assistance taken	4	1	5
6	Investing (financial, knowledge and time) in business markets	2	2	4
7	Investing in financial markets/institutions	2	1	3
8	Investing in social capital	1	2	3

Source: Own construct

### Meeting general consumption needs of the non-migrant family members

This was the most practiced activity of the respondents during the crisis time. It included remitting for meeting general daily needs of the non-migrant family members, for their higher order needs, for gifts and sending/carrying gifts for them. Among all these practices, sending/carrying gifts was the most performed practice during the study period (Table 9.5).

# Sending/carrying gifts

In total, seventeen out of twenty respondents performed this practice during the study period. The frequency for performing this practice has been found slightly more for category A respondents as compared to category B respondents. There was one category A respondent who was unable to do so due to financial constraints during the crisis period. There were two category B respondents who also did not perform this practice as well. One was also unable due to his weak financial situation while second respondent did not do because his social ties had been weakened with his family members over the passage of time. The total worth of the gifts sent or carried by the respondents was estimated at 30,682 Euro during the five years from 2008 to 2012. On average, every respondent sent or carried gifts worth of 307 Euro every year. Roughly, the mean frequency of making return visits for the whole of the respondents from Germany was about once in every two years, it means, gifts were being carried out having a worth maximum of 614 Euro for every return visit. This was the maximum value per visit as gifts to the family members were also being sent through other visiting persons mainly the friends. Category-wise, category A respondents were practicing this activity slightly more but comparatively, they sent or carried gifts having worth almost half of the gifts worth sent or carried by category B respondents.

This was primarily due to the higher average income of the category B respondents. Another reason might also be that category A respondents were considerably more mobile compared to category B respondents. It has also been reflected that they performed certain practices in Pakistan by visiting themselves, thus relying comparatively less on the family members back home. On the other hand, category B respondents sought assistance from their family members for all of their performed practices. It has further revealed that none of the family members had been paid for any of the services provided to the respondents, thus sending/carrying gifts of more worth could be a way of appreciating and acknowledging the free services of the family members provided to them. Also, higher value

gifts could have also been sent or carried with the vested interests of taking facilitation from the family members in order to perform certain practices in Pakistan. While gifts can also be regarded as a kind of remittances, I dealt them separately for analysis purposes. Still, if we include the estimated value of the sent/carried gifts in the total estimated remittances by all the respondents during the crisis time, then gifts constituted 9.4 % of the total remittances (including gifts value) sent to Pakistan by the respondents.

# Remitting for daily living needs

The second most practiced activity was of remitting for meeting the general daily living needs of the non-migrant family members. These were the cases, where non-migrant family members were dependent on regular or semi-regular remittances from the respondents in order to meet their living needs. Almost half of the respondents performed this practice during the study period. When we look at the category split, category A respondents were considerably lesser active in this regard as compared to category B respondents. Only four (out of ten) category A respondents performed this practice compared to seven (out of ten) category B respondents. This might be due to the reason that category A respondents could have been more interested in performing other activities. Four category A respondents expressed a desire to perform this activity, but were unable due to their limited income. Only two respondents did not do that as their family back home was well off and did not require any financial assistance from them. In category B, only one respondent was also unable to do so due to his restricted income, while two others did not do because of weaker ties with family members back home. Furthermore, it was not possible to explicitly estimate the level of remittance under this heading as it has been found that some of the respondents were remitting money for more than one purpose at same time and it was very difficult to identify the portion of the money used for this purpose exclusively.

#### Remitting for higher order needs

There were six respondents who remitted during the crisis time to meet some higher order needs of the family as well. Two of them were category A respondents, while the remaining were category B respondents. These were generally cases where respondents remitted comparatively larger amounts of money for some instances during the whole study period. The category B respondents were again more active in practicing this activity in comparison to the category A respondents. One category A respondent remitted for the purchase of a motorcycle and another category B respondent remitted for the purchase of a car. While in the four other cases, these remittances met some higher order domestic needs such as purchasing of kitchen related appliances or repairing transport vehicles. Other than the purchases of transport modes, the amount of remittances for other higher order needs is also unknown as those were also being sent as combined money meant for more than one purpose at a same time and identifying an explicit share of it under that heading was not possible.

#### Remitting for gifts

Some of the remittances were sent just as gifts to the family members in Pakistan.

Mainly, these were cases where non-migrant family members were not dependent on the respondents and they remitted smaller amounts of money on their own will. In total, they were four respondents who practiced this activity in which two were category A respondents while two were category B respondents. Again, for all four cases, it was difficult to differentiate this money explicitly as two of these respondents were also remitting for other purposes at the same time and they were unable to differentiate that money explicitly.

### Performing/assisting in performing customary/religious practices

There were three respondents in both categories who carried out eight practices altogether under this broad heading. The category A respondents were more active as two of the three category A respondents practiced two activities each. Estimating the amount of remittances for this broad heading was also not possible, except only for one sub-section. Respondents were sending lump sum amounts not specified for this type of practice, but for other general consumption needs as well (Table 9.5).

# Getting married/assisting marriage of a family member

Three category A respondents and one category B respondent were married in Pakistan during that time. It was difficult even for the respondents themselves to estimate the amount of remittances, which were used for this practice. In Pakistan, getting married is generally a big and expensive event. The preparations for getting married generally start much earlier than the actual wedding event. There was only one case in which remittances were sent only for the purpose of getting married and was thus remittance date for this specific practice was available. The remaining three respondents were unable to figure out the remittances intended explicitly for this purpose. Also, there was another category B respondent who remitted to assist his sister's wedding during that time. He was also remitting for other reasons as well, so he was also not able to share that how much he had remitted for this practice alone.

### Assisting parents for performing Hajj

One category A and one category B respondent remitted to assist their parent(s) so that they could perform Hajj, which is the main obligatory element of Islamic religion for those who have a certain financial status. Every year, Muslims around the world gather in Saudi Arabia for the performance of this Islamic event. In total, 5,485 Euro was remitted by them, which constituted 1.9 % of the total remittances sent to Pakistan by all the respondents. Almost one third of that amount was remitted by category A respondent while the rest was remitted by the category B respondent.

#### **Animal sacrificial**

There was one category A respondent who once remitted to perform a practice of an animal sacrifice during the study period. It is another Islamic religious ritual which is exercised at the conclusion of the Hajj and known as Eid-ul-Adha. He remitted a lump sum

amount which also meant money for gifts etc. for the family members as well, so he was also unable to identify the remittance sent exclusively for this practice.

# Informal loan repayments/paying back for financial assistance

Another clear difference between the two categories was observed in the practice of repaying informal loans and financial assistance. Four category A respondents were remitting during the study period to repay the loans/financial assistance while the same practice was exercised by only one category B respondent. Again, respondents were remitting money in a lump sum manner, and were not able to explicitly discern the amount required to repay the loan. In three of the cases, the remittances were being sent back to the parents in lieu of financial assistance taken from them, and in two cases, the remittances were repaying loans taken from personal and family friends (Table 9.5).

## Investing in social capital

There was one category A respondent and two category B respondents who were remitting to make investments in social capital possessed by their family members. Two of the respondents were remitting for the education of their nephews and nieces, while one was remitting for the educational expenditures of his younger brother. These respondents were also unable to estimate the amount of remittances sent and used for this practice as a share of their sent remittances in lump sum was being used for that practice too (Table 9.5).

Table 9.5: Performed Practices and remittances sent for general consumption, social capital, loan repayments and customary/religious practices (2008-12)

Practice	Domain/ Sector		Category A respondents		egory B ondents	Total	
		Freq.	Remit./	Freq.	Remit./	Freq.	Remit./
			Value		Value		Value
			(Euro)		(Euro)		(Euro)
Sending/ carrying gifts	General	9	10,695	8	19,987	17	30,682
Remitting for living	consumption	4	40,227	7	59,953	11	100,180
needs							
Remitting for higher		2		4		6	
order needs							
Remitting for gifts		2		2		4	
Remitting for education	Social capital	1		2		3	
Loan repayment/	Loan	4		1		5	
returning money	repayments						
Remitting for sister's	Customary/	-		1		1	
marriage	religious						
Getting married	practices	3		1		4	
Animal sacrifice	]	1		-		1	
Remitting for Hajj	]	1	1,750	1	3,735	2	5,485
performance of parents							
Total (without	gifts)	18	41,977	19	63,688	37	105,665

Source: Own construct

So by combining these four broad domains, the remittances sent by the respondents were

105,665 Euro altogether, which do not include the value of sent gifts. These four broad domains collectively grouped as 'human capability development' sector comprised 35.9 % of the total remittances sent by all the respondents.

### Investing in local housing market/sector of Pakistan

The second most revealed performed practice of the respondents during the crisis time was the investments in the local housing market/sector of Pakistan. In total, there were nine respondents, four category A and five category B respondents who performed the practices in the housing market. Among them, there were some respondents who performed more than one practice in the housing sector or same practice for multiple housing units. Overall, there were thirteen carried out practices and category B respondents were again more active with carrying out eight practices. In terms of level of remittances, the share of the remittances in the housing market/sector was the largest. 46.3 % of the total remittances were sent for investments in the housing market/sector. Almost one third of this whole amount was remitted by category A respondents, while around two third of the amount was remitted by the category B respondents (Table 9.6).

# Improving/extending family houses

Half of the carried out practices were performed to upgrade or vertically extend family houses. Those were performed by three category B respondents and two category A respondents. The respondents either financed the whole expenditure or contributed to a portion of the total expenditure. A total of 23,419 Euro is estimated which was remitted for that purpose, in which more than half was remitted by category A respondents for two performed practices. While category B respondents were more active in carrying out four practices, category A respondents remitted more for that purpose. If we consider the total amount of remittances sent by the respondents, this amount constituted 8.0 % of the total remittances sent during the study period. Out of these six practices, four were carried out for improving or upgrading the family house(s), while the remaining two practices were carried out for the vertical extension of the family houses.

# Constructing a new house

There were two respondents who constructed a new house in Pakistan during the study period while another made a minor financial contribution to assist his brother in constructing a house. Of those who constructed a new house, one was a category A respondent while the other was a category B respondent. The respondent who helped his brother was also a category B respondent. Although, these were only three practices identified, the overall impact in terms of remittances from these three cases represented the largest among all other remittances. As a whole, it is estimated that 81,549 Euro was remitted for this practice alone, which constituted 27.7 % of all the remittances sent by the respondents. More specifically, it was a single practice of constructing a house by a category B respondent which consisted 25.4 % of the total remittances sent by all the respondents.

# Purchasing a house/flat

There were two respondents, one category A and one category B respondent, who purchased a house and a flat in Pakistan respectively during the study period. In total, it is estimated that they remitted 23,419 Euro which constituted 8.0 % of the total remittances sent by all the respondents. Almost two third of the moneys was remitted by the category A respondent. The price of the house had not been fully paid at the time of interview and it was revealed that during the study period, about 40 % of the total price of the house had been paid as it was being purchased by the respondent on instalments.

# Purchasing a residential land plot

There was only one category B respondent who purchased a residential land parcel in Pakistan during the study period. The respondent only paid the booking charges during the study period and explained that the development charges for that residential plot had yet to be paid. The remittance utilised for this purpose was 3,074 Euro which constituted 1.0 % of the total remittances sent by all the respondents.

### Time investment in housing market

There was a category A respondent who wanted to establish a housing construction business in Pakistan. This was an intangible practice for which remittances were neither sent nor carried. Rather the respondent invested four to six weeks of his time to acquire knowhow of the construction business in Pakistan. Although he remained unable to materialize his plans due to his family's reintegration issues, this was a considerable amount of time that also represents significant monetary value.

Table 9.6: Performed practices and investments in the local housing market/sector

Practice	Category A Category B respondents respondents				Total	
	Freq. Remit./		Freq.	Remit./	Freq.	Remit./
		Value (Euro)		Value (Euro)		Value (Euro)
Improving/ renovating/	2	13,539	4	9,880	6	23,419
extending family house						
Construction/assisting	1	5,749	2	75,800	3	81,549
construction of a house						
Purchasing a house/flat	1	26,451	1	15,871	2	42,322
Purchasing a residential land	-	-	1	3,074	1	3,074
plot						
Time investment	1	-	-	-	1	-
Total	5	45,739	8	104,625	13	150,364

Source: Own construct

#### Interactions with the labour market

Six out of ten category A respondents either formally applied or informally used contacts for getting a job offer in which half of them had been successful. Understandably, none of the category B respondents performed any practice in Pakistani labour markets during the crisis

period. This is the practice which was specifically carried out by the category A respondents alone. Three of the respondents interacted with academic institutions for job opportunities while three contacted relevant industries/sectors for job placement. The two of the successful category A respondents did not accept the job offer because they were offered job/research position opportunity in Germany while the third did not accept because he had established his own business in Germany. As this practice was an intangible activity, no remittance was needed to perform this activity.

#### **Business investments**

Two respondents in each category who performed six practices altogether in the business sector. Both of the categories of the respondents were equally active in performing these activities. Altogether, it is estimated that 17,581 Euro was remitted by these respondents for carrying out these practices representing a share of 6.0 % of the total remittances sent to Pakistan. This amount was in fact, slightly higher as the remittances sent for one practice was undisclosed (Table 9.7).

# Investing in a running business

There was one respondent in each category who invested in running businesses in Pakistan during the study period. Both of them invested in the businesses run by their brothers. In the first case, it was a business of manufacturing manicure articles while in another case, it was a business related to the sale and purchase of cosmetic items. In a broader sense, both businesses related to the cosmetic industry. In total, both of them invested 8,021 Euro which was 2.7 % of the total remittances sent to Pakistan. About one third of that amount was remitted by category A respondent while the rest was invested by category B respondent.

#### **Establishing a new business**

One of the category B respondents assisted his brother to establish a new business. The established business was of manufacturing automobile parts. He invested 5,060 Euro (1.7 % of total remittances) for the establishment of the business.

# **Placing business orders**

It has also been revealed that there were two respondents (one in each category) who were placing business orders in Pakistan during the study period. One of the respondents was the same who assisted his brother to establish a new business. He was placing the orders to his brother and was selling the ordered items in Germany. Mainly, these were the machinery parts which were being manufactured according to the specifications provided by the respondent. During the period until 2012, he had imported ordered items worth of around 4,500 Euro (1.5 % of the total remittances). The other category A respondent was also placing business orders to his brother who was running a business of carpet manufacturing. He was placing orders to import carpets in order to sell them in Germany. The amount of placing business orders for this practice was undisclosed.

# Time investment and knowledge sharing

There was one category A respondent who did not remit for the establishment of a new business, but instead invested his time and shared his knowledge with his brother to establish an auto repairing workshop. He provided technical assistance to his brother on the matters of importing required machinery from Germany to Pakistan, costing details and other associated elements. Although his brother wanted to establish that business within the study period, he was unable to do so during that time. He was only able to establish the auto-workshop in 2013 which was out of the study period.

Table 9.7: Performed practices and investments in business markets

Practice	Category A respondents			ategory B spondents	Total		
	Freq.	Remit./ Value (Euro)	Freq.	Remit./ Value (Euro)	Freq.	Remit./ Value (Euro)	
Establishing a new business	-	-	1	5,060	1	5,060	
Investing in a running business	1	2,745	1	5,276	2	8,021	
Placing business orders	1	Unknown	1	4,500	2	4,500	
Time and knowledge sharing	1	-	-	-	1	-	
Total	3	2,745	3	14,836	6	17,581	

Source: Own construct

### Investing in the financial markets/institutions

There were two category A respondents and one category B respondent who invested in financial institutions in Pakistan during the crisis time. Altogether, these were three practices carried out by these respondents. It is estimated that a total of 20,539 Euro (7.0 % of total remittances) was remitted by them for that purpose, in which 94.5 % of the money was remitted by the category A respondents. Moreover, there was another category B respondent who did not himself remit for the purpose of investing in the financial markets or the institutions, but his family members used his remittances in the money market during that time. That is why he was unable to estimate the amount of remittance specifically used for the purpose (Table 9.8).

#### **Bank savings**

There were two respondents, one category A and one category B, who deposited savings in the banks operating in Pakistan. Mainly, they were saving the money in their foreign currency accounts in Pakistan. It is estimated that they saved around 15,539 Euro (5.3 % of total remittances) in their foreign currency accounts in which 92.7 % was remitted by the category A respondent.

# Investing in saving schemes

There was a category A respondent who invested approximately 5,000 Euro (1.7 % of the total remittances) in a government saving scheme during that period.

# **Investing in money markets**

As mentioned earlier, the family members of one category B respondent made investments in the money market that was also his family business. This was also the reason why his family invested his sent remittances in the money market as well during that period. Neither he knew the amount of investments in money market nor had any idea about the returns from this investment.

Table 9.8: Performed practices and investments in financial markets/institutions

Practice	Category A respondents			ategory B spondents	Total		
	Freq.	Remit./	Freq.	Remit./	Freq.	Remit./	
		Value (Euro)		Value (Euro)		Value (Euro)	
Bank savings/saving schemes	1	14,400	1	1,139	2	15,539	
Investing in saving scheme	1	5,000	-	-	1	5,000	
Investing in money markets	-	-	1	-	1	-	
Total	2	19,400	2	1,139	4	20,539	

Source: Own construct

# Summary

In terms of frequency of the respondents who performed a certain practice during the study period, remitting and sending/carrying gifts to the family members in Pakistan was the most performed practice. But in terms of amount of remittances sent for performing different practices, investments in local housing market/sector in Pakistan had the largest share in the total remittances (51.1 %). The second largest amount of remittances (35.9 %) was sent for the human capabilities development in Pakistan, mainly through general consumption. The percentages of remittances for the investments in the financial institutions and business markets were only 7.0 % and 6.0 % respectively. While labour market interactions by category A respondents did not require remittances for their operationalization. The whole findings related to the performed practices and the remittances by category are summarised in Table 9.9. Further Graph 9.1 and 9.2 also capture the whole picture in a graphical way. There was little difference in the performed practices between the respondents of both categories except with labour market interactions which were exercised by category A respondents only. In terms of amount of remittances, category B respondents remitted more than the category A respondents. The category A respondents invested more in financial institutions/markets in comparison to the category B respondents.

#### 9.4 Motivational reasons behind the performed practices

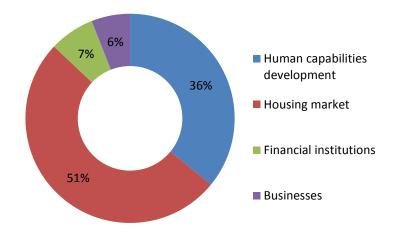
Findings reveal that other than labour market interactions, remittances remained the key element in all other performed practices. The respondents were sending remittances in order to facilitate the execution of many practices. Therefore, it was logical to look at the motivations of the performed practices in light of the motivational models and determinants of the remittances. Discerning the motivational reasons behind the performed practices of the respondents was a complicated exercise. In many cases, more than one reason emerged for performed practices. There were two aspects to identifying the

Table 9.9: Summary of the performed practices and remittances by category (2008-12)

Domain/		Category	Α	(	Category	В	, ,	Total			
market/ sector	No. of	No. of	Remit.	No. of	No. of	Remit.	No. of	No. of	Remit.		
	resp.	pract.	(Euro)	resp.	Pract.	(Euro)	resp.	Pract.	(Euro)		
General	8	8	41,977	9	13	63,688	17	21	105,665		
consumption <sup>2</sup>											
Cultural	3	5		3	3		6	8			
Social capital	1	1		2	2		3	3			
Loan	4	4		1	1		5	5			
repayments											
Housing	4	5	45,739	5	8	104,625	9	13	150,364		
market											
Financial	2	2	19,400	2	2	1,139	4	4	20,539		
institutions											
Businesses	2	3	2,745	2	3	14,836	4	6	17,581		
Labour market	6	6	0	0	0	0	6	6	0		
Total	-	34	109,861	-	32	184,288	-	66	294,149		

Source: Own construct

Graph 9.1: Share of the remittances by market/sector (2008-12)

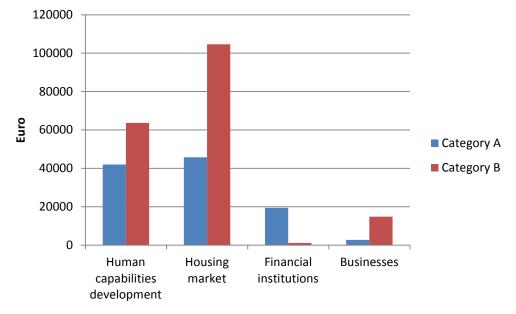


Source: Own construct

motivations behind the various performed practices. Firstly, the respondents were asked about the reasons for their performed practices and in some cases, respondents themselves mentioned more than one reason for a same carried out practice. Secondly, the detailed interview with the respondents revealed other reasons which were not mentioned by them in the first place. It appeared that respondents either did not realize the presence of other reasons or they just regarded them as the secondary reasons for different performed practices. It has also been revealed that in some cases, one type of practice was carried out by different respondents for different reasons. For example, some respondents shared the reason of sending remittances to look after the general consumption needs of the family, but later revealed that it was also a way of repaying the financial assistance or loan taken from the family to meet the study expenditures in Germany. In one instance, a respondent, when asked about the reasons behind the sent remittances to the family, he initially replied

<sup>2</sup> Without the practice of sending/carrying gifts and the value of gifts

\_



**Graph 9.2: Total remittances by category (2008-12)** 

Source: Own construct

# as follows (translated):

"To run the monthly circle of the family so that they would not face any monetary problem if there would be any [emergency], may it would not happen. So it would readily be available to use" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 43, February 22, 2014).

But later the same respondent revealed that he was also remitting to return the loan which he took out and brought to Germany for study expenditures. At a first glance, such reasons appear purely altruistic in nature, but later revealed a mixed component of self-interest and thus came up as tempered altruistic. Similarly, some respondents initially disclosed altruistic reasons for the sent remittances, but later also revealed that their own interest of getting married was also involved. For example, a respondent initially mentioned altruistic reasons for sending remittances, but later in the due course of the interview, revealed other reasons in this way (translated):

"It (remittances) was all mixed. See, I was married during that period too. So mostly, it was for my marriage as well. So you can say that it was all mixed. It was not specific for a single reason" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 140, January 08, 2014).

Likewise, there were some respondents who mentioned the altruistic reasons for improving the family houses and explained that there was no self- interest in that practice. They were mainly interested in the well-being of their family members back home. But the interest of securing inheritance always accompanies the practice of investing in the family houses. Further, they were also using the same house for their stay during their return visits to Pakistan. This also presented motivations behind those practices of tempered altruistic nature. Also, there were two respondents who both carried out the practice of investing in a business run by a family member, i.e. brother. One did that under pure altruism while the other did so under pure self-interest. Further, it was discovered that there were some certain practices which were carried out under return migration intentions by some of the respondents. Given this backdrop, identifying motivations behind the various performed practices was a complex task. For that reason, every respondent's case has been thoroughly

analysed for determining motivations for every performed practice. This also required the establishment of a criterion for identifying motivational reasons of the carried out practices on uniform basis. The following sections describe the established criterion applied to identify the motivations behind carried out practices.

#### 9.4.1 Pure altruism

According to the literature (see Section 2.2.5), the remittances sent for the care and well-being of the family members left behind are regarded as pure altruistic in nature. This is a general and broad description of the motivation of pure altruism behind sending remittances. As mentioned earlier, there were cases where respondents mentioned pure altruistic reasons for their performed practices and sent remittances, but later revealed other vested interests for the sent remittances. The literature has also identified this complexity of assigning non-overlapping and distinguishable motivations behind sending remittances. For these reasons, I set following conditions to determine which practices and associated sent remittances fall under pure altruism:

- 1. where no financial or material benefit had been taken from the family in the past or during the study period (2008-12) by the respondents and the sent remittances were not found a way of repaying for them,
- 2. where no self-interest of respondents had been found,
- 3. where practices and associated sent remittances purely intended to support the family,
- 4. where the respondents were not found dependent on their family members for performing various other activities for which the family members were offering free services to them, which otherwise might needed to be paid by the respondents.

These were the cases, where respondents did not take any benefits from the family members in Pakistan. The same conditions have also been applied to the identification of motivations behind sending or carrying gifts to the family members. By analysing all the performed practices in light of these set conditions, the provision of remittances to meet general consumption needs of the family members came out as the main practice purely altruistic in nature. According to the literature, investments in social and physical capital, including financial capital come under the practices motivated by pure self-interest. But analysis of the data revealed that the identification of motivations for certain practices was not a spontaneous process. It has been revealed that a very same practice could be performed by a respondent altogether with different reasons in mind in comparison to other respondents. Likewise, I found three cases where respondents were investing in the education of their family members which were younger brother, niece/s and nephew/s. They were doing that with the explicit intention of taking care of their family members where self-interest was not playing a role. For example, one of these three respondents mentioned the reason of remitting to the family as follows (translated):

".... My three nephews (two sons of brothers and one son of sister) are studying in a university, so I used to send money to them as well. .... I encouraged my nephews towards university [education]. Not only have they, rather the smaller kids also been shifted to better schools" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 230, January 09, 2014, see Appendix 11b for complete interview transcript).

There was not any of the respondent's personal interest in performing the practice of investing in the education of his extended family members and thus it was warranted to be placed under the broad reason of pure altruism. Similarly, there was a category B

respondent who remitted to assist his younger brother endeavours to stabilize and expand his business. The respondent, when asked about the reason behind investing in the brother's business, replied as follows:

"You could say that it (money) was just given to him (brother) ..... it was not [given] from business point of view but (..) you could say that [it was given] on brotherly basis so that his business would stabilize ..... I never gave him with this intention [of getting profit] ....." (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 81, February 26, 2014).

It reflects that the respondent did that explicitly with the intention of taking care of his brother. He neither received any benefit nor demanded for reciprocity. It was also neither an investment from him, nor a loan given to the brother. Also, he did not get any facilitation from his brother for any other performed practice. Provided these conditions, I put this activity under pure altruism as it is not about the nature of a certain practice rather the motivations behind performing a certain practice. The same respondent, during that time, was also remitting to meet the expenditure of his sister's marriage and therefore, this practice was also identified to be pure altruistic in character.

It has been revealed that almost one quarter of all the remittances sent to Pakistan were intended for altruistic purposes. When it comes to the gifts sent or carried to Pakistan, around two third of the gifts in terms of their value were identified under the reason of pure altruism. In terms of the categories of the respondents, category B respondents were remitting almost double what category A respondents remitted under pure altruism. This finding is partly an outcome of the higher average income of the category B respondents. Further, category B respondents were less mobile in terms of visiting Pakistan than category A respondents, thus they were more dependent on the family members for performing various activities in Pakistan. As a result, this could also be a reason to remit more under pure altruistic reasons at the same time. If we look at the percentages of the remittances within each category, category A respondents remitted 21.4 % of the total remittances sent by all category A respondents, while category B respondents remitted 27.0 % of all of their remittances under pure altruism.

A same trend has been found for the sent or carried gifts to Pakistan during that time. The category B respondents sent or carried gifts having worth almost double of the gifts sent or carried by the category A respondents during the study period. Within categories, category A respondents sent or carried gifts whose worth constituted 57.5 % of the total worth of the gifts under pure altruism while category B respondents did it for the same reason for 66.3 % of the total value of the gifts sent or carried by category B respondents. But in terms of the number of respondents in each category who performed the practices under pure altruism, every category A practicing respondent, on average, was remitting 783 Euro per practice annually while every category B practicing respondent was remitting 664 Euro a year per practice. So for every carried out practice, every practicing category A respondent was remitting 18.0 % more than the category B practicing respondents (Table 9.10).

# 9.4.2 Tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest

All those cases which apparently appeared pure altruistic in nature but did not qualify as per the established criterion were categorized under tempered altruism or enlightened selfinterest as some level of interest of the respondents were also emerged as the driven force behind the performed practices. Likewise, the practices which apparently appeared as in the domain of pure self-interest, but also revealed some element of an altruistic nature for

Specific practice	Cate	egory A	Cate	gory B	Te	otal
	Freq.	Remit.	Freq.	Remit.	Freq.	Remit.
		(Euro)		(Euro)		(Euro)
Remitting for family living needs	3	20,750	5	44,515	8	68,012
Remitting for higher order family needs	2	2,747	4		6	
Investing in social capital	1		2		3	
Remitting for gifts	-	-	2		2	
Assisting sister's marriage	-	-	1		1	
Assisting in a running business	-	-	1	5,276	1	5,276
Sending/carrying gifts	7	6,147	8	13,259	15	19,406
Total (without gifts)	6	23,497	15	49,791	21	73,288

Table 9.10: Practices and remittances by category under pure altruism

Source: Own construct

performing them were also kept in that group. So mainly, these were the practices where altruism and self-interest of the respondents coexisted for a same practice. For a few performed practices identified under tempered altruism or enlightened self-interest, return migration intentions of the respondents also played a part.

Going along with the same analogy as in previous sub-section, the priority to assign a motivation for a carried out practice was kept case specific instead of spontaneous assignment based on the nature of a certain practice. Apparently, remitting for meeting general consumption needs of the family, remitting for the Hajj performance of the parents and sending/carrying gifts to the family members appeared as altruistic in nature. But the detailed analysis of every respondent's case revealed that for all those performed practices, there were also some vested interests of the practicing respondents. Mainly, the same respondents who initially disclosed that they were remitting to take care of family later revealed that those remittances were also intended to repay loans or financial assistance from the family members, mainly the parents. For example, a respondent initially described the following:

"I used to support my family every month, even from the first day of the time since I am here (Germany) because my parents are dependent on me" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 230, January 09, 2014).

But later, the same respondent revealed that he constructed a house in Pakistan during that period and the land for that house construction was given to him by his father. He did not pay anything to his father in lieu of the cost of the land and in that way, took a financial benefit from his father. With this reciprocity in consideration, his remittances could also be viewed as a way of paying his parents back. Therefore according to the established criterion, this practice was identified as performed under tempered altruism.

While another respondent did not claim that he remitted any money to his family for altruistic reasons, he later disclosed an instance of remitting money to meet the expenditures of the Hajj performance of his parents and replied as follows:

"There was an incidence that / I brought seven or eight thousand Euro with me ..... after one year, I returned approximately one and half or two thousand Euro to my family for Hajj performance of my mother and other than that I did not return [money]" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 34, January 12, 2014).

So the statement made by the respondent clearly shows that he realized that he actually returned the money to his parents which he took from them to meet his study expenditures in Germany. Evidently, it was a case of a practice performed under tempered altruism.

Interestingly, it also reflects that even after being five years in Germany at the time of data collection, he still owed money to his parents. Also, there were cases, where the intention of getting married was also mixed with the altruistic reasons as those remittances were also meant to meet the expenditures of their marriages. Another respondent performed a religious ritual for which he did not remit anything explicitly instead the remittances sent in lump sum by him were also used for that purpose as well.

On the other side, the practices of investing in family houses, businesses or in banks seemingly appeared as performed under pure self-interest as these were investments in physical and financial capital. But it was revealed that some investment practices were being performed under a mix of altruistic and self-interest reasons. Investing in family houses, as per the literature comes under self-interest as a way to secure the inheritance, but for many cases, it overlaps with the altruistic reasons. As this was the case in this study as well, that some of the respondents who performed this practice, disclosed that they did that for improving the living conditions of their family members and they did not have own interest in doing that. But, securing the inheritance generally remains a vested interest in doing that. A respondent replied as follows:

"We do already have a house. For that, it was required to have plaster (cement coating) for which I assisted them (family) during those years. ..... I had no interest in that. ..... [It was] for family" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 66, February 06, 2014).

Another respondent shared almost a similar incident as follows:

"My parents are no more alive, my brothers are living there (family house) now. With that connection, some construction work was required there so I offered some help which was not that much. ..... There was not any of my personal [interest]" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 173, January 17, 2014).

Further, these family houses were the places where respondents were staying during their visits to Pakistan. So another interest of having a reasonable place to stay during the return visits was also playing a role in improving the living conditions of the family houses. Though the above mentioned statements show that respondents were performing these practices with altruistic reasons but due to the presence of other vested interests, these practices were identified to be tempered altruistic in nature.

There was another respondent who wanted to migrate back during that time and performing the same practice was also a sort of arrangement for a reasonable place to live there. A respondent assisted his brother in the construction of his house to anticipate the reciprocity he would later require when he purchased a residential land parcel later (out of the study period). The same brother, of course, financially assisted the respondent. A respondent assisted his brother to establish a new business, on the basis of which he was able to establish his own business here in Germany during the study period. Also, he had some intention of returning back to Pakistan in the future, so establishing a business in Pakistan was a part of his long-term strategy to have a source of livelihood in future. He replied as follows:

".... I supported my brother to establish a private side business. ..... For establishing a new business. ..... The main intention was to improve the economic situation of my family in Pakistan. ..... To support my family. ..... I can say that if this business would establish well then I could also play my own role in it or if I would return to Pakistan, then I would take care of it. ..... For [looking after] my interests too" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 228, February 05, 2014, see Appendix 11c for complete interview transcript).

Again, the mixed element of altruism and self-interest prompted me to put it as tempered altruistic or self-enlightened practice.

Another respondent accumulated financial capital in bank account partly for his own savings and partly for looking after the family emergency needs. Another respondent invested in a saving scheme in Pakistan, which was in his father's name. But same respondent revealed that he had taken financial assistance twice from his father, once when he arrived in Germany to study and later when he established his own business in Germany. In between, the same respondent also wanted to migrate back to Pakistan as well and it was also a way to transfer back his savings from Germany to Pakistan. So all these mentioned cases warranted the placing of these specific practices to be considered as performed under tempered altruism or enlightened self-interest.

It has been found that around one fifth of all the remittances were being sent for performing practices under tempered altruism or enlightened self-interest by the respondents. Other than sending or carrying gifts to Pakistan, the majority of practices with this motivation was to repay loans or financial assistance. One category B and two category A respondents were repaying for the money which they took for meeting their study expenditures in Germany, one category A respondent was repaying for the financial assistance taken for establishing his business in Germany and another category A respondent was doing the same practice to repay the loan taken to finance the construction of a house and to get married. So mainly, this practice was carried out by category A respondents. For this reason, in addition to having a smaller average income, category A respondents were unable to perform many practices through remittances. Category A respondents were indebted and bound by informal loan contract conditions (four out of ten category A respondents) to repay the loans or financial assistance. There was even one category A respondent who was restricted with less income due to loan conditions during the study period. In this case, however, he had taken out the loan from his friends in Germany. Also, one third of all the gifts in terms of their value were sent or carried to Pakistan under this motive.

Category wise, category B respondents remitted 1.5 times more than the category A respondents for performing practices under tempered altruism or enlightened self-interest. If we look at the percentages within every category, category A respondents remitted 22.8 % of all the remittances sent by them, while the figure of 18.7 % has been revealed for category B respondents under tempered altruism. This shows that category A respondents have slightly more of a tendency to remit under the motive of enlightened self-interest. If we look at the frequency of the practices performed, each category A practicing respondent remitted 334 Euro annually per practice under tempered altruism while every category B practicing respondent, on average, remitted 627 Euro per practice a year for the same reason. So in terms of money invested in each practice, category B practicing respondents, on average, were remitting more for each carried out practice (Table 9.11).

#### 9.4.3 Pure self-interest

In cases where no altruistic elements were found, the performed practices were considered as motivated by pure self-interest. The most performed practice under pure self-interest was interaction with the labour market of Pakistan for job placements performed only by category A respondents. This practice was mainly being performed under pure self-interest.

For example, a respondent, when asked the reason for interacting with the labour markets of Pakistan, replied as follows:

"It was actually my own decision because I was not getting a job here and enough time was being wasted. So accordingly, I did not want to waste any [further] time and wanted to start any sort of job. As such, there was not any family [related] reason" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 34, January 12, 2014).

Table 9.11: Practices and remittances by category under tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest

Specific practice	Category A		Cate	gory B	Total	
	Freq.	Remit.	Freq.	Remit.	Freq.	Remit.
		(Euro)		(Euro)		(Euro)
Remitting for family living needs	1	14,730	3	15,438	4	30,168
Remitting for higher order family needs	1		1		2	
Getting married	3		1		3	
Animal sacrificial	1		1		1	
Remitting for repaying loan/ financial	4		1		5	
assistance taken						
Remitting for gifts	2	2,000	-	-	2	2,000
Remitting for Hajj performance of the parents	1	1,750	1	3,735	2	5,485
Improving/extending family house	1	1,539	2	8,121	3	9,660
Assisting a house construction	-	-	1	1,000	1	1,000
Establishing a new business	-	-	1	5,060	1	5,060
Bank savings	-	-	1	1,139	1	1,139
Investing in saving scheme	1	5,000	1	-	1	5,000
Sending/carrying gifts	8	4,548	4	6,728	12	11,276
Total (without gifts)	15	25,019	11	34,493	26	59,512

Source: Own construct

Another respondent replied against the same query as follows:

"When I observed that survival here (Germany) is becoming very difficult, I contacted one or two places [for job] in Pakistan during those [crisis] years" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 172, January 23, 2014).

It was revealed that it was also his own decision to interact with the Pakistani labour market as he was unable to adjust in Germany.

A respondent extended his family house in order to arrange living space for his family under return migration intentions. He further disclosed another reason of having a place to stay during return visits. He responded as follows:

"It was constructed in a way that / it was already a single storey house, so that was converted into double story for our [planned] residence. It was also for having a constructed separate place for us [to stay], when we visit there in holidays" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 212, March 11, 2014, see Appendix 11a for complete interview transcript).

Another respondent also reflected the same reason as below:

"So that to have a proper place to stay there while visiting [Pakistan] sometimes" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 52, April 28, 2014, see Appendix 11d for complete interview transcript).

These statements clearly show the broad reason of pure self-interest behind the performance of those particular practices, and hence were placed accordingly. There were two other respondents who purchased a house and a flat respectively. In the former case,

respondent did that under return migration intentions during the study period while the other respondent did that for investment purposes, though the intention of return migration in future times was also playing a role. Two other respondents also constructed their houses in Pakistan and when asked about their motivations, they also disclosed self-interest as the primary reason as a residence while visiting back home and investment as a secondary motivation. Similarly, there were some other practices (listed in Table 9.12) which were also being performed purely under self-interest of the respective respondents.

The analysis of the data revealed that more than half of the remittances (54.9 %) were sent to perform practices under pure self-interest. Of this figure, almost half was sent for performing the practice of new house construction. Again, category B respondents remitted almost 1.5 times more than the category A respondents to perform practices under this motivation. Table 9.12 shows that it was mainly one practice of a house construction by a category B respondent which constituted 46.4 % of all the remittances sent under pure self-interest reason which was also the main reason for all higher remittance averages of category B respondents. If we see the percentages within each category, category A respondents remitted 55.8 % of all the remittances sent, while category B respondents remitted 54.3 % for performing the practices under pure self-interest. Lastly, in terms of carrying out tangible practices which required remittances, every category A practicing respondent, on average, remitted 2,454 Euro annually per practice under pure self-interest while for every category B practicing respondent, annual average came out with 4,000 Euro per practice.

Table 9.12: Practices and remittances by category under pure self-interest

Specific practice	Category A		Cate	gory B	Total	
	Freq.	Remit.	Freq.	Remit.	Freq.	Remit.
		(Euro)		(Euro)		(Euro)
Interacting the labour market	6	-	-	-	6	-
Planning to establish a business	2	-	-	1	2	-
Improving/extending family house	1	12,000	1	1,759	2	13,759
Purchasing a house/flat	1	26,451	1	15,871	2	42,322
Constructing a new house	1	5,749	1	74,800	2	80,549
Purchasing a residential land plot	-	-	1	3,074	1	3,074
Bank savings	1	14,400	-	1	1	14,400
Investment in a running business	1	2,745	-	-	1	2,745
Placing business orders	1	Missing	1	4,500	2	4,500
		value				
Total (without gifts)	14	61,345	5	100,004	19	161,349

Source: Own construct

#### 9.4.4 Return migration intentions

Generally, it has been found that return migration intentions of some of the respondents were partly or entirely encouraging their role in some of the practices performed during the study period. A respondent shared his experience of affectedness during the economic crisis period and resultantly development of his return migration intentions under which he planned to start a business in Pakistan. His response is quoted as follows:

"I think there was [a relation with the economic crisis], especially of unemployment which was experienced during that time. I applied to many places for work, but I was

not getting any good or suitable work. If there was any work, it was on leiheferung (commission). Work on Leiheferung cannot meet all expenditures by its net salary. ..... Leiheferung firms sent me to many places to do work ..... nature of work was also changing on weekly basis. So due to that reason, crisis affected us a lot. Then I thought to return back to Pakistan and to do something there like setting up some business. .....I was planning rather I did a survey there as well ....." (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 66, February 06, 2014).

But due to his family reintegration issues back in Pakistan, he was unable to implement his return migration plans. He explained the reintegration issues of his kids as follows:

"Kids were studying here in German language. I had taken them to Pakistan in holidays [on trial basis]. When they observed the way children were studying there in Urdu (Pakistani national language) or English schooling system, attending school and meeting other formalities of studying there, my kids started saying that it was very difficult for them and they were unable to adjust there" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 66, February 06, 2014).

He also invested money in his brother's already established business to generate an income source in Pakistan. But when he became sure that he would have not been able to execute his plans of return migration, he withdrew his money from the brother's business and finally started a business in Germany in the post-crisis period.

It has been found that other than labour market interactions, return migration intentions of the respondents did not come out as the explicit driving force for performing certain practices as the same practices (with more or less same frequency) were also being exercised by those respondents who had no return migration intentions during the study period. Nevertheless the frequency of the practices and the amount of remittances, which were invested for certain practices explicitly under the return migration intentions during the period from 2008 to 2012 were found to be significant. 15.2 % of all the practices performed by the respondents were carried out under the explicit intentions of return migration. The practices which were tangible among them consumed 16.2 % of the total remittances sent by all the respondents, which was a significant figure. If we also include those practices where the return migration intentions of the respondents were playing partly, then the percentage of the performed practices came out 21.2 % and for invested remittances, it came out as 18.2 % of the total remittances. Further, among performed practices and remittances sent explicitly under return migration intentions, nine out of ten practices (13.6 % of the total practices) were performed by type A respondents (affected by the economic crisis and had return migration intentions) and the percentage of remittances for these practices by type A respondents was 14.0 % of the total remittances by all the respondents (Table 9.13).

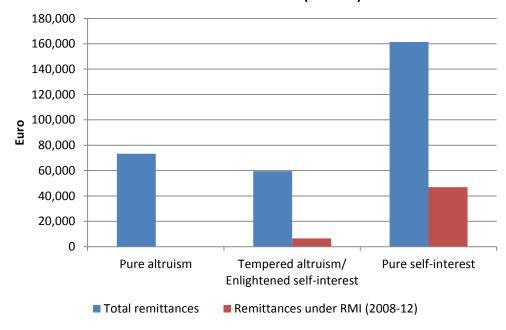
Also, there were two category B respondents who also performed a few practices, but with the intentions of returning back in the future. They did not have any return migration intentions during 2008-12, so their performed practices were different compared to those which were being studied under this research inquiry. Moreover, there were two other category B respondents who were practicing and remitting under the intentions of having a reasonable place to stay during their return visits and therefore, have also been differentiated from the practices performed explicitly under return migration intentions. The whole picture in terms of remittances sent under different motivational reasons is summed up by Graph 9.3.

Table 9.13: Performed practices under return migration intentions

Performed practices	Broad	Return	Category	No. of	Remit.	%age
	motivational	migration		resp.	(Euro)	of total
	reason	intentions				remit.
Investing in a saving scheme	Tempered	RMI	Α	1	5,000	1.7
Improving family house	altruism/	(2008-12)	Α	1	1,539	0.5
Interacting labour market	enlightened		Α	2	-	-
Establishing a new business	self-interest	RMI (future)	В	1	5,060	1.7
Interacting labour market	Pure self-	RMI	Α	4	-	-
Extending family home	interest	(2008-12)	Α	1	12,000	4.1
Constructing a new house			A (Type B)	1	5,749	2.0
Purchasing a house			Α	1	26,451	9.0
Investing in a running			Α	1	2,745	0.9
business						
Time investment for			Α	2	-	-
business establishment						
Purchasing a residential flat		RMI (future)	В	1	15,871	5.4
		16	74,415	25.3		
Constructing a new house	Pure self-	Return visits	В	1	74,800	25.4
Improving family home	interest		В	1	1,759	0.6

Source: Own construct

Graph 9.3: Motivational reasons behind sent remittances (2008-12)



Source: Own construct

# 9.5 Reasons for non-performed translocal practices

During the interviews, some of the respondents revealed their wish to perform some of the inquired practices but due to various reasons, were unable to do so. As this was not the main research inquiry, reasons for their wish to perform them were not asked, instead they were asked about the reasons for non-performance of those mentioned practices. The following is a brief description of such non-performed practices in the already identified

sectors/markets and the reasons behind their non-performance. All of these non-performed practices and the reasons behind their non-performance have been summarized in Table 9.14.

### Non-performed practices in human capabilities development sector

There was one category B respondent who wanted to financially support his family under altruistic reasons, but he was unable to do so because of limited income. There was another category A respondent who wanted to purchase a motor car for his mother but his mother refused and asked the respondent to purchase it only if he would return to Pakistan.

# Non-performed practices in housing sector/market

Interestingly, there were three respondents who wanted to start a business in housing sector/market. One of them - a category A respondent, wanted to subdivide his family's land in order to sell developed residential land plots. However, due to a dispute among the heirs of the family land, he was unable to do so. It is revealed that he wanted to perform that practice under tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest where return migration intentions were also playing a role. While two other respondents, one category A and other category B respondent, wanted to start housing construction businesses to rent/sell housing units on purchased residential land plots. One respondent wanted to start the business to establish a livelihood source for his family due to his intended return migration while the other wanted to start the business for investment under pure self-interest. The former respondent could not fulfill his wish due to the reintegration issues of his family especially the younger kids while the later respondent was unable due to limited income and fewer savings. There was another category A respondent who wanted to improve and renovate his family house located in a city center, but due to joint family ownership of the house, his father discouraged him in performing that desired practice. It has further revealed that he wanted to do it under tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest.

# Non-performed practices in business markets

There were five category A respondents who wanted to establish a business other than housing sector business in Pakistan, but were unable to do so during the study period. In three of the cases, the respondents were not specific about the nature of the intended business. One respondent shared his desire to establish a goat farming business and the last respondent wanted to establish an auto repair workshop. Three of them were looking some family members to establish the intended business but due to the lack of availability of any suitable family member, they were unable to practice the intended activity. Their responses reflected that they only regarded their family members as trustworthy and reliable partners to start a new business in Pakistan. Other than these aforementioned cases, one respondent did not have enough time due to the busy schedule of his established business in Germany while in a case, the respondent was only able to carry out the planning phase within the study period. He was only able to perform this practice in 2013, which was out of the study period.

There was only one category B respondent who wanted to perform two practices as listed in Table 9.14. For the rest, these were all category A respondents who wanted to

perform certain practices, mainly to generate an income source for them for their intended return migration to Pakistan. The main reasons behind their non-performance were lack of available family member/no trust outside family and heir's disputes/joint family ownership of the property.

Table 9.14: Reasons behind non-performed practices

Sector/ market	Non-performed practice	Categ. of respond.	Reason for non-performance	
Human	Remitting for family living needs	В	Less income	
capability	Purchasing a motor car for mother	Α	Mother refused by asking	
development			respondent to return back first	
Housing	Land subdivision of family land for	Α	Heir's disputes/ Joint family	
sector/	selling developed plots		ownership	
market	Housing construction for renting/	Α	Family reintegration issues	
	selling on purchased land	В	Less income	
	Improving/ renovating family	Α	Father discouraged/ Joint family	
	house		ownership	
Business	Establishing an unspecified	Α	Father ill/ non-availability of any	
markets	business		suitable family member	
		Α	Non-availability of any	
			trustworthy partner	
		Α	Didn't have enough time to plan	
	Establishing a business of goat	Α	Brothers did not have time/ No	
	farming		trust outside family	
	Establishing an auto repair	Α	Only able to carry planning phase	
	workshop		during study period	

Source: Own construct

# 9.6 Concluding summary

In conclusion, the target population mainly performed translocal spatial practices in the sectors/markets of human capability development, housing market, financial markets/institutes, business markets and labour markets of Pakistan during the study period. The translocal social connections with the non-migrant family members in the origin places, remittances to them and mobility of the target population between the connected places were the key instruments used by the target population in order to perform various translocal spatial practices in Pakistan. Other than the labour market interactions, practices in other sectors/markets of Pakistan mainly required remittances for their operationalization. The majority of the practices was performed for the human capability development sector followed by the local housing markets. Among practices performed in human capability development sector, the major practices were sending/carrying gifts and remitting for general consumption needs of the non-migrant family members in Pakistan. The major performed practices in the housing market were improving the living conditions/ structural quality of the family houses and their vertical extensions.

Other than the labour market interactions, little difference, in terms of frequency and type, was found between the practices performed by the respondents who had return migration intentions and those without such intentions. All the practices in the local labour markets of Pakistan were carried out explicitly by those who had return migration intentions. Importantly, a dominant majority of category A respondents wanted to perform

some other translocal practices in housing sector/market and business markets but were unable to do so for various reasons. In terms of amount of remittances, about half of the remittances were sent for performing practices in the local housing sector/market of the Pakistan. The share of the remittances for human capability development was about one third. Further, the respondents who had no return migration intentions during the study period were remitting more, on average, as compared to the respondents who had return migration intentions. This was partly due to their higher average monthly income.

Around 39 % of all the practices were being performed under the motivational reason of tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest while the practices which were being performed under pure self-interest constituted 29 % of all the practices. The remaining practices (32 %) were being performed under pure altruism. The return migration intentions of the respondents were broadly motivated by tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest and pure self-interest. With respect to the return migration intentions, 6.1 % of all the practices were performed partly under RMI and hence categorically motivated by tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest. Moreover, 15.2 % of all the practices were performed under explicit RMI and thus were categorized as motivated by pure self-interest. Among all these practices which were carried out partly or explicitly under RMI, 4.5 % of all the practices were performed by unaffected respondents. So, specifically, 16.7 % of all the practices were performed by the affected respondents partly or explicitly under RMI. Among them, almost half of these practices (7.6 % of the total practices) required remittances while others did not require them. Mainly, these practices were performed in the Pakistani labour market and local housing sector/market. All those practices, which were performed by affected respondents partly or explicitly under RMI, constituted 16.2 % of the total remittances sent to Pakistan.

#### 10. IMPLICATIONS FOR URBAN DEVELOPMENT

# 10.1 Implications of performed practices

After going through the translocal practices performed by Pakistani immigrants, the next query was to ascertain the implications of those performed practices for the urban development in Pakistan. It has been found that the performed practices were diverse and carried out in four broad sectors/markets. The nature of the performed practices suggests that they had multifaceted implications for the urban development in Pakistan. It was noted that some practices could have positive implications for urban development, while others could have imposed negative implications. More specifically, for every performed practice, there were various associated aspects which either complemented or contradicted each other. For example, constructing a new house is a positive development in many respects, especially for the beneficiaries at the household level as it fulfils the basic need of shelter for human beings, but if the same construction has been done at a hazardous location, or on land having insecure title, or even if the construction has not been done in accordance with the local planning byelaws and has not been approved by the concerned planning authorities then question contradicting the benefits arises? This means that any performed practice could simultaneously have various positive or negative associated aspects. Due to the multidimensional implicational aspects associated with the heterogeneous performed practices, it was very difficult to ascertain which practices, overall, were or were not developmental for the urban places in Pakistan. To proceed further, first I figured out various associated aspects of the carried out practices in accordance with the UN-Habitat urban indicators and tried to ascertain their positive or negative implications for the urban development.

However, the UN-Habitat urban indicators were designed for making analysis at the city level in order to form the City Development Index (CDI) for various cities across the globe. But for this study, it was not possible to assess the implications of performed practices on the overall urban development of a certain place. Firstly, these practices were not place specific. More simply put, they were performed in different locations across Pakistan mainly the urban places, and secondly, these were the practices mainly carried out at the household level or at the most, at the neighbourhood level in some instances. Thus finding out their positive or negative contribution to development at the city level was not conceivable due to issues of scale and presence of various other local forces at the same time. Due to these issues, I amended these UN-Habitat indicators to work out for the implicational aspects of carried out practices at the household or neighbourhood levels. In the following sections, the associated aspects of the performed practices and their positive or negative implications have been discussed.

# 10.1.1 Practices performed in the housing market/sector

It has been revealed that the maximum share of the sent remittances by the respondents was consumed by the local housing market/sector in Pakistan. For every performed practice in the housing sector/market, the implications for urban development have been analysed by considering following indicating aspects.

# Location: mainly urban

As the location of the performed practices in the housing market is concerned, two housing units were added in large urban centers i.e. city Lahore and city Karachi, one was added in sub-urban area of city Lahore while another one was added in a rural area of Punjab province. Underscored by the definition of urban development (see Section 3.1), first three newly added housing units had implications for the urban development sector In Pakistan, while the last housing unit was mainly concerned with the sector of rural development on the basis of its rural location. That was a house constructed by a category A respondent and hence it has been perceived that this practice had not any direct implication for the urban development in Pakistan. Other practices of improving the older structure or vertically extending the family houses were also carried out in urban places. Not a single family house was located in a rural area, hence it has also been perceived that these practices had implications for urban development in Pakistan. Another important finding is that all the practices in the housing market/sector were performed either in birthplaces or in the last places of residence for the respondents. So the aspect of location with respect to urban or rural place mainly identified whether or not any performed practice had direct implications for the urban development according to the definition discussed earlier. The following sections discuss the aspects used to ascertain the nature of implications, i.e. positive or negative for every aspect.

# Addition of a housing unit

There were one category A and two category B respondents whose practices in the housing market/sector resulted in the addition of three housing units in the available housing stock of urban places. Among them, one respondent constructed a house while the other two purchased the housing units on instalments which were being constructed during the study period. All of them practiced the activity either for their own or their family's use. In contrast, only one respondent constructed a house in a rural place. As housing or shelter is one of the basic needs of the human beings, it is a practice which had a dominantly positive impact on reducing the housing backlog in the urban housing market. Moreover, this practice was used to invest in the physical capital for asset accumulation by the respondents which in turn, also indicated their human capability development. While the housing unit added in the suburban area has also been conceived as a positive development, there is however, a negative parameter of urban sprawl is associated with it. It has been revealed that it was located around 25 kilometers away from the city center which will lead to negative repercussions on the environmental aspects in the form of increased travel distance from the city center. Another respondent purchased a residential land parcel in suburban area located some 30 kilometers away from the city center. Similarly to the last example, there was a positive aspect of physical asset accumulation, but on the other hand, a negative aspect supporting urban sprawl was also associated. The respondent further perceived the location of this purchased land unsafe from its access point of view with poor maintenance of law and order.

#### Durability

The three added housing units were being constructed during the study period and thus

could be regarded as durable structures. While UN-Habitat (2004) defines durability on three accounts, i.e. structural quality, locational aspect with respect to hazardous locations and planning approval status, but for this study, I address all these three components separately. So, the addition of three housing units with durable structural quality in urban places has been conceived as a positive development. Also, one category A and three category B respondents performed the practice of improving the conditions and structural quality of four houses altogether. In all these cases, these were the family houses located in urban places which needed some repair and construction work in order to maintain the durability of the structures. This practice had positive implications in the form of improved durability of the housing structures and in turn, the living conditions of the inhabitants. Further, the carried out improvement works and extensions made in the family housing units also increased the value of the physical asset.

#### **Hazardous location**

It has been revealed that all the three added housing units were built on non-hazardous locations as per the UN-Habitat (2004) description of hazardous locations. So with this respect, the practice of constructing and purchasing newly constructed housing units in urban places also had positive implications for the urban development. However, two of the family houses where improvement or extension works were carried out, were identified as located in hazardous zones. One family house whose conditions were improved was located close to a wastewater drain which also carried industrial waste. The respective respondent also complained about the presence of environmental nuisances such as bad odour and mosquitos. The same house was also identified as located close to a railway line which made the location of that particular house in a hazardous zone. He responded to this query as follows:

"There is a drain. ..... It carries city's wastewater. ..... It has odor. [Bad] smell is not a big deal, but mosquitos disturb very much in night. ..... Small factories also discharge their wastewater into the same drain. ..... A railway line is also there and [generates] noise" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 66, February 06, 2014).

Another respondent who added vertical extension to the family house also revealed the hazardous location of that particular house. That house was located close to an international airport. The reply of that respondent has been quoted below:

"It is near to airport. ..... Noise is there but as we are so much used to of it, it does not matter a lot now" (Interview excerpt, respondent's id: 212, March 11, 2014).

But these were the conditions which existed there since long and the performed practices did not affect these conditions in any way to cause any change in concerned places with that particular respect. So, it has been conceived that these practices had neither positive nor negative implications for urban development with the particular respect to hazardous location. Also the location of the purchased residential land parcel has been found to be non-hazardous although the respondent was concerned with other elements of safety related with the location.

# Authorized housing/planning approval

It has also been found that the addition of three housing units in urban and suburban places were carried out in approved planned areas, thus their performed practices contributed towards the positive development of the urban areas. But ironically, none of the three

practices of additional space creation through vertical extensions of the family houses within urban places sought planning approvals from the concerned authorities. So in that respect, the same practice could be viewed as a negative development for the concerned urban places. In one case, the vertical extension of a family house was made in an area which was located close to an airport, where certain height restrictions were also imposed on the buildings due to the safety reasons. While the other cases of improving the quality of the older structures of the family houses by repairing and minor works did not require planning approvals and thus did not make any contribution, either positive or negative, towards the urban development.

# Local government revenue

Also, the practices which were carried out in approved planned areas, generated the revenue for local government in lieu of building plan approval fees, so those practices were regarded as developmental for this respect as well. But on the other hand, the practices involved in vertically extending the family houses did not seek planning approvals and also caused a loss of revenue for the concerned local governments and hence had negative implications for the urban development with that respect.

### Overcrowding

There was a respondent in each category who vertically extended his family house for the creation of more space. Primarily, this exercise was meant for meeting the housing needs of the family members in order to avoid overcrowding within housing units located in urban places and hence had positive implications for the urban development. For one particular case, this practice was carried out explicitly under return migration intentions to meet the housing needs of the respondent and his own family. But as the respondent remained unable to carry out his return migration intentions, the additional created space was being used by his family members in Pakistan. This practice also improved the overall living conditions of the family members and thus contributed to the overall urban development of the relevant urban place.

# Secure tenure

The three activities that added housing units in urban and suburban areas were carried out on land parcels for which the respondents had secure land titles. Thus, the carried out practice contributed towards the positive development of the housing market. However, the family houses for which extension and/or improvement works were carried out, were either in the ownership of respondents' fathers or in long-term joint ownerships of the family (the minimum ownership and residence period was 17 years). Their carried out practices did not affect the land titles in any way. So these carried out practices for family houses have been conceived as neutral for the urban development in that respect. Also, a respondent purchased a piece of residential land during the study period and thus had a secure land title for that piece of land.

#### **Connection to services**

The three housing units which were added in urban and suburban places also had infrastructural connections with piped water, sewerage, electricity, and telephone. This enabled these housing units to have access to safe drinking water as well. Though one housing unit in the suburban place was still under construction at the time of data collection, but being in an approved planned area, the connection to all these services was ensured. Furthermore, as newly developed housing units in planned settlements, they also had improved sanitation facilities within the housing units. In this respect, these three carried out practices had positive implications for the urban development sector. However, none of the other carried out practices for improvement works were performed to ensure the connection to these services as most of the family housing units were already equipped with these services. In these cases, the carried out improvement works had no implications for the urban development. Another practice of residential land purchasing was carried out in a housing settlement planned by the city authorities which was under development at the time of data collection. The development works was in progress and it was certain that infrastructural connections to all the services would be provided. But there was not any service available during the study time period yet, and hence for that period, it had no implications for urban development at that moment in time.

#### **Planned settlements**

All of the three new housing units were added in planned settlements and thus were ensured access to the civic facilities like parks and playgrounds etc. which made the implicational aspects of this carried out practice as positive with that respect. Two of these three housing units were built in planned settlements which were in fact gated communities. Such walled areas cause urban segregation within urban limits and are considered as negative development. But on the other hand, these areas provide increased security for the urban residents for whom this is always a concern. It means, at one hand, such gated communities have negative repercussions for urban areas, but on the other hand, they offer added security advantages to the residents and thus contribute to the positive development. So as a whole, I perceive the location of added housing units within gated settlements as neutral for the urban development as its contradictory consequences balance out each other. However, all the family housing units were located in traditional older settlements in urban places. But again, as these were the conditions which existed there long before and the performed practices by the respondents did not affect this aspect in any way, these have been neutrally regarded as implications for urban development. The activity of residential land purchase was also carried out in a planned settlement which was under development at the time of interview thus was considered a positive development.

# Income generation

There has been only one category B respondent who rented the upper portion of his newly constructed house in an urban center, while the lower portion remained in the use of his family in Pakistan. In that sense, his carried out practice has generated a regular source of income for his family and thus contributed towards improving the family's quality of life. Further, this activity also provided a space to meet the housing needs of another household,

thus expanding the available housing stock for renting opportunities. In that sense too, that practice had positive implications.

# **Generation of construction activity**

The performed practices in the housing market also generated construction activity in urban places. The generation of construction activity generally has multifaceted implications for urban development in any place. Additionally, construction activity is associated with employment opportunities. These performed practices created construction activity at small scale which generated informal employment opportunities. In one case, the respondent's family managed the construction of the new housing unit which took two years to complete, while in two other cases, the respondents commissioned private land developers to construct their houses by paying the price of the housing units in instalments. In both cases, the time taken to complete construction and transfer the possession of the new units to the respondents was five years. As a result, the above mentioned activities generated employment opportunities for a considerable period of time. Considering housing improvements and extensions, family members of the respondents contracted the work to skilled construction labourers working in the informal sector. The improvement works consumed less time as compared to the vertical extension activities. The minimum time consumed for carrying out these works was two weeks while an extension activity took up to four months. So, all these construction activities generated employment opportunities for considerable time periods. Further, the construction practice also generated a demand for materials and thus created activity in material markets. By virtue of these elements, the generation of construction activity has been conceived as a positive development in urban places. Furthermore, two of the performed practices had generated employment opportunities in formal sector where private land developers with professional staff managed the construction of the housing units as well. In that sense, these two practices furthered positive contribution in the urban development sector, as the involvement of formal sector construction work also resulted in the generation of revenue for the local government through tax nets.

# 10.1.2 Practices performed for human capability development

This sector consumed the second largest share of the sent remittances by the respondents, even though the maximum number of practices was performed in this sector. Again, the location of the performed practices in this sector has been kept as a prime element to ascertain their implications for urban development. It has also been found that the majority of the practices for human capabilities development for the family members in Pakistan were being performed either in the birthplaces or the last places of residence of the respondents. The practices which were performed in urban places have mainly been perceived as having implications for urban development.

### Remittances for general consumption

Altogether, there were fourteen out of twenty respondents who remitted to support their families' needs for general consumption. While inquiring further, it was revealed that all of the family members of the respondents were living in urban places of Pakistan except for

one case where the family of the respondent was living in a rural place in Punjab province. This means that except for one case, all other cases sent money to be consumed in the urban places. So, in thirteen cases, the remittances, consumed for general purposes contributed towards the overall development of the urban places. Out of these thirteen cases, nine respondents sent their remittances more frequently to meet the living expenditures of the family members. While in four cases, these remittances were more sporadic and as such were not meant to subsidize the families' living expenditures as with the previous cases. Those were sent in lieu of gifts etc. on certain occasions. So basically, these remittances contributed towards improving the quality of life and living standards of the family members and hence, had positive implications for the urban places.

# Gifts sent/carried

In terms of gift articles carried/ sent to urban places, the majority of the items were garments, chocolates and mobile phones followed by routine domestic items, home appliances and laptops. There were only two respondents who explained that they carried or sent gifts which were not available in Pakistan and those two articles were actually home appliances mainly used for power failure conditions i.e. torch and chargeable batteries because of excessive power failures In Pakistan. In terms of the frequency of the respondents, almost half of the sent or carried gifts came under cultural urban change

Table 10.1: Gifts sent/carried and urban change domain

Gifted items	No. of	Urban change	Total
	resp.	domain	
Garments	8	Cultural	34
Chocolates	8		
Routine domestic items	7		
Cosmetics	6		
Jewelry	3		
Shoes	1		
Toys	1		
Medicines	5	Social (Health)	5
Mobile phones	8	Technological	25
Home appliances	7		
Laptops	7		
Tablet	1		
Camera	1		
Watch	1		
Total	64		64

Source: Own construct

domain, thus depicting the notion of immigrants as cultural carriers promoting mobile urbanism. The remainder of the gifts came under technological urban change domain. Hence, the practice of sending/carrying gifts to the family members living in urban places has been perceived as having positive implications for urban places (Table 10.1).

#### Investing in social capital

This practice did not come out as the considered priority of many of the respondents as there were only three respondents who were investing in the education of their family members. In all the cases, the recipients of these investments were living in the urban places. In one case, a respondent was investing for schooling expenditures of his nephews and nieces. In a second case, a respondent was investing in the secondary level studies of his younger brother, while in the third case, a respondent was investing in the tertiary level education of his nephews. This practice has direct relation to the human capability development and is regarded as a positive development in every respect.

# Transport modes purchased

There were two respondents who remitted for the purchase of transport modes. One respondent remitted for the purchase of a motorcycle for his nephew while another remitted for the purchase of a car for his family. Both of these transport modes were purchased in urban places and therefore, were added primarily on the urban roads. Though, the increased vehicular modes contribute negative environmental aspects to urban development, however, in view the inefficient public urban transport system in Pakistan, I perceived this activity as a positive development for the family members. This practice expanded the range of travelling opportunities for the family members and also improved the overall quality of the life and living standards of the concerned families. Further, it has also been regarded as an urban development indicator by the World Bank (see Table 3.1).

#### **Gender inclusion**

Altogether, half of the respondents made consultations with female members of their families for performing various practices, performed practices benefiting the female members, or took assistance from them in carrying out various practices. Most actively, there was a respondent whose wife managed the construction of his house in an urban place. In some cases, female members offered their services in order to facilitate the marriages of the respondents. With most of the cases, female members were the beneficiaries of various performed practices, especially for the remittances sent for meeting their general consumption needs. So in that sense, female members remained an integral part to perform various practices in the urban places and thus contributed positively for the social domain of the urban development.

### **Customary practices for getting married**

In total, there were four respondents who themselves got married in Pakistan during the study period for which they were sending remittances, while there was another respondent who remitted during the same time for the marriage of his sister. Out of these five cases, the wedding events in four cases took place in urban places while in one case, it was carried out in a rural location. The customary practice of getting married is normally an important and expensive event in Pakistan. Generally, a wedding ceremony lasts for three consecutive days with different events, rituals and celebrations, requiring that preparations start in advance of the actual wedding. A normal wedding event generates a lot of associated activities, mainly the shopping activity in certain commercial markets and thriving of the business of marriage halls and restaurants. It also causes significantly increased mobility due to the invited guests from distant locations, even travelling from distant urban or rural places to attend the wedding events. Sometimes, even renting of houses for a short period of time is required to accommodate the invited guests. In this light, one respondent reflected that the sole reason for improving the conditions and extending of one of their family houses was to accommodate guests invited to attend his sister's wedding. They, in fact, vacated one of their rental house, improved the conditions of the house, added some space by constructing one more habitable room and accommodated their guests in that particular house. While there was not an estimate available for the amount of remittances explicitly sent for that purpose, a respondent revealed that, for a single dining event for one of the days of marriage, he remitted around 600 Euro.

Further, this is also a sort of investment in the social capital embodied in the creation of a new family unit, i.e. the new households in many cases. This also involves the internal migration of female spouses to the places of residences of male partners. For this study, in three out of four cases of marriages supported by the respondents, the respondents' spouses even emigrated to join their spouses in Germany during the study period. In one particular case, the spouse of a respondent was still living in his family home in Pakistan at the time of data collection. In one of the aforementioned cases, it was revealed that a respondent further assisted his spouse's acquisition of a student visa to complete her tertiary level studies in Germany at the time of data collection. So it was another way of developing human capability - particularly that of a female family member. This shows multidimensional implications of the wedding events for the overall development of any place. From all these accounts, I regarded four out of five wedding cases as a positive development for the concerned urban places, while the last case of getting married in a rural location was perceived as a neutral practice without impact on the urban development sector.

#### **Religious practices**

There were three respondents in total who practiced or assisted the practice of certain religious activities. In all three cases, the family members of these respondents were living in urban places in Pakistan. Though the carried out practices were mainly concerned with only a few commercial sectors, they gave an opportunity to the respondent himself in one case, and the parents of two other respondents in other cases, to perform religious activities assisted by expanded financial capability. The religious activities could also be regarded as a part of cultural activities. While the different opinions exist in academic circles about the cultural status of such activities, it is clear that performing religious activities is also a reflection or exhibition of other associated cultural rituals. As the remittances sent expanded the capability of the family members to perform other associated cultural activities, they can thus be considered as positive implications on the urban development.

# 10.1.3 Practices performed in the business sector

Following the same analogy, the prime focus was given to the locational aspects of any practice performed by the respondents in the business sector. Again, it has been found that almost all the practices were performed either in the respondents' birthplaces or last places of residence. There was only one practice which was only partly performed in the birthplace of the respondent. Mainly, the practices which were carried out in urban places, have been directly linked to the urban development sector. Only in some instances, it has been revealed that the practices performed even in the rural places had some implications for some urban places and hence have been considered for those associated aspects only.

### Newly established business activity

There was a respondent who remitted for the establishment of a new business activity in Pakistan. It was a manufacturing activity that was partly located in an urban center and

partly in a rural location. This activity generated a new entrepreneurial activity. Such activities are generally regarded as major contributors in developing the economic base of any location. By virtue of this aspect, I conceived that it had positive implications for the urban development. Other associated aspects attached to this activity are discussed in combination with other activities in the following sections.

### **Business extension/stabilization**

There were two respondents who invested to extend and stabilize a running business. One respondent did it from an investment perspective (under return migration intentions) while the other remitted solely to help stabilize a running business. Among these two, one of the business activities was located in an urban place while the other was located in a rural location. In this respect, I conceived that the first activity had positive implications for urban development as it was also an activity which contributed in strengthening the economic base of the concerned urban location, while the other activity had no implications for urban development with the respect of its rural location. There were two other respondents who, although did not directly invest in the running businesses in Pakistan, they gave business orders to their contact persons in Pakistan to manage the importing and selling the manufactured goods in Germany. In this way, they were not only earning for themselves, but also contributing towards strengthening concerned business activities in Pakistan. Again, one of the businesses was located in an urban center while the other was partly located in an urban center. So with that connection, these practices also had the positive implications on the overall development of the concerned urban places.

#### Benefit to the families in Pakistan

It has revealed that for all the carried out practices in business sector, the key contact persons for the respondents were their brothers. In all three practices of establishing a new business, extending a running business and placing business orders, the respondents were remitting to their brothers who were running the concerned businesses in the urban places. In this way, they were actually contributing to the economic improvements of their families. In one case, the business activity was located in a rural location, but managed by the concerned brother along with his non-migrant family from their residence in an urban center. This means that the monetary benefits of that rural based business was being partly consumed in an urban place as well. In fact, from the same rural based business, the respondent was also getting profit on a monthly basis, which he was partly consuming in the same urban place of Pakistan during his return visits and partly in Germany too. In that respect, all of these carried out practices in the business sector, had positive implications for the urban development.

# **Planning approval**

There was only one activity of establishing a new business during the study period which was evaluated for its planning approval status. The other businesses were already established since before 2008 and the carried out practices of the respondents did not affect the planning approval status of these businesses. The newly established business was partly located in an urban place and partly in a rural location. It was revealed, however, that

in the urban place, it was established in a residential housing building. The activity caused a change of land use (from residential to commercial) which required a prior approval form planning authorities. Also, that house required structural changes to accommodate associated manufacturing needs which also generated a construction activity that lasted for a time span of two to three months. Further, they were using that location for a manufacturing activity which had certain nuisances for the surrounding mixed land uses including the residential housing units. For instance, as that converted housing unit was not a place dedicated to commercial use, it did not have any parking places whatsoever and the respondent revealed that the loading and unloading activity of manufactured goods was being performed by on-road parking from smaller transport vehicles. On these accounts, this practice had associated negative implications for the overall development of the urban place. Upon inquiring about the planning approval status of the carried out practice, the respondent admitted that planning approval from the concerned authority was not sought out. Also, this non-approval status of this carried out practice also caused a loss of significant revenue for the concerned local government in lieu of land use conversion fee/commercialization fee and building plan approval fee and thus on that account was conceived as a negative development. But on the other hand, the aspect of the generation of a construction activity for a significant time period was regarded as having positive implications.

#### **Connection to services**

The same housing unit which was converted to a commercial use was required to have access to higher order infrastructure services, mainly the commercial electricity connection to make the place operational. The same respondent explained that he also financially assisted his brother to get the commercial electricity connection. So in this way, the respondent supported the operationalization and establishment of the business. This practice generated some revenue for local government in lieu of a commercial connection fee. Also the business ensured the connection to other relevant services. On that account the carried out practice was a positive development.

#### Safety measures

Again, the most concerned practice for making this inquiry was the same newly established business activity as all other activities were meant for already established businesses where respondents just invested for their extensions or stabilization. The inquiry revealed that the established manufacturing business lacked the provision of additional security and safety related facilities. It was being run in traditionally ordinary manner without installation of any safety equipment and gadgets. Specifically, it was not equipped with the fire alarms, smoke alarms, fire extinguishers, security cameras and other safety gadgets for the employed persons. In this respect, there was a negative aspect attached to the same practice.

#### **Employment generation**

Yet again, it was the same activity which generated the employment opportunities for hiring staff. While the respondent was not sure about the employed number of persons, but he confirmed that the newly established business activity employed some staff. Most

importantly, they registered their business activity with the concerned city authorities and in that sense, the established business created formal sector job opportunities. This was regarded as an added positive aspect for same carried out practice as registering a business activity results in tax payments to the city authorities and thus contributions to the local government revenue generation. It also shows that the employed staff were working in the formal sector, thus it had some degree of job protection and access to certain social services according to the existing labour laws. This was an additional positive aspect of this performed practice.

### 10.1.4 Practices performed in financial markets/institutions

There were four respondents who revealed information about performed practices in the financial markets or institutions in Pakistan. All of these practices had been performed in either the birthplaces or the last residence places of the respondents. In all the revealed cases, these were being performed in urban centers and thus they had implications for the urban development for the aspects described below.

### Financial capital accumulation

Out of altogether four practices carried out in this sector, two of the performed practices by two respondents were specifically meant for the financial asset accumulation. One of these two respondents was doing it purely for his own interests while the other one was doing it partly for his own interests and partly for looking after the emergency needs of his family. These practices expanded the financial capability of the respondents and their families and thus ensured insurances against economic shocks and unforeseen emergency needs. On a broad level, these were the financial savings which were being made in the banks operating in the concerned local urban places. These were the foreign currency accounts in both cases and in a way, they contributed in strengthening the banking system. The banking system is mainly considered as the backbone for the economic system upon which other sectors are generally dependent. In another case, a respondent made an investment in a saving scheme. It was also a case of financial capital accumulation. On these accounts, this practice had positive associated implicational aspects.

### **Profit generation**

There were two performed practices in financial markets which were made solely for the purpose of profit generation. The practice of investing in a saving scheme was one of these two practices. According to the respondent, that practice generated a profit on invested money at a healthy rate. But later, on suspicion of involved interest<sup>1</sup>, they withdrew their money and did not use the profit. In another case, the family of a respondent was investing the sent remittances into the local money market. Although he was not remitting with this intention, his family invested the sent remittances in the local money markets for some considerable time period. The flow of the money into these markets was not only a source of profit earning for the family, but it also contributed in strengthening the local money markets. So the generation of profit was also an economically productive activity which

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> According to the Islamic teachings, receiving interest is forbidden for the Muslims

certainly had its positive implications. While in the cases of bank savings, both respondents denied receiving any profit as the money was saved in simple current accounts.

#### Benefit to the families in Pakistan

Out of the four practices, three were performed with the intentions of expanding the financial capability of the family members in Pakistan while in the fourth case, this was not the reason. In all the three cases, the families had access to those accumulated financial capitals and hence improved their access to a secure support system. Although in one case it was revealed that the family of the respondent did not require any financial assistance from him, nevertheless still it was an additional accumulated financial capital available to them. So this practice had also positive implicational aspects in that respect.

### 10.2 Impact assessment

After discussing the multifaceted implicational aspects of the performed practices and perceiving the nature of their implications, i.e. positive or negative for the overall development, the next step was to determine the overall impact of a certain practice on the development of the concerned urban place. It has been found that every performed practice was unique in nature due to the different motivational reasons behind, specific locational setting where they were performed and associated implicational aspects. It has also been found that a same practice could have positive implications for urban development with some respects and, at the same time, have negative associated dimensions as well. Furthermore, a few practices were intangible in nature which did not require remittances, while the majority of the practices were operationalized through remittances. Another observation was that the carried out practices in different sectors/ markets did not have the same impact on the overall development of the certain places. But the question of which practices had more impact than the others arises. For example, general logic suggests that the practice of constructing a house in an urban place would have more impact than the practice of saving money in a bank due to the many positive spinoffs involved with the former practice. Even a same practice like constructing a house would have a different impact with respect to its location (urban, suburban or rural) and the amount of investment involved. The common ground for most of the performed practices was the remittances sent by the respondents during the study period. Pacione's (2009) identification of economic force as the most dominant among various other forces led me to draw a general inference that the greater the remittances invested in a practice, the greater the impact on the surroundings. So in terms of remittances, I calculated the impact factors for the practices performed in each sector/market, whose details are given in the following section.

### **Impact factors**

Broadly, there were four sectors/markets in which respondents performed their practices with the assistance of remittances. While the practice of sending/carrying gifts comes under the category of general consumption, in a real sense, the gifts are a kind of remittance and hence have been assessed separately for their impact factors. The estimated value of the sent or carried gifts to Pakistan was considered as equivalent to the amount of remittances

for performed practices. The total value of the gifts and the remittances for every sector/market were then divided by the respective number of total performed practices by the respondents. The practices which did not require remittances or those, for which the amount of remittances was unknown, were excluded from making calculations. This operation gave a figure of remittance or worth per practice for every broad sector. The minimum value came out for the practice of sending/carrying gifts which was kept as the unit value. Rest all values for other broad sector/markets were divided by the minimum value which gave the impact factors for every broad sectors/markets. The whole method is summarized in Table 10.2.

Table 10.2: Impact factors for the performed practices in each broad sector/market

Sector/ market	Remittances/ worth (Euro)	No. of practices	Remittance or worth/ practice (Euro)	Impact factor
Sending/carrying gifts	30,682	17	1,804.82	1
Human capability development	105,665	37	2,855.81	1.6
Housing market	150,364	12	12,530.33	6.9
Business sector	17,581	4	4,395.25	2.4
Financial markets/ institutions	20,539	3	6,846.33	3.8

Source: Own construct

The maximum impact factor came out for the housing market interactions, which was 6.9. It means that every practice in the housing market had an impact of almost seven times higher than the impact of a practice of sending/carrying gifts to Pakistan as every housing market practice, on average, drew almost seven times more remittances comparatively. More specifically, it also reflects that a practice in the housing market had a greater impact of around four and half times the impact of a practice of remitting for either general consumption needs of the family or for the human capability development. Likewise, the impact factors for the practices in the business and financial markets were worked out, which also show that the impact of the practices within these markets was more as compared to the practices carried out for the human capability development.

#### 10.2.1 Urban Development Index (UDI)

Following the City Development Index (CDI) calculation method adopted by UN-Habitat, I constructed an Urban Development Index (UDI) on the same lines. Using CDI for this study was not possible for the following reasons. Firstly, CDI is a place specific index, which operates at city level and secondly, a complete set of city level data is required to generate it. While this study inquired the performed practices of the respondents which were not specific to a certain place and the current inquiry generated a dataset that enabled me to ascertain the implicational aspects of the performed practices on the household, or at the most at the neighborhood level. I assume that, with the multiplier effects, these practices at the household and neighbourhood levels exert their impact on the city level as well. While I constructed the UDI on the methodological lines of CDI construction, it principally combines the elements of CDI and HDI. But the main limitation of the constructed UDI is that it is rudimentary, very specific to this study and cannot be generalized. Furthermore, the CDI was constructed by UN-Habitat to give a value between '0' and '100' to compare the development status of different cities across the globe, where '100' is a best possible development level rather an ideal condition for any city while '0' is worst possible

development conditions for any city. However, the constructed UDI has no boundary at both ends. CDI is bound to give always a positive value while UDI can give either positive or a negative value. For this study which was not specific to a certain place, a bigger frame was not possible to conceive which could have led me to draw upper and/or lower boundaries. Without having upper and/or lower boundaries on any index measurement, the calculated values become meaningless in absence of an overall frame, means they can only be used as a comparative tool within certain studies. The added advantages of UDI are the simple way of calculation and its adaptability to different situations and settings with suitable amendments.

I set the broad sectors/markets, where the respondents had performed their practices, as sub-indices for calculating the UDI. For every sector/market, I calculated the impact scores for carried out practices, according to the implicational aspects attached to those performed practices, whose detail is given in following sub-sections. For every attached implicational aspect of a performed practice, I assigned a quantitative value that ranged from '-1' to '+1'. The aspects which had positive implications for the urban development was given a value of '+1', those which had negative implications, were given a value of '-1' and the neutral aspects got a value of '0'. These values were then added up for accumulative impact scores for every sub-index. At the end, all the impact scores for the sub-indices were weighted according to the impact factors identified for each sector/market in the above section, and then added up to give an accumulative impact score for the performed practices which showed the magnitude and direction of the impacts of the carried out practices on urban development in Pakistan. Statistically, I constructed the following equation to find out the accumulative impact score or more specifically, the UDI of the performed practices.

$$\begin{split} \mathit{UDI} &= 1 \times \sum \mathit{IA}\left(\mathit{Gifts}\right) + 1.6 \times \sum \mathit{IA}\left(\mathit{Human\ capability}\right) + 6.9 \\ &\times \sum \pm \mathit{IA}\left(\mathit{Housing\ market}\right) + 2.4 \times \sum \pm \mathit{IA}\left(\mathit{Business\ markets}\right) + 3.8 \\ &\times \sum \mathit{IA}\left(\mathit{Financial\ markets}\right) \end{split}$$

Where;

*IA* = assigned value to the *Implicational Aspects* of the performed practices in concerned sector/markets

### Sub-index of the practice of sending/carrying gifts

It has been revealed that all the sent/carried gifts were related to the three urban change domains (Table 10.1) i.e. cultural, social and technological. It has been assumed that this practice had positive implications, thus the practice carried out by every respondent got a value of '+1'. There was not any negative value assigned for any performed practice of sending/carrying gifts. Only in one instance, a respondent was sending/carrying gifts to his family members living in a rural place, and hence that practice was regarded as neutral for urban development according to the presented definition. As a result, the value of '0' was assigned to his performed practice. Also the respondents got a value of '+1' for sending/carrying gifts for every urban change domain. At the end, the scores for every urban change domain were summed up and a respondent who sent/carried gifts related to all three concerned urban change domains received a sub-index of '+3'. Lastly, the summed

up impact scores, then were multiplied by the impact factor identified for this practice i.e. 1 in order to find out the sub-index. The procedure is summed up in Table 10.3.

This shows that although category B respondents sent/carried gifts having worth almost double of the gifts sent/carried by the category A respondents during the study period, they did not have a greater impact on the urban development as compared to the same practice carried out by the category A respondents. They made slightly more impact in the technological urban change domain through their sent/carried gifts as compared to the category A respondents. In terms of the worth of the gifts, category A respondents constituted 34.9 % of the total worth of the gifts. But in terms of the sub-index, their impact was 45.2 % of the total impact caused by the practice of sending/carrying gifts. Additionally, if we include the value of the sent/carried gifts in the amount of total remittances sent by the respondents, it constituted 9.4 % of the total remittances, but in terms of impact scores, gift index made 7.2 % of the UDI (Table 10.8)

Table 10.3: Sub-index of the practice of sending/carrying gifts by category

Implicational	Category A	respondents	Category B	respondents	Total	
aspects (urban	Impact	Gifts worth	Impact	Impact Gifts worth		Gifts worth
change domain)	score	(Euro)	score	(Euro)	score	(Euro)
Cultural	8	10,695	8	19,987	16	30,682
Social	2	(34.9 %)	3	(65.1 %)	5	(100.0 %)
Technological	4		6		10	
Impact score	14	-	17	-	31	-
Impact factor	1	-	1	-	1	-
Sub-index	14.0	-	17.0	-	31.0	-

Source: Own construct

### Sub-index of the practices for human capability development

It has also been perceived that all the associated aspects of the performed practices for the human capability development had positive implications. All the implicational aspects of the performed practices in this sector got a value of '+1' except in one case, which got a neutral value of '0' because the concerned respondent was performing the relevant practices in a rural place. Only for locational aspect of educational investments, the same respondent's practice received a value of '+1' as the recipients of his investments were studying in urban places. It has also been revealed that the impact score percentage of category A respondents (42.9 %) was slightly more than their respective remittance percentage (39.7 %) for the human capability development. The category B respondents had more positive impacts in the sector of general consumption of the family and on the aspect of gender inclusion as compared to category A respondents (Table 10.4). Furthermore, the percentage share of the remittances for general consumption and human capability development sector was 35.9 % (see Graph 9.1), but human capability index constituted only 13.1 % of the UDI (Table 10.8). This means that while it was the sector in which most practices were performed with a significantly large share of remittances, its impact on the overall urban development was much less.

### Sub-index of the practices in housing market

It has been found that the practices carried out in the housing market/sector had both

Table 10.4: Sub-index of the practices for human capability development by category

Implicational aspects	Category A		Category B		Total	
	Impact	Remit.	Impact	Remit.	Impact	Remit.
	score	(Euro)	score	(Euro)	score	(Euro)
General consumption	5	41,977	8	63,688	13	105,665
Education	1	(39.7 %)	2	(60.3 %)	3	(100.0 %)
Transport modes	1		1		2	
Gender inclusion	4		6		10	
Marriages	2		2		4	
Religious practices	2		1		3	
Impact score	15	-	20	-	35	-
Impact factor	1.6	-	1.6	-	1.6	-
Sub-index	24.0	-	32.0	-	56.0	-

positive and negative implicational aspects. And in some instances, the implicational aspects were neutral. Mainly, it was related to the construction of a house in a rural place, which had the value of '0' for all the associated implicational aspects. There were three aspects which got a value of '-1' for only some cases. These aspects were authorized housing/ planning approval, local government revenue and the distance from city center/urban sprawl. When these values were summed up for these aspects, the total impact score came up as '0' reflecting that these respective aspects of some of the performed practices had positive implications while other had negative implications. This balanced out the effects of each other in the total impact score (Table 10.5). For some of the aspects, the assigned value ranged only between '0' and '+1'. For example, the aspect of income generation had positive implications and the practices which generated this activity received a value of '+1', but the practices which did not generate this activity, received a value of '0' as nongeneration of this activity - by no means a negative development. Similarly, constructing a house with the help of professional persons/firms is also an added positive element, as traditionally, the houses are constructed in Pakistan by skilled labourers working in informal sectors. So if a professionally employed person was hired to construct a house, a value of '+1' was assigned to this activity, while other instances in which informal sector skilled labourers were hired received a value of '0'. I did not conceive this activity as a negative development as it is in accordance with the local norms and traditions.

51.1 % of total remittances by the respondents went to the housing sector/markets in Pakistan (Graph 9.1). But the analysis of the sub-index for housing market revealed that it constituted 67.6 % of the UDI (Table 10.8). So, among all the performed practices by the respondents during the study period, the sectorial activity that exerted the majority of impact on the urban development sector in Pakistan was the housing market interactions. The housing market index percentage share was significantly higher than the percentage remittances sent for performing practices in the housing market. Category-wise, the practices performed by category A respondents had a slightly lesser impact (27.5 % of the total housing market index) on the urban development than the percentage of remittances sent by them for the housing market/sector (30.4 % of the total remittance for housing sector/market). The major difference in exertion of positive impact on the urban development was in construction activity through which category B respondents improved the structural quality of their family houses.

Table 10.5: Sub-index of the practices in housing market by category

Implicational aspects	Category A		Category B		Total	
	Impact	Remit.	Impact	Remit.	Impact	Remit.
	score	(Euro)	score	(Euro)	score	(Euro)
Addition of housing unit	1	45,739	2	104,625	3	150,364
Distance from city center/ Urban sprawl	-1	(30.4	1	(69.6 %)	0	(100.0
Durability	3	%)	6		9	%)
Hazardous location	1		3		4	
Authorized housing/Planning approval	0		0		0	
Local government revenue	0		0		0	
Overcrowding	1		2		3	
Secure tenure	1		3		4	
Connection to services	1		2		3	
Planned settlements	1		3		4	
Income generation	0		1		1	
Generation of construction activity	4		7		11	
Impact score	12	-	30	-	42	-
Impact factor	6.9	-	6.9	-	6.9	-
Sub-index	82.8	-	207.0	-	289.8	-

#### Sub-index of the practices in business markets

Again, the same range of values i.e. '-1 to +1' were mainly assigned to the associated aspects of the practices performed by considering their implications for urban development. Table 10.6 shows the aspects which received '-1' value due to their negative implications for overall development in concerned urban places. However, all the associated aspects of a business activity which was located in a rural place received a neutral value of '0' except for one aspect in which family living in an urban place benefitted. Also, the aspects of benefits to families in Pakistan, employment generation, and business registration were assigned either '0' or '+1' only as the non-existence of these aspects did not relate to a negative development. On a whole, 6.0 % share of remittances for business market practices (Graph 9.1) shared 5.0 % of the UDI (Table 10.8). Within business markets, 15.6 % remittance share by category A respondents brought about 33.3 % of the total business sub-index (Table 10.6).

#### Sub-index of the practices in financial markets

These were mainly the practices which were carried out by the flow of currency, which did not require any material or physical activities to be exercised on the ground. I perceived all the associated aspects that where present, as having positive implications and thus they were assigned a value of either '0' or '+1'. Overall, 7.0 % of total remittances for financial markets/institutions (Graph 9.1) constituted 7.1 % of the UDI. While category A respondents remitted significantly more (94.5 %) as compared to category B respondents for carrying out practices in financial markets, they share an equal percentage of sub-index (Table 10.7).

Table 10.6: Sub-index of the practices in business markets by category

Implicational aspects	Category A		Category B		Total	
	Impact	Remit.	Impact	Remit.	Impact	Remit.
	score	(Euro)	score	(Euro)	score	(Euro)
New business activity	0	2,745	1	14,836	1	17,581
Business extension/stabilization	1	(15.6	2	(84.8 %)	3	(100.0 %)
Benefit to families in Pakistan	2	%)	2		4	
Planning approval	0		-1		-1	
Change of land use	0		-1		-1	
Generation of construction activity	0		1		1	
Nuisances generated	0		-1		-1	
Parking spaces	0		-1		-1	
Local government revenue	0		1		1	
Connection to services	0		1		1	
Safety measures	0		-1		-1	
Employment generation	0		2		2	
Business registration	0		1		1	
Impact score	3	-	6	-	9	-
Impact factor	2.4	-	2.4	-	2.4	-
Sub-index	7.2	-	14.4	-	21.6	-

Table 10.7: Sub-index of the practices in financial markets by category

Implicational aspects	Category A		Category B		Total	
	Impact score	Remit. (Euro)	Impact score	Remit. (Euro)	Impact score	Remit. (Euro)
Financial capital accumulation	2	19,400	1	1,139	3	20,539
Profit/interest generation	1	(94.5 %)	1	(5.5 %)	2	(100.0 %)
Benefit to families in Pakistan	1		2		3	
Impact score	4	-	4	-	8	-
Impact factor	3.8	-	3.8	-	3.8	-
Sub-index	15.2	-	15.2	-	30.4	-

Source: Own construct

#### Summary

Table 10.8 summarizes the results of sub-indices and gives a UDI for the practices performed by the respondents. As mentioned earlier, without having boundaries or broad frame, the UDI value of 428.8 is meaningless (Table 10.8). Specifically, it can, by no means, tell that how much impact was generated by the performed practices for the overall urban development in Pakistan or indicate how much these performed practices contributed in the overall urban development of Pakistan. But these index values give some important insights. Firstly, they show that the performed practices of the respondents during the study period contributed positively to the urban development in Pakistan at micro level. Secondly, almost two third of the total impact produced by the micro level contribution was due to the carried out practices in the housing sector/market. Thirdly, although almost one third of the remittances were being sent to the sector of human capability development through remitting for general consumption, education, customary and religious practices, and loan repayments, their impact on the overall development of the relevant urban places was

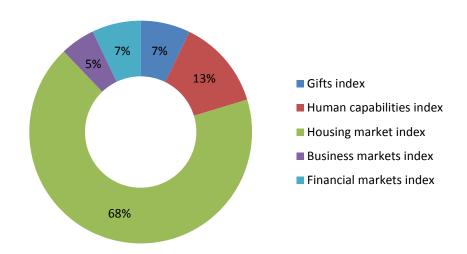
significantly less. However, the merging of gifts index with human capability index shows that about one fifth of the total impact was contributed by the practices performed in this sector. Fourthly, the practices performed by the category A respondents had almost four percentage points less impact (33.4 % of the UDI) as compared to the amount of remittances sent by them (37.3 % of total remittances). This means that the practices performed by category B respondents had an even bigger share in the total generated positive impact (66.6 % of the UDI) on the urban development sector in Pakistan. Lastly, In terms of remittances, category A respondents remitted significantly more for practices in financial markets than category B respondents, but there was not any sub-index value where the practices of category A respondents had more impact than the practices carried out by the category B respondents. The detailed UDI matrix is appended (appendix 12). These summed up findings are also presented in graphical form (Graph 10.1 & 10.2).

Table 10.8: UDI of the performed practices

Index	Category A	Category B	Total
Gifts index	14.0	17.0	31.0 (7.2 %)
Human capability index	24.0	32.0	56.0 (13.1 %)
Housing market index	82.8	207.0	289.8 (67.6 %)
Business markets index	7.2	14.4	21.6 (5.0 %)
Financial markets index	15.2	15.2	30.4 (7.1 %)
Urban Development Index (UDI)	143.2 (33.4 %)	285.6 (66.6 %)	428.8 (100.0 %)

Source: Own construct

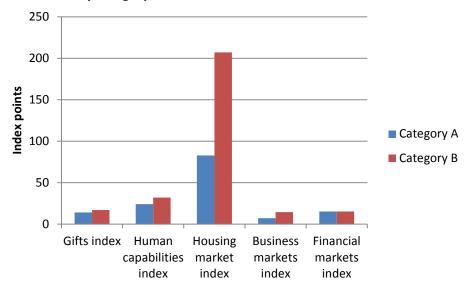
Graph 10.1: Urban Development Index (UDI) by sub-indices



Source: Own construct

#### 10.2.2 Sub-indices of the practices under return migration intentions (RMI)

It has been noted in the previous chapter that there were only a few practices which were performed by category A respondents explicitly under return migration intentions (RMI) during the study period. These explicit performed practices constituted 16.0 % of the total remittances sent by category A respondents. Among these performed practices, one practice was performed by a respondent who was not affected by the outcomes of the



Graph 10.2: Sub-indices by category

economic crisis (Type B respondent) and thus, the remittances under the explicit RMI by Type A respondents were 14.0 % of the total remittances. Further, if we include the practices which were performed partly under RMI by type A respondents only, the remittances share became 16.2 % of all the remittances. But the questions still remaining are: what were the implications of those performed practices and how much, had the practices impacted the urban development within the constructed frame of UDI?

First, we look at the practices which were explicitly carried out under RMI. The first practice was the vertical extension of a family house in an urban place. Although a significant amount of 12,000 Euro was invested in this practice, it only received a sub-index score of 6.9 for this performed practice. This practice received only three positive values for the aspects of creating additional space, creation of a durable structure and generation of construction activity. On the other hand, a non-approval from the concerned local planning authority and causing a loss to local government revenue, the same practice received two negative values, and thus they balanced each other out and received a sub-index score of 6.9. The second practice was the purchase of a new housing unit. On account of distance from the city center and its location in suburban areas, it received a negative value, while for rest all associated and applicable aspects, it got positive values, which resulted in a high sub-index of 62.1 for this performed practice. The third practice was the investment in a running business located in a rural place while the owner of the business, i.e. the respondent's brother along with his family was living in an urban place. For the aspect of benefit to the families, this practice received a positive value, while all other aspects, due to its rural location, were regarded as neutral and received values of '0'. Thus, this practice received a low sub-index of 2.4 only. The fourth explicit practice under RMI was carried out by a type B respondent who was constructing a new house. The respondent did that practice in a rural location, hence I conceived all the associated aspects of this performed practice as neutral for urban development and the sub-index of this practice also came out as '0' (Table 10.9).

Moreover, there were two practices which were performed partly under RMI as other motivations were highlighted at the same time. The remittances invested in these two practices were considerably lesser than the remittances sent under explicit RMI, but their

impact on the urban development was significantly larger as compared to the impact of the practices which were carried out explicitly under RMI. One practice was the investing in a saving scheme which received positive values on account of financial capital accumulation, profit/interest generation and benefit to the family in Pakistan.

Table 10.9: Sub-indices of the practices performed under RMI (only remittance based practices)

	Practices	Type	Remit. (Euro)	Sub-index
Explicitly under RMI	Extending family home	Α	12,000	6.9
Purchasing a house		Α	26,451	62.1
Investing in a running business		Α	2,745	2.4
Constructing a new house			5,749	0
	Sub-total		46,945	71.4
Partly under RMI	Investing in a saving scheme	Α	5,000	11.4
Improving family house			1,539	13.8
Sub-total Sub-total			6,539	25.2
	Total			96.6

Source: Own construct

The other practice was the improvement of conditions and structural quality of a family house. This practice received two positive values for the aspects of durability and construction activity generation and hence received a sub-index of 13.8. So, in total, the calculated value of  $UDI_{RMI}$  was 96.6 which constituted 22.5 % of the total UDI of all the performed practices. But the practices which were carried out explicitly under RMI, the figure came out at 71.4 (16.7 %). To sum up, almost one sixth of the total positive impact on the urban development sector of Pakistan, within the constructed frame (UDI) was produced by the practices performed explicitly under RMI during the study period which was a significant figure. This was almost the same fraction of the total remittances, which were sent to perform practices explicitly under return migration intentions.

### 10.3 Concluding summary

Overall, the performed practices contributed positively to urban development in Pakistan at micro level. The various associated aspects of the performed practices were studied in accordance with the UN-Habitat urban indicators, with suitable amendments adapted for household and neighbourhood levels. From case to case, these associated aspects had positive, neutral or negative implications for urban development. The associated aspects of some of the performed practices with negative implications for urban development, were non-approval from the concerned planning authority, loss of revenue for local government, excessive distance from the city center, change of land use, nuisance generation, absence of parking spaces and non-compliance with the safety measures. All other associated aspects of the carried out practices had neutral or positive implications for urban development. The most frequent aspects which had positive implications for urban development were, general consumption including the usage of sent/carried gifts, gender inclusion, improvement of living conditions/structural quality of the family houses and the generation of the construction activity.

By considering the amount of remittances as the main impacting factor for various performed practices, it has been found that the practices carried out in the housing sector/markets had the largest positive impact on the urban development within the constructed

frame of Urban Development Index (UDI). The lowest impact exerting practice was of sending/carrying gifts. About two third of the total positive impact on the urban development was exerted by the practices performed in the local housing sector/market. While around one fifth of the total impact was contributed by the practices performed for the human capability development (including the activity of sending/carrying gifts). It has been found that slightly more than one fifth of the total impact was exerted by the practices which were performed partly or explicitly under RMI by the affected respondents. More specifically, about one sixth of the total positive impact was contributed by the practices carried out explicitly under return migration intentions by the affected respondents.

#### 11. CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

This chapter provides a summary of the key findings and conclusions that respond to the research questions of this study. These findings and conclusions also provide the basis upon which some methodological reflections and policy recommendations are presented.

#### 11.1 Main findings

Though the summary of the results have already been presented at the end of every analysis chapter, the key findings of this research work are reproduced in the following sections. These findings are contextualized by the Pakistan-Germany migration corridor and the specific objectives of this research.

## Migration trends

- The more populated the places in both origin and destination of international migrants, the more they were transnationally connected.
- Around one third of the international migrants initially took a course of internal migration during their migration history.
- Student migration is gaining momentum among the other migration types. Mostly, they migrated to pursue educational courses of master's level. Around one fourth of them took five or more years to complete their education target.
- Around nine out of ten married migrants preferred spouses from the same country
  of origin, i.e. Pakistan and only in one fourth of the relevant cases, the spouses were
  living in Pakistan. This finding implies significant subsequent family reunions.
- The respondents who had return migration intentions were more mobile in terms of making return visits to reinforce their transnational ties and to perform certain translocal practices.
- Around half of the respondents remained uncertain regarding their intentions of return migration in future times.

#### **Economic crisis and return migration intentions**

- Slightly more than one fourth of the international migrants had return migration intentions during the global economic crisis period.
- More than half of the target population was identified as affected by the crisis.
- The number of respondents who were affected by the crisis and had return migration intentions was almost equal to those who were unaffected and had no return migration intentions.
- A significant relationship was found between the effects of the economic crisis and return migration intentions of the respondents.
- The development of the return migration intentions was found to be dependent on the level of affectedness by the outcomes of the crisis.
- The affecting factors which were perceived as outcomes of the economic crisis by all the respondents were loss of job, reduced salary/sale and increased cost of living/ inflation.

• Almost two thirds of the respondents perceived at least one of the identified affecting factors as outcomes of the economic crisis.

### **Translocal spatial practices**

- The key instruments to perform various translocal practices were transnational social connections, remittances and mobility. The transnational connections were mainly maintained with the family members.
- It is estimated that around 28 % to 69 % remittances were being sent through informal channels.
- The majority of the translocal spatial practices were being performed in the human capability development sector followed by the housing market/sector. Mainly, the practices in human capability development sector were to meet the general consumption needs of the family, while in housing market/sector, these were for improving and/or vertically extending the family houses. Ironically, none of the practices of family house extensions sought planning approval from the concerned authority.
- The dominant majority of the translocal practices had been performed in the urban places of Pakistan. These were either the birthplaces or the last residence places of the respondents in almost all the cases of practices performed in the housing market/sectors, business markets and financial markets.
- The practice of labour market interactions was explicitly being performed by those
  who had return migration intentions during the crisis period. Other than that, much
  difference between the performed practices across both identified categories of the
  respondents has not been found.
- If we have a look on non-performed practices due to various reasons, it was dominantly category A respondents (who had return migration intentions) who wanted to perform many other translocal practices in the housing sector/market and business markets.
- About half of the remittances were invested in the housing market for performing certain practices.
- Slightly less than one third of the practices were being performed under the reason
  of pure self-interest. Further, around one fifth of all the practices were being
  performed partly or explicitly under return migration intentions thus they were
  grouped under tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest and pure self-interest
  respectively.
- Around one sixth of all the remittances were being sent to Pakistan for the performance of the practices partly or explicitly under return migration intentions.

### Implications for urban development

- It has been assessed that the performed practices had positive implications for urban development in Pakistan at micro level. Further, the practices performed in the housing market/sector had the largest positive impact within the constructed frame of Urban Development Index (UDI).
- Slightly more than one fifth of the total positive impact was exerted by the practices performed partly or explicitly under return migration intentions.

### Generalization of the findings

There were three practices which were performed explicitly under RMI by the affected respondents during the study period (Table 9.13). One of these practices was performed in an urban place, one in a suburban place while the last one was carried out in a rural place. For these practices, respondents remitted 41,196 Euro to Pakistan in five years from 2008 to 2012. Location wise, 29.1 % of that remitted amount was invested in the urban place, 64.2 % was invested in the sub-urban place, while only 6.7 % was invested in the rural place. These three practices by affected respondents were identified by interviewing twenty respondents who were either head of their households or one of the heads of their households. This means, it is safe to say that these three practices were performed at household level rather than at an individual level and thus, 41,196 Euro was the amount which was remitted explicitly under RMI by the affected households per every 20 households. The interviewed respondents of the NRW sub-sample were overrepresented by those who had return migration intentions (50 % of the NRW sub-sample) during the crisis time. While the respondents who had return migration intentions during the crisis time constituted only 28.2 % of the total respondents from all over the Germany. For generalization purposes, I applied the proportionate weight of both categories to nullify the effect of overrepresentation and interpreted that for every 34.9 households instead of 20 households, there was an average amount of 41,196 Euro remitted for the performance of practices explicitly under return migration intentions during the study period. It is moreover estimated that for all of the Pakistani estimated households (19,531 in 2008), an amount of 6.3 million USD a year was being remitted to Pakistan for carrying out practices explicitly under RMI. This was a significant amount that constituted 4.4 % of the total estimated remittances of the Pakistani immigrants in Germany i.e. 144.8 million USD a year during the study period.

If we generalize the breakdown on a locational basis, 1.8 million USD per year was being invested in urban places, 4.1 million USD a year in suburban places and 0.4 million USD was being invested in rural places under explicit return migration intentions by the Pakistani immigrants who were affected by the outcomes of the global economic crisis. If we consider the investments in these specific practices and the cost/price of finished product as average values, the implication of these housing sector investments for urban planning is that approximately 110 urban housing units were being vertically extended and 43 housing units were being added in suburban areas per every crisis year.

#### 11.2 Conclusions and contributions

#### Return migration intentions (RMI) and remittances

Previous studies on return migration intentions dealt with the current (at the time of the data collection) return migration intentions of the migrants for which respondents generally used to describe their intentions of returning back in future scenario. An element of uncertainty with the future time dimension existed and reflected by many of those studies. A common finding of such studies was that the migrants remitted more under current RMI in comparison to those who had no RMI. In this study, there was a difference as it inquired both the current (at the time of data collection) and the past (during the time of the economic crisis) return migration intentions. It has been found that the respondents change

their intentions of returning back over the course of time. The majority of the respondents who had no RMI in the past during the crisis time appeared as uncertain when asked about their current RMI. The current study confirms only that the respondents who had current (at the time of data collection) RMI, remitted more than those who had no RMI at the time of data collection. But for those with the RMI during the crisis time, this study's finding confirmed otherwise. The respondents, who had RMI, were remitting less than those who had no RMI during the crisis time. This might because of the particular temporal setting of this study as the majority of the respondents who had RMI during the crisis time were those who were affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis. This was also reflected by the fact that the average monthly income of the respondents who had RMI during the crisis time was 26.2 % lesser than those who had no RMI during the crisis time.

The literature identifies the remittances for the reason of RMI under the broad motivational reason of pure self-interest only, while I argue, on the basis of the findings, that remittances under RMI are also rationalized by the broad motivational reason of tempered altruism/enlightened self-interest. In fact, return migration intentions play their role either partly or explicitly in both broad motivational reasons. This study has found a few practices which were performed explicitly under RMI due to the affectedness of the respondents in the destination places.

I further conclude that the different motivational rationalizations for the remittances based on the nature of performed practices are not applicable in all cases. It has been observed that a same practice could be performed under different discernable motives. According to the literature, the remittances for investments are categorized under pure self-interest on the basis of the nature of the performed practice, but evidence emerges through this study and shows that an investment could also be made under purely altruistic or tempered altruistic/enlightened self-interest reasons as well.

### Return migration intentions and transnationality

The literature highlights the recent increasingly common trends of migrants' transnational lifestyles and diminishing trend of return migration. With this perspective, the transnational practices performed by the migrants in the origin places can be viewed as a part of migrants' transnational lifestyle. The literature also suggests that the transnational ties have profound effects, mainly positive, on the return migration intentions. This study not only confirms the literature's findings, but also adds that it is another way round phenomenon as well. The migrants, who have return migration intentions, keep their transnational ties active in order to facilitate the performance of various practices in the origin places. Further, this study's findings suggest that not all of the transnational practices are carried out by the migrants to keep their transnational lifestyles intact. Some practices are performed under explicit return migration intentions in order to bring an end to their transnational lifestyles by initiating a return migration process.

### **Urban development**

When I started this research, it seemed to me that the relevant professionals used to talk about urban development as a common term with some level of assumption that it is a universally understandable term. In the literature, I did not find any comprehensive description of the term. I realized that it was indeed a very complex task due to its

multidimensional and interdisciplinary applications. I combined the theories of development, sustainability, globalization together with the urban theory to present a description of the term, which is reproduced here as "a process of improving the overall quality of life of a group of people by expanding the range of equal opportunities available to them in urban places through applying sustainable means and practices". The application of this broad definition enabled me to construct an Urban Development Index (UDI), which I used to assess the impacts of the performed practices on the urban development in Pakistan.

### Multi-staged sequential mixed-methods research design

The literature describes the mixing of different research methods in a research project either in a sequential or in a simultaneous way. But through this study, I argue that the different research methods could be combined and integrated, both in sequence and in parallel in a same research project. So, in absence of such kind of mixing scheme in the literature, I propose the term for such mixing as 'multi-staged sequential mixed methods'.

#### 11.3 Recommendations

### **Methodological reflections**

#### **Determinants of remittances**

- 1. This study found that there were a few practices performed under explicit return migration intentions for which remittances were being sent to Pakistan by the affected respondents during the crisis time. The performance of those practices was based solely on affectedness as opposed to personal self-interest, thus I recommend an addition in the determinants of the remittances i.e. return migration intentions. I suggest a consideration of this determinant for remittances for migration and development related studies by relevant organizations and scholars, especially for the duration of economic crises in destination places.
- 2. Further, I also recommend relevant organizations and researchers that remittances should not be identified under the broad determinants based on the nature of the practices performed through them. Rather, in every case, they should be categorized according to the motivational reasons behind the performance of different practices through remittances. In short, identifying the determinants of the remittances should not be practice specific, but instead it should be reason specific for every individual case.

#### **Urban Development Index (UDI)**

3. The constructed UDI is very specific to this study. However, the scope of this constructed UDI can be developed further for its general application by emphasizing urban places rather than cities. It is not necessary to use such UDI for migration and development related studies alone, urban planning professionals can also use it to make impact assessments of certain practices or proposals for urban places by adding other relevant dimensions and indicators. The HDI provides values at national

level, CDI at city level while the constructed UDI is an attempt to deal with the levels even lower than the city level, but without being specific to a certain place. I recommend extending this concept further for general application. I aspire that UN-Habitat, in lines with CDI, construct UDI for various urban places which could be applicable to all three tiers of local level i.e. city, neighbourhood and household level. This requires the development of an adjustable set of urban indicators for all the tiers of local level. This will generate UDI boundaries for different urban places, mainly at the city level, which in turn will give meanings to UDI values of the practices performed and interactions made at lower local levels.

### **Policy recommendations**

#### **Data availability**

4. It was a surprise for me to realize that the Federal Statistical Office of Germany (Statistisches Bundesamt) does not maintain a readily available data of the different minority migrant groups based on their places of origin. Later, I realized the complexity involved in it due to the broad definition of migrants adopted by Statistisches Bundesamt and the data confidentiality issues for minority migrant groups. It proved to be an uphill hurdle to overcome this data deficiency as I was unable to access a dataset of the key statistical figures for the individuals in Germany having a Pakistani migration background. This was a discouraging phase of this research and I had to rely on various assumptions in order to proceed with this research. I strongly recommend that Statistisches Bundesamt should provide the micro-census online data in a composite way for various minority migrant groups based on their migration background. Though, I am concluding a research on Pakistani immigrants in Germany, I still do not know the official demographic, migration and socioeconomic figures of all the individuals in Germany with a Pakistani migration background (including all four types based on citizenship and place of birth, see Figure 4.1). In order to facilitate future researchers, particularly in the field of migration and development, it is highly recommended that Statistisches Bundesamt ensure access to such data for every minority migration group in Germany.

#### **Economic crisis times**

5. Many of the recent past literature studies have viewed the affectedness of the migrants during the global economic crisis time through the situation of the labour markets of destination places and the statistical figures on the return migration and the public opinion towards migrants. Keeping in view the relatively stable labour market of Germany during the turbulent time of the economic crisis, many of the research findings concluded that the migrants in Germany were not affected as such during the crisis time, particularly in comparison with the labour market conditions in other European countries. But this study provides a clue that studying the return migration intentions of the immigrants during the crisis time could be a key indicator in describing the affectedness of migrants. Given this background, it is recommended to relevant organizations and researchers that the affectedness of the

- migrants during the economic crisis times in the destination places should not be analysed and concluded on the basis of labour market and return migration figures only, but rather through specific studies on the migrants' lives to grasp the entire picture.
- 6. It has also noted that the times of economic crisis in the destination places could be an opportunity for the origin places. These are the high times where origin countries could reverse the phenomenon of brain drain to brain gain. The same has been reflected in this study with the respondents who were affected by the outcomes of the economic crisis and consequently, had return migration intentions. They were interacting with the labour markets in Pakistan for which half of them were successful in getting job offers. But all these efforts were being made in individual capacities by the migrants and there was not any integration program formulated by the government of Pakistan to attract the potential return migrants. At the time of the global economic crisis, the neighbouring governments of Nepal and the provincial government of Kerala in India were offering reintegration, skills training and loan programs for potential return migrants (GMG, 2010a: 1). It is recommended that for any such crisis times in the future, the government of Pakistan through the Ministry of Overseas Pakistanis and Human Resource Development (MOPHRD) should also formulate reintegration programs primarily through job placement offers for potential return migrants to harness their skills, resources and to steer the phenomenon of brain drain into brain gain.
- 7. It has also been noted that many of the respondents who had return migration intentions during the crisis period wanted to make investments in different sectors/ markets of Pakistan, mainly the housing and business markets. But due to limited available opportunities and unconducive investment environment where respondents did not want to trust anyone outside their families for making investments, they remained unable to do so. It is highly recommended that the government of Pakistan should be vigilant and responsive in generating attractive investment opportunities for the overseas Pakistanis during any future economic crisis period in the immigration countries.
- 8. It has also been noted through recent past literature that the public opinion towards the migrants in the destination places becomes negative during the peak crisis times. Though, much evidence for it has not been found in this study, it is still recommended that governments of destination countries should run media campaigns to boost the positive image of the migrants by highlighting their socioeconomic contributions in the development of their countries, particularly during economic crises. The investments on the migrants by the destination countries should not go wasted by such harsh times, rather they should be efficiently tapped for the further development of the hosting countries.

### Urban development planning in the origin places

9. It has been concluded that the Pakistani immigrants performed various practices in the origin places and among those practices, the largest impact on the urban development of the origin places were exerted by the practices carried out in the local housing sector/market of Pakistan. Out of total twenty respondents, nine revealed that they had performed altogether thirteen practices in the local housing

sector/market of Pakistan which is a significantly high ratio. It has also been found that the dominant majority of those housing sector/market practices were being performed in the urban places of Pakistan. This shows that migrants, through their transnational networks and connections remain significant stakeholders of the development activities in the origin places. This dimension remains overlooked in the local development planning of urban places in Pakistan. Therefore, it is recommended that planning authorities in Pakistan should provide participation opportunities for the concerned overseas migrants in the development plan making process so that they could actively participate in the whole planning process as important stakeholders.

- 10. The dilemma of overlooking the external influences on the plan making process is not specific to Pakistan. It is a general development planning issue relevant to many origin countries. The problem is not the realization of this external dimension, but of incorporating it into the research practices and development planning of the origin places (Cochrane, 2011: ix-x). Cochrane (2011: xi) described this external dimension in a very simple but appealing way as "elsewhere is right here as much as it is over there". So the challenge for local development planning authorities is to incorporate transnational element into the development planning. In many of the data collection exercises required for development planning in Pakistan, the traditional concept of household with narrow definition is still in application. I recommend that the local development planning authorities of Pakistan replace the narrow definition of a household with broader definitions which are more pertinent to multilocal or translocal households (see Section 2.2.2). This would be then the first step to grasping the external dimension of migrants in development planning by investigating their translocal or transnational connections, remittances and their mobility patterns at the household level.
- 11. On upper levels of government, the Pakistan Bureau of Statistics should also apply the broad concept of multilocal or translocal households at the time of data collection for making census reports. In that way, these census reports will be able to provide the secondary data of these external dimensions for every administrative unit that will help policy makers and urban planning professionals to incorporate them into the development planning.
- 12. Local development planning authorities need to effectively monitor the building control exercise within their domains. These authorities have height restriction limits for residential buildings such as Lahore Development Authority (LDA) allows a residential building (other than residential apartments) to attain a maximum height of 45 feet (maximum four storeys) (LDA Building Regulation 2.2.3, amended in 2014), this needs to be implemented diligently. Though, none of the revealed vertical extension of the family houses exceeded the three stories imposed limit, they were carried out without planning approvals. Effectively monitoring the building control exercise will not only control the urban development activity in a planned manner, it will also generate significant revenue for respective local governments.
- 13. Lastly, the housing schemes launched by the development authorities should have a reserved quota for overseas Pakistanis so that they can invest in planned settlements. This will not only encourage the migrants to invest in the development works in origin places, it will also control and guide the development of urban places in a planned way. The development planning authorities need to establish separate

cells to deal with the overseas applications in order to facilitate them in an encouraging manner, particularly during economic crisis periods in immigration countries.

The discussion on recommendations is presented in form of a recommendations matrix (Table 11.1) as follows:

**Table 11.1: Recommendations matrix** 

Sr.	Recommendation	Addressee
No.		
1	Consideration of return migration intentions as determinant of remittances during economic crisis periods	Relevant organizations and researchers
2	Reasons based assignment of determinants of remittances instead of practice based	
3	Application and extension of the concept of Urban Development Index (UDI)	Relevant organizations such as UN-Habitat, researchers and professionals
4	Availability and accessibility to secondary data of minority migrant groups in Germany	Statistisches Bundesamt (Destatis)
5	Inclusion of return migration intentions as a key indicator for investigating the affectedness of migrants during crisis periods	Relevant organizations and researchers
6	Job placement programs for potential return migrants during the crisis period in immigration countries	Ministry of Overseas Pakistanis and Human Resource Development
7	Generating investment opportunities during the crisis periods	Government of Pakistan
8	Media campaigns to boost the image of migrants towards socioeconomic development during the crisis period	Governments of destination countries
9	Participation of overseas migrants as stakeholders in the local development plan making process in origin places	Local development planning authorities in origin places
10	Grasping the external dimension in local plan making process through application of broad definition of household	
11	Adoption of broad concepts of multilocal or translocal households for carrying out census activity in Pakistan	Pakistan Bureau of Statistics
12	Effective monitoring of building control exercise in urban areas	Local development planning
13	Quota of overseas Pakistanis in the launched public sector housing schemes	authorities in origin places

Source: Own construct

#### **Future research areas**

At the conclusion of this research, I suggest following areas where future research is required to be conducted.

1. The transnational perspective within the debate of migration and development interaction is not new, but often, the studies in this research field have been carried out either at destination or at origin places of the migrants. Such methodological approach does not provide a full picture of dynamics revolving around the transnational aspects of the international migrants. This is particularly so when it comes to assessing the implications of transnational practices for urban transformations in origin places. Due to the lack of available resources, this study

also faces the same methodological limitation where transnational practices of the international migrants and their implications for urban changes in the origin places were investigated only at destination place. It was difficult to assess the implications of the carried out translocal practices of the Pakistani immigrants for the urban development in Pakistan without being investigating them in the origin places. Therefore, I suggest that all future studies in this research domain should be carried out at both origin and destination places in order to better analyse the situation in the origin places or vice versa.

To deal with the above-mentioned limitation of this study, I devised the method of Urban Development Index (UDI) to assess the implications of performed translocal practices of the migrants in the origin places. This method needs to be constructed further through future research. Conducting spatial impact assessments of the performed translocal practices within the constructed frame of UDI could be the future scientific line of investigation to assess the impacts of the translocal practices on the urban development in origin places.

### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Adams Jr., Richard H. and Page, John (2005) Do international migration and remittances reduce poverty in developing countries? World Development 33(10), 1645-1669, Elsevier Ltd., Great Britain
- Adelman, Irma et al. (1988) Life in a Mexican village: A SAM perspective, The Journal of Development Studies 25(1), pp. 5-24, Taylor & Francis
- Agunias, Dovelyn Rannveig (2006) Remittance and Development: Trends, Impacts and Policy Options: A review of the Literature, Migration Policy Institute, Washington, D.C.
- Ahlburg, Dennis A. and Brown, Richard P.C. (1998) Migrant's intentions to return home and capital transfers: A study of Tongans and Samoans in Australia, The Journal of Development Studies 35(2), pp. 125-151, Frank Cass, London
- Alexander, Victoria D. et al. (2008) Mixed methods. In Nigel Gilbert (ed.) Researching Social Life, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., pp. 125-144, SAGE publications
- Appadurai, Arjun (1996) The production of locality. In Modernity at Large: Cultural Dimensions of Globalization, Public Worlds 1, pp. 178-199, Minneapolis
- Aslam, S. Atif Bilal (2014) Understanding urban development: Integrating multi-scaled dynamics, International Conference on Town Planning and Urban Management, Department of City and Regional Planning, University of Engineering and Technology, Lahore, Pakistan and Institute of Planners, Pakistan
- Aslam, S. Atif Bilal (2015) Translocal spatial practices of Pakistani immigrants: Implications for urban transformations in Pakistan, International Conference on Translocal Spatial Practices, Urban Transformations: Migration and Mobile Urbanism in South and South-East Asia, FRIAS, University of Freiburg, Germany
- Augé, Marc (1994) Orte und Nicht-Orte: Vorüberlegungen zu einer Ethnologie der Einsamkeit, Frankfurt a.M.
- Bernheim, B. Douglas et al. (1985) The strategic bequest motive, Journal of Political Economy 93(6), pp. 1045-1076
- Bethlehem, Jelke (2009) Applied Survey Methods: A Statistical Perspective, Johan Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Black, Thomas. R. (1999) Doing Quantitative Research in the Social Sciences: An Integral Approach to Research Design, Measurement, and Statistics, SAGE Publications, Thousand Oaks, CA
- Boaler, Jo (1997) Setting, social class and survival of the quickest, British Educational Research Journal 23(5), pp. 575-595, Wiley
- Brown, Richard P. C. (1997) Estimating remittance functions for Pacific Island migrants, World Development 25(4), pp. 613-626, Elsevier Science Ltd.
- Brickell, Katherine and Datta, Ayona (2011) Translocal Geographies: Spaces, Places and Connections, Ashgate publishing
- Bryman, Alan (1988) Quantity and Quality in Social Research, Contemporary Social Research, Routledge, London
- Bryman, Alan (2006) Integrating quantitative and qualitative research: How is it done? Qualitative Research 6(1), pp. 97-113, Sage, London
- Bundesagentur für Arbeit (BA) (2008) Consolidating Achievements Expanding on Successes, 2007 Annual Report, BA, Nürnberg
- Bundesagentur für Arbeit (2009) Using Market Opportunities Professionally, 2008 Annual Report, BA, Nürnberg

- Bundesagentur für Arbeit (2010a) The Labour Market in January 2010, BA, Nürnberg
- Bundesagentur für Arbeit (2010b) Steering the Course in Turbulent Times, 2009 Annual Report, BA, Nürnberg
- Burdtland Commission (World Commission on Environment and Development) (1987) Our Common Future, United Nations
- Castles, Stephen (2011) Migration, crisis, and the global labour market, Globalizations 8(3), pp. 311-324, Taylor and Francis Group, Routledge
- Cochrane, Allan (2011) Foreword. In McCann, Eugene and Ward, Kevin (eds.) Mobile Urbanism, Cities and Policymaking in the Global Age, University of Minnesota Press
- Coyle, Joanne and Williams, Brian (2000) An exploration of the epistemological intricacies of using qualitative data to develop a quantitative measure of user views of health care, Journal of Advanced Nursing 31(5), pp. 1235-1243
- Creswell, John W. (2003) Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative, and Mixed Methods Approaches, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., Sage, London
- Datamonitor (2007) Pakistan Country Profile: Executive Summary, Datamonitor Asia-Pacific
- Dawson, Catherine (2009) Introduction to Research Methods: A Practical Guide for anyone undertaking a Research Project, 4<sup>th</sup> ed., Oxford
- de Haas, Hein (2007) Remittances, migration and social development: A conceptual review of the literature, Social Policy and Development Programme (34), United Nations Research Institute for Social Development, Geneva, Switzerland
- de Haas, Hein (2010) Migration and development: A theoretical perspective, International Migration Review 44(1), pp. 227-264, Center for Migration Studies, New York, Inc
- de Haas, Hein and Fokkema, Tineke (2011) The effects of integration and transnational ties on international return migration intentions, Demographic Research 25(24), pp. 755-782, Max Plank Institute for Demographic Research, Rostock, Germany.
- Deren, S. et al. (2003) Integrating qualitative and quantitative methods: Comparing HIV-related risk behaviors among Puerto Rican drug users in Puerto Rico and New York, Substance Use and Misuse 38(1), pp. 1-24, Marcel Dekker, New York
- Dittrich-Wesbuer, Andrea and Plöger, Jörg (2013) Multilokalität und Transnationalität Neue Herausforderungen für Stadtentwicklung und Stadtpolitik (Multilocality and translocality: New challenges for urban development and urban policy), Raumforschung und Raumordnung 71(3), pp. 195-205, Springer-Verlag Berlin
- Djajić, Slobodan and Milbourne, Ross (1988) A general equilibrium model of guest-worker migration, Journal of International Economics 25, pp. 335-351, North-Holland
- Dobson, Janet et al. (2009) On the move? Labour migration in times of recession: What can we learn from the past, Policy Network Paper, Policy Network, London
- Douglass, Michael (2006) Global householding and social reproduction in Pacific Asia, International Conference on Population and Development in Asia: Critical Issues for a Sustainable Future, Phuket, Thailand
- Dresing, Thorsten and Pehl, Thorsten (2010) Transkription. In Mey, Günter and Mruck, Katja (eds.) Handbuch Qualitative Forschung in der Psychologie, Wiesbaden
- Dresing, Thorsten et al. (2012) Manual (on) Transcription: Transcription Conventions, Software Guides and Practical Hints for Qualitative Researchers, 1<sup>st</sup> English ed., Marburg
- Dumont, Jean-Christophe et al. (2007) Women on the move: The neglected gender dimension of the brain drain, Discussion Paper Series IZA DP (2920), Forschungsinstitut zur Zukunft der Arbeit (Institute for the Study of Labor), Bonn

- Durand, Jorge et al. (1996) International migration and development in Mexican communities, Demography 33(2), pp. 249-264
- Dustmann, Christian (2001) Why go back? Return motives of migrant workers. In Djajić, Slobodan (ed.) International Migration: Trends, Policies and Economic Impact, Routledge, London
- Dustmann, Christian and Weiss, Yoram (2007) Return migration: Theory and empirical evidence from the UK, British Journal of Industrial Relations 45(2), pp. 236-256, Blackwell, Oxford, UK
- Ellerman, David (2004) Jane Jacobs on development, University of California at Riverside
- Federal Office for Migration and Refugees (2009) Muslim Life in Germany: A Study Conducted on Behalf of the German Conference on Islam, Research Report 6, 1<sup>st</sup> ed., Nürnberg
- Field, Andy (2009) Discovering Statistics Using SPSS, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., SAGE publications
- Fix, Michael et al. (2009) Migration and the Global Recession, Migration Policy Institute, Washington, D.C.
- Foss, Christina and Ellefsen, Bodil (2002) The value of combining qualitative and quantitative approaches in nursing research by means of method triangulation, Journal of Advanced Nursing 40(2), pp. 242-248, Blackwell
- Freitag, Ulrike and von Oppen, Achim (2010) Translocality: The Study of Globalising Processes from a Southern Perspective, Studies in Global Social History, Brill, Leiden and Boston
- Freund, Caroline and Spatafora, Nikola (2005) Remittances: Transaction costs, determinants and informal flows, World Bank Policy Research Working Paper 3704
- German Marshall Fund (2009) Transatlantic Trends: Immigration, Key Findings, GMF and Partners, Washington, D.C.
- Ghosh, Bimal (2011) The Global Economic Crisis and Migration: Where Do We Go From Here? International Organization for Migration, Geneva, Switzerland
- Global Migration Group (2010a) Fact-Sheet on the Impact of the Economic Crisis on Return Migration, IOM
- Global Migration Group (2010b) Mainstreaming Migration into Development Planning: A Handbook for Policy-makers and Practitioners, International Organization for Migration (IOM), Denmark
- Global Urban Observatory (n.d.) Global Urban Indicators Database, Version 2, United Nations Human Settlements Programme, UN-Habitat
- Green, Tim and Winters, L. Alan (2010) Economic crisis and migration: Learning from the past and the present, The World Economy, pp. 1053-1072, Blackwell
- Greene, Jennifer C. et al. (1989) Toward a conceptual framework for mixed-method evaluation design, Educational Evaluation and Policy Analysis 11(3), pp. 255-274, American Educational Research Association
- Greiner, Clemens and Sakdapolrak, Patrick (2013) Translocality: Concepts, applications and emerging research perspectives, Geography Compass 7(5), pp. 373-384, John Wiley & Sons.
- Greiner, Clemens and Schnegg, Michael (2009) Urban-rural lifestyles, D + C Development and Cooperation 36(6), pp. 254-255
- Gupta, Akhil and Ferguson, James (1997) Discipline and practice: 'The field' as site, method and location in anthropology. In Anthropological Locations: Boundaries and Grounds of a Field Science, ed. idem, pp. 1-46, Berkeley

- Hagen-Zanker, Jessica and Siegel, Melissa (2007) The determinants of remittances: A review of the literature, Maastricht Graduate School of Governance 003, Maastricht University, Netherland
- Hampshire, Kate (2002) Fulani on the move: Seasonal economic migration in the Sahel as a social process, The Journal of Development Studies 38(5), pp. 15-36
- Heineberg, Heinz (2007) Einführung in die Anthropogeographie/ Humangeographie, Schöning, UTB, Germany
- Hillmann, Felicitas (ed.) (2010) New geographies of migration, Die Erde 141(1-2), pp. 1-13, Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin
- Hoddinott, John (1994) A model of migration and remittances applied to Western Kenya, Oxford economic papers 46(3), pp. 459-476, Oxford University Press
- Holst and Schrooten (2006) Migration and money What determines remittances? Evidence from Germany, (566), German Institute for Economic Research, DIW Berlin
- International Labour Organization (2009) Global Employment Trends, ILO, France
- International Labour Organization (2010) Global Employment Trends, ILO, Switzerland
- International Monetary Fund (2009a) Balance of Payments and International Investment Position Manual, 6<sup>th</sup> ed. (BPM6), IMF, Washington, D.C.
- International Monetary Fund (2009b) World Economic Outlook: Crisis and Recovery, World Economic and Financial Surveys, IMF, Washington, D.C.
- International Monetary Fund (2010) Balance of Payments Manual, 6<sup>th</sup> ed., IMF, Washington, D.C.
- International Monetary Fund (2011) World Economic Outlook, Update, IMF, Washington, D.C.
- International Organization for Migration (2010a) World Migration Report 2010: The Future of Migration: Building Capacities for Change, IOM, Geneva, Switzerland
- International Organization for Migration (2010b) Migration and the Economic Crisis in the European Union: Implications for Policy, IOM, Brussels, Belgium
- International Organization for Migration (2011) World Migration Report 2011: Communicating Effectively about Migration, IOM, Geneva, Switzerland
- International Organization for Migration (2013) World Migration Report 2013: Migrant Well-Being and Development, IOM, Geneva, Switzerland
- Johnson, G. E. and Whitelaw, W. E. (1974) Urban-rural income transfers in Kenya: An estimated-remittances function, Economic Development and Cultural Change 22(3), pp. 473-479, The University of Chicago Press
- Kelle, Udo (2001) Sociological explanations between micro and macro and the integration of qualitative and quantitative methods, FQS Forum, Qualitative Social Research 2(1), Art. 5
- King, Anthony D. (1997) Culture, Globalization and the World System, University of Minnesota Press, Minneapolis MN
- Lahore Development Authority (2014) Building Regulations, amended in 2014, Lahore
- Lucas, Robert E. B. and Stark, Oded (1985) Motivations to remit: Evidence from Botswana, Journal of Political Economy 93(5), pp. 901-918, The University of Chicago Press
- Lucas, Robert E. B. (2005) International Migration and Economic Development: Lessons from Low-Income Countries, EGDI, Edward Elgar Publishing Ltd
- Marcus, George E. (1995) Ethnography in/of the world system: The emergence of multisited ethnography, Annual Review of Ethnography 24, pp. 95-117, Annual Reviews Inc.
- Michaelis, Nina V. (2009) Wealth measurement 2.0, criticizing aid, D + C Development and Cooperation 36, German Foundation for International Development

- Mieg, Harald A. (2013) Institutional and Social Innovation for Sustainable Urban Development, Routledge
- Mill, John Stuart (1865) A System of Logic: Ratiocinative and Inductive, Longmans, Green, London
- Morse, Janice M. (1991) Approaches to qualitative-quantitative methodological triangulation, Nursing Research 40(2), pp. 120-123
- Munier, Nolberto (2005) Introduction to Sustainability; Road to a Better Future, Springer, Dordrecht, The Netherlands
- Njoh, Ambe J. (2006) Tradition, Culture and Development in Africa: Historical Lessons for Modern Development Planning, Ashgate
- Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (2001) The employment of foreigners: Outlook and issues in OECD countries, OECD Employment Outlook, OECD
- Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (2005) The Development Dimension: Migration, Remittances and Development, OECD
- Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (2008) International Migration Outlook, SOPEMI, OECD
- Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (2009) International Migration Outlook, SOPEMI: Managing Labour Migration Beyond the Crisis, OECD
- Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (2012) Redefining Urban: A New Way to Measure Metropolitan Areas, OECD
- Pacione, Michael (2009) Urban Geography: A Global Perspective, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed., Routledge, New York
- Palermo, Pier Carlo and Ponzini, Davide (2010) Spatial Planning and Urban Development, Critical Perspectives, Urban and Landscape Perspectives 10, Springer
- Papademetriou, Demetrious G. et al. (2010) Migration and Immigrants Two Years After the Financial Collapse: Where Do We Stand? Migration Policy Institute, Washington, D.C.
- Patton, Michael Quinn (1998) Paradigms and pragmatisms. In Fetterman, David M. (ed.) Qualitative Approaches to Evaluation in Education: The Silent Scientific Revolution, pp. 116-137, Praeger, New York
- Poirine, Bernard (1997) A theory of remittances as an implicit family loan arrangement, World Development 25(4), pp. 589-611, Elsevier Science Ltd, Great Britain
- Polyzos, Serafeim (ed.) (2012) Urban Development, InTech, Croatia
- Prud'homme, Remy et al. (n.d.) The New Constraints of Urban Development, Les Rapports, De L'Institut Veolia Environnement No. 1, Institut Veolia Environnement
- Quinn, Michael A. (2006) Relative deprivation, wage differentials and Mexican migration, Review of Development Economics 10(1), pp. 135-153,
- Ratha, Dilip (2012) Global prospects for migration and remittances in 2012: Implications for Asia, ADBI-OECD Roundtable on Labor Migration in Asia, Tokyo, Japan
- Rüland, Jürgen (1992) Urban Development in Southeast Asia, Regional Cities and Local Government, Westview Press
- Schiller, Nina Glick (2014) Transnationality: Transnationality and the city, A Companion to Urban Anthropology, 1<sup>st</sup> ed., edited by Nonini, Donald M., John Wiley & Sons, Ltd.
- Schmidt-Kallert, Einhard (2009) A new paradigm of urban transition: Tracing the livelihood strategies of multi-locational households, Die Erde 140(3), pp. 319-336, Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin

- Schmidt-Kallert, Einhard and Franke, Peter (2013) Livelihood strategies of multi-locational households in the people's republic of China, Dortmund International Planning Series (61), Technische Universität Dortmund, Klartext Verlag, Essen
- Seddon, David (2004) South Asian remittances: Implications for development, Contemporary South Asia 13(4), pp 403-420, Taylor and Francis Group
- Sen, Amartya (1999) Development as Freedom, Oxford University Press, Oxford, UK
- Short, John and Kim, Yeong Hyun (1999) Globalization and the City, Longman, Harlow
- Sinha, B.R.K. (2005) Human migration: Concepts and approaches, Földrajzi Értesitő 3(4), pp. 403-414
- Skeldon, Ronald (2004) Migration, the Asian financial crisis and its aftermath. In Joly, Danièle (ed.) International Migration in the New Millennium, pp. 57-74, Ashgate
- Spybey, Tony (1996) Globalization and World Society, Polity Press, Oxford
- Stark, Oded and Taylor, J. Edward (1989) Relative deprivation and international migration, Demography 26(1), pp. 1-14, Springer on behalf of the Population Association of America
- Stark, Oded et al. (1997) Migrant's savings, purchasing power parity, and the optimal duration of migration, International Tax and Public Finance 4, pp. 307-324, Kluwer Academic Publishers, Boston
- Statistisches Bundesamt (Destatis) (2014), Ausländische Bevölkerung nach Zensus und Ausländerzentralregister (AZR): Ergebnisse nach Staatsangehörigkeit und Geschlecht, 9. Mai 2011, Statistisches Bundesamt, Wiesbaden
- Straubhaar, Thomas and Vădean, Florian P. (2005) International migration remittances and their role in development, The Development Dimension: Migration, Remittances and Development, pp. 13-37, OECD publishing, Paris, France
- Tamanja, Emmanuel Makabu Jagri (2014) Child Migration and Educational Progression in the Savannah Regions of Ghana: Implications for Planning and Spatial Development, University of Technology, Dortmund, Germany
- Tashakkori, Abbas and Teddlie, Charles (1998) Mixed Methodology: Combining Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches, Applied Social Research Methods Series 46, Sage, London
- Taylor, J. Edward et al. (1996) International migration and community development, Population Index 62(3), pp. 397-418, Office of Population Research
- Töpfer, Klaus (2013) Institutional and Social Innovation for Sustainable Urban Development, Routledge
- Ulku, Hulya (2012) Remitting behaviour of Turkish migrants: evidence from household data in Germany, Urban Studies 49(14), pp. 3139-3158, SAGE
- United Nations Department of Economics and Social Affairs (2008) Trends in International Migrant Stock: The 2008 Revision, Population Division, UNDESA, New York
- United Nations Department of Economics and Social Affairs (2013) Trends in International Migrant Stock: The 2013 Revision Migrants by Destination and Origin, Population Division, UNDESA, New York
- United Nations Department of Economics and Social Affairs and Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (2013) World Migration in Figures, United Nations High-Level Dialogue on Migration and Development, United Nations
- United Nations Human Settlements Programme (UN-Habitat) (n.d.) Epilogue: The City Development Index (CDI), UN-Habitat

- United Nations Human Settlements Programme (UN-Habitat) (2004) Urban Indicators Guidelines, Monitoring the Habitat Agenda and the Millennium Development Goals, UN-Habitat
- United Nations Human Settlements Programme (UN-Habitat) (2009) Global Urban Indicators Selected Statistics, Monitoring the Habitat Agenda and the Millennium Development Goals, UN-Habitat
- United Nations Statistics Division (1998) Recommendations on Statistics of International Migration, Revision 1, Statistical Papers Series M, No. 58, United Nations, New York
- van Baalen, Brigitte and Müller, Tobias (2008) Return intentions of temporary migrants: The case of Germany, Migration and Development Conference, Lille and YSEM, Bern
- Waters, Malcolm (1995) Globalization, Routledge, London
- Wolf Eric R. (1988) Inventing society, American Ethnologist 15(4), pp. 752-761
- World Bank (2010) Global Economic Prospects: Crisis, Finance and Growth, The World Bank, Washington, D.C.
- World Bank (2011) Migration and Remittances Factbook 2011, 2<sup>nd</sup> ed., The World Bank, Washington, D.C.
- World Commission on Culture and Development (1996) Our Creative Diversity (Summary version), UNESCO, Paris

#### **Internet references**

- Eurostat, Households with internet access at home,
  - http://ec.europa.eu/eurostat/tgm/table.do?tab=table&init=1&language=en&pcode=tin 00088&plugin=1, accessed on 30.01.2015
- Hatton, Timothy J and Williamson, Jaffrey G. (2009) Global economic slumps and migration, <a href="http://www.voxeu.org/article/global-economic-slumps-and-migration">http://www.voxeu.org/article/global-economic-slumps-and-migration</a>, accessed on 05.12.2014
- Krugman, Paul (2009) Free to lose, The New York Times, Op-Ed, Nov. 12, 2009, <a href="http://www.nytimes.com/2009/11/13/opinion/13krugman.html?r=0">http://www.nytimes.com/2009/11/13/opinion/13krugman.html?r=0</a>, accessed on 09.12.2014
- Ministry of Overseas Pakistanis and Human Resource Development, Number of Overseas Pakistanis Living/ Working/ Studying in Different Regions/ Countries of the World, <a href="http://www.ophrd.gov.pk/gop/index.php?q=aHR0cDovLzE5Mi4xNjguNzAuMTM2L21vb3">http://www.ophrd.gov.pk/gop/index.php?q=aHR0cDovLzE5Mi4xNjguNzAuMTM2L21vb3</a>
  <a href="mailto:BzbS9mcm1EZXRhaWxzLmFzcHg%2Fb3B0PWV2ZW50cyZpZD0yNg%3D%3D">BzbS9mcm1EZXRhaWxzLmFzcHg%2Fb3B0PWV2ZW50cyZpZD0yNg%3D%3D</a>, accessed on 19.01.2015
- Pakistan Bureau of Statistics (PBS), Area and Population of Administrative Units, <a href="http://www.pbs.gov.pk/content/area-population-aadministrative-units">http://www.pbs.gov.pk/content/area-population-aadministrative-units</a>, accessed and downloaded on 12.02.2015
- Pakistan Bureau of Statistics (PBS), District at Glance,
  - http://www.pbs.gov.pk/content/population-census, accessed and downloaded on 12.02.2015
- State Bank of Pakistan, Home Remittances (Archives),
  - http://www.sbp.org.pk/ecodata/index2.asp, accessed and downloaded on 08.12.2014
- Statistisches Bundesamt (Destatis) (2011), Press Release No. 132/2011-03-31,
  - http://www.destatis.de/jetspeed/
  - portal/cms/Sites/destatis/Internet/EN/press/pr/2011/03/PE11 132 12521,t emplateId=renderPrint.psml, accessed on 15.06.2012

Statistisches Bundesamt (Destatis), Persons with a Migration Background: Methodological Notes, received on 11.10.2012 by <a href="mailto:nicole.stampp@destatis.de">nicole.stampp@destatis.de</a>

Statistisches Bundesamt, Publications, People with a Migration Background,

https://www.destatis.de/DE/Publikationen/Publikationen.html, accessed on 05.01.2015 Statistisches Bundesamt, Migration,

https://www.destatis.de/EN/FactsFigures/SocietyState/Population/Migration/Tables /lr bev07.html, accessed on 06.01.2015

Statistisches Bundesamt, Erläuterungen zum Mikrozensus,

https://www.destatis.de/DE/ZahlenFakten/GesellschaftStaat/Bevoelkerung/Methoden/Mikrozensus.html, accessed on 29.01.2015

TU Dortmund University, LimeSurvey, <a href="https://umfragen.tu-dortmund.de/">https://umfragen.tu-dortmund.de/</a>, accessed on 03.02.2015

United Nations Development Programme, Human Development Reports,

http://hdr.undp.org/en/humandev, accessed on 18.12.2014

United Nations Development Programme, The Millennium Development Goals,

http://www.undp.org/content/undp/en/home/mdgoverview/, accessed on 18.12.2014

World Bank (2010) Bilateral Remittance Estimates,

http://econ.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/EXTDEC/EXTDECPR

OSPECTS/0,,contentMDK:22803131~pagePK:64165401~piPK:6416

5026~theSitePK:476883,00.html

World Bank, International Remittances and Migration Data,

http://econ.worldbank.org/WBSITE/EXTERNAL/EXTDEC/EXTDECPROSPECTS/0,,contentMDK:22759429~pagePK:64165401~piPK:64165026~theSitePK:476883,00.html, accessed and downloaded on 10.12.2014

World Bank (2004), What is Development,

http://www.worldbank.org/depweb/english/beyond/beyondco/beg 01.pdf, accessed and downloaded on 19.12.2014

World Bank, Indicators, <a href="http://data.worldbank.org/indicator">http://data.worldbank.org/indicator</a>, accessed on 23.12.2014 and 21.05.2015

# **APPENDICES**

Appendix 1: Global urban/Habitat agenda indicators

Main dimension	Goal	Indicator
Shelter	Promote the right to adequate housing	Durable structures
		Overcrowding
		Housing price and rent-to-income
		Right to adequate housing
	Provide security of tenure	Secure tenure
		Authorized housing
		Evictions
	Provide equal access to credit	Housing finance
	Provide equal access to land	Land price-to-income
	Promote access to basic services	Access to safe water
		Access to improved sanitation
		Connection to services
Social	Provide equal opportunities for a safe	Under-five mortality
development and	and healthy life	Homicides
poverty		HIV prevalence
eradication		Urban violence
	Promote social integration and support	Poor households
	disadvantaged groups	
	Promote gender equality in human	Literacy rates
	settlements development	School enrolment
		Women councillors
		Gender inclusion
Environmental	Promote geographically-balanced	Urban population growth
management	settlement structures	Planned settlements
	Manage supply and demand for water	Price of water
	in an effective manner	Water consumption
	Reduce urban pollution	Wastewater treated
		Solid waste disposal
		Regular solid waste collection
	Prevent disasters and rebuild	Houses in hazardous locations
	settlements	Disaster prevention and mitigation
		instruments
	Promote effective and environmentally	Travel time
	sound transportation systems	Transport modes
	Support mechanisms to prepare and	Local environmental plans
	implement local environmental plans	
Economic	Strengthen small and micro-	Informal employment
development	enterprises, particularly those	
	developed by women	
	Encourage public-private sector	City product
	partnership and stimulate productive	Unemployment
	employment opportunities	

Main dimension	Goal	Indicator
Governance	Promote decentralisation and	Local government revenue
	strengthen local authorities	Decentralisation
	Encourage and support participation	Voters participation
	and civic engagement	Civic associations
		Citizens participation
	Ensure transparent, accountable and	Transparency and accountability
	efficient governance of towns, cities	
	and metropolitan areas	
Environmental	Ensure environmental sustainability	Proportion of urban population living
sustainability		in slums

Source: UN-Habitat, 2009: 7-8

### Appendix 2: The online groups accessed for online survey invitation

Yahoo Groups (status as on 28.01.2015)

1. Pakistanische Gemeinde

Members: 2153

Founded: December 10, 2002

URL: https://groups.yahoo.com/neo/groups/PakistanischeGemeinde/info

2. DAAD or HEC fellows from Pakistan

Members: 311

Founded: December 13, 2004

URL: https://groups.yahoo.com/neo/groups/pakistan daad/info

Facebook Groups (status as on 28.01.2015)

3. PSA (Pakistan Student Association) Dortmund

Members: 242

URL: https://www.facebook.com/groups/453467778011193/

4. Pakistani PhD Students Abroad

Members: 2,147

URL: <a href="https://www.facebook.com/groups/255621111144723/">https://www.facebook.com/groups/255621111144723/</a>

5. Pakistan Tehreek-e-Insaf (PTI) Germany [Official]

Members: 2,881

URL: <a href="https://www.facebook.com/groups/ptigermany/">https://www.facebook.com/groups/ptigermany/</a>

6. Bazm e HEC Germany

Members: 43

URL: https://www.facebook.com/groups/184009468322265/

7. Pakistani Community Germany

Members: 4,320

URL: <a href="https://www.facebook.com/groups/koolmomi/">https://www.facebook.com/groups/koolmomi/</a>

8. Study and Life in Germany (For Pakistani Students and Community)

Members: 54,183

URL: https://www.facebook.com/groups/adminstudygermany/

9. PSA Germany (Pakistan Student's Association Germany) ©

Members: 1,600

URL: <a href="https://www.facebook.com/groups/PSADeutschland/">https://www.facebook.com/groups/PSADeutschland/</a>

10. Pakistani Students in North Rhine-Westphalia (NRW) Germany

Members: 586

URL: <a href="https://www.facebook.com/groups/140179936093506/">https://www.facebook.com/groups/140179936093506/</a>

11. Desi Events in Germany

Members: 10,725

URL: https://www.facebook.com/groups/DesiEventsGermany/

12. PSA (Pakistan Student Association) Duisburg-Essen

Members: 803

URL: <a href="https://www.facebook.com/groups/205169359553187/">https://www.facebook.com/groups/205169359553187/</a>

13. Pakistani Students in Germany

Members: 10,762

URL: <a href="https://www.facebook.com/groups/109906431608/">https://www.facebook.com/groups/109906431608/</a>

Appendix 3: Respondents of the quantitative survey by state and place of residence

	ndix 3: Respondents of the quantita		
Sr. No.	State	Place	Number of
	Dodon Winttonshous	Dagaanhaina	respondents
2	Baden-Württemberg	Dossenheim	1
		Freiburg	1
3		Heidelberg	7
4		Karlsruhe	2
5		Reutlingen	1
6		St. Leon Rot	1
7		Stuttgart	9
8		Tübingen	1
9		Waldbronn	1
-	_	Sub Total	24
10	Bavaria	Munich	9
11		Nüremberg	4
-		Not disclosed	1
-		Sub Total	14
12	Berlin (City State)	Berlin	6
-	Brandenburg	-	0
13	Bremen (City State)	Bremen	2
14	Hamburg (City State)	Hamburg	11
15	Hesse	Darmstadt	4
16		Frankfurt am Main	7
17		Gießen	2
18		Kassel	5
19		Marburg	2
20		Raunheim	1
21		Rüsselsheim	1
-		Sub Total	22
22	Lower Saxony	Diepholz	1
23		Göttingen	1
24		Oldenburg	1
-		Not disclosed	1
-		Sub Total	4
-	Mecklenburg-Western Pomerania	-	0
25	North Rhine-Westphalia	Aachen	3
26		Bielefeld	4
27		Bochum	9
28		Bonn	2
29		Cologne	2
30		Dortmund	20
31		Düsseldorf	5
32		Duisburg	3
33		Essen	1
34		Hamm	1
35		Jülich	3
36		Leverkusen	1
37		Marl	1
38		Münchengladbach	1
39	1	Moers	1

Sr.	State	Place	Number of
No.			respondents
40		Mülheim an der Ruhr	2
41		Münster	1
42		Neuss	2
43		Paderborn	1
44		Recklinghausen	1
45		Remsheid	2
46		Solingen	1
47		Velbert	4
48		Witten	1
49		Wuppertal	10
-		Not disclosed	1
-		Sub Total	83
50	Rhineland-Palatinate	Alzey	1
51		Bornich	2
52		Lahnstein	1
53		Ludwigshafen	2
54		Mainz	1
-		Sub Total	7
55	Saarland	Saarlouis	1
56	Saxony	Dresden	1
57		Leipzig	1
-		Sub Total	2
58	Saxony-Anhalt	Halle	2
59		Magdeburg	1
-	]	Sub Total	3
60	Schleswig-Holstein	Heide	1
61	1	Kiel	6
62		Lübeck	1
-		Sub Total	8
63	Thuringia	Erfurt	1
Total			188

Source: Field data, 2013

Appendix 4: Sub-sample selection for the second phase of qualitative Interviews

Sr.	Typology	id of the	Cumulative	Number of	Percentage	Remarks
No.	(broad/ detailed)	respondents	total score	applicable and replied control	score	
	detailed			variable questions		
1	A/ I	172	13	16	81.3	Selected
	,					as sample
2		34	13	17	76.5	Selected
3		140	11	15	73.3	Selected
4		35	10	15	66.7	Selected
5		66	9	14	64.3	Kept as
						backup
6		250	8	17	47.1	Backup
7	A/ II	69	13	17	76.5	Selected
8		95	11	16	68.8	Selected
9		53	11	17	64.7	Selected
10		203	10	16	62.5	Backup
11		29	9	15	60.0	Backup
12		63	9	17	52.9	Backup
13	-	212	6	14	42.9	Backup
14	A/ III	57	11	15	73.3	Selected
15		162	10	16	62.5	Selected
16	B/ IV	208	11	16	68.8	Selected
17		23	10	15	66.7	Selected
18		82	10	15	66.7	Backup
19	-/	61	9	16	56.3	Backup
20	C/ V	228	10	15	66.7	Selected
21		81	9	14	64.3	Selected
22		173	9	15	60.0	Selected
23	6/\"	232	3	14	21.4	Backup
24	C/ VI	43	10	15	66.7	Selected
25		176	8	15	53.3	Selected
26		56	6	15	40.0	Backup
27	6/1/11	38	6	16	37.5	Backup
28	C/ VII	230	14	17	82.4	Selected
29		182	11	15	73.3	Selected
30		210 37	9 7	16	56.3	Selected
31		196	5	15 11	46.7 45.5	Backup Backup
33		41	5	15	33.3	Васкир
34	D/ VIII	218	11	14	78.6	Selected
35	ען אווי אין אווי	177	7	10	70.0	Selected
36		188	9	13	69.2	Selected
37		52	10	15	66.7	Selected
38		181	10	15	66.7	Selected
39		209	9	14	64.3	Selected
40		168	8	14	57.1	Selected
41		229	8	14	57.1	Selected
42		39	9	16	56.3	Selected
43		202	9	16	56.3	Selected
5		_52		1	33.3	30.0000

Sr. No.	Typology (broad/ detailed)	id of the respondents	Cumulative total score	Number of applicable and replied control variable questions	Percentage score	Remarks
44		54	8	15	53.3	Backup
45		55	6	12	50.0	Backup
46		201	8	16	50.0	Backup
47		214	7	14	50.0	Backup
48		200	7	15	46.7	Backup
49		213	6	14	42.9	Backup
50		204	5	13	38.5	Backup
51		220	4	14	28.6	Backup

Source: Own construct

### **Appendix 5: Online survey invitation brochure**

Dear Respected Madam/Sir, Assalam-o-Alaikum.

I am a PhD student of Faculty of Spatial Planning, Technical University (TU) Dortmund. I am doing a PhD research on 'Implications of the global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani Immigrants in Germany'. For this research, an **online survey** is being conducted (hosted by TU, Dortmund) whose link is as follows:

# http://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/index.php?sid=84136&lang=en

I am looking for those persons (over 16 years of age) who have Pakistani migration background and are living in Germany since year 2008 or before.

A person in Germany has Pakistani migration background if

- He/she is a Pakistani national, OR
- he/she ever held a Pakistani nationality in past, OR
- his/her 'one of parents' 'parents' ever held a Pakistani nationality, OR
- his/her 'any of grandparents'/'grandparents' ever held a Pakistani nationality....

If you fulfil this criterion, then it is **requested from your good-self to please fill the online form** whose web-link is placed above. The expected time for completing this questionnaire is **10 minutes**. The information collected through this survey will be **anonymous/confidential** and be used for **academic purposes only**. Though the questionnaire is self-explanatory, but still in case of any confusion, you could contact me at **0176-55433257 or 0231-7552282** for any assistance. I could conduct this survey myself too while having you on telephone line with me in case of any internet availability or English language issue (you just need to provide me your contact no.).

It will be a nice and kind favour, if you could also **pass on the above link** to such other **relevant persons** (a 'Flyer' is also attached to this email for any further dissemination) who match above mentioned criteria. Such persons could be living anywhere in Germany. I shall highly be obliged for this favour from your side, and it will be my pleasure, if I could be of any help for you in future. With kind regards.

#### **Atif Bilal Aslam**

PhD Student at
Technical University, Dortmund
(Assistant Professor on Study Leave, UET, Lahore)
<a href="mailto:atif.aslam@tu-dortmund.de">atif.aslam@tu-dortmund.de</a>

8/12.13

LimeSurvey- Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

# Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

This survey is being conducted by Atif Bilal Aslam, a PhD student of the Faculty of Spatial Planning, Technical University of Dortmund, Germany (who could be accessed at 0176-55433257, 0231-7552282 and/or

atif.aslam@tu-dortmund.de) for the completion of his PhD research. The prime purpose of this survey is to assess the return migration intentions of persons with relevant Pakistani migrant background who have lived in Germany during the time of recent global economic crisis period and thereafter. The estimated time to fill this questionnaire is 10 minutes. The information collected through this survey will be anonymous/confidential and be used for academic purposes only. There are only a few mandatory questions with \* mark while rest all questions are optional which could be skipped by leaving them unanswered or by ticking/checking 'no answer' option, but still a response to those optional questions will also be appreciated. Your cooperation in this regard will highly be appreciated.

There are 42 questions in this survey

# Migrant Background

This section contains questions to trace the relevant (Pakistani) migrant background of the respondents of this survey. Please read very carefully to the instructions (red colour text) provided below some of the questions for clear understanding before replying to such questions.

1 In which country you were born? *
Please choose only one of the following:
O Pakistan
○ Germany
Other
2 What is your nationality? *
Please choose only one of the following:
O Pakistani
○ German
O Pakistani and German both
Pakistani and of a country other than Germany
Neither Pakistani nor German

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

1/29

3 Did you ever hold Pakistani nationality? *
[Only answer this question if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 ]
Please choose <b>only one</b> of the following:
O Yes
○ No
4 Did 'one of your parents' / 'parents' ever hold Pakistani nationality? *
[Only answer this question if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'No' to question '03]
Please choose <b>only one</b> of the following:
O Yes
○ No
5 Did 'any of your grandparents' ever hold Pakistani nationality? *
[Only answer this question if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 <i>and</i> if you answered 'No' to question '03 <i>and</i> if you answered 'No' to question '04 ]
Please choose <b>only one</b> of the following:
O Yes
○ No
) Yes

LimeSurvey- Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

6 Which is your residence city/ town in Germany? *
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]
Please write your answer here:
If you are residing in more than 1 city/ town of Germany, then please write them all. If you know the name of the 'State' in which you are living, then please write it in brackets as well e.g./z.b. Dortmund
(NRW), Frankfurt (Hesse) etc.
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born? [Only answer this question
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1 if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02 or Scenario 2  if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02 or Scenario 2  if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1 if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02 or Scenario 2 if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03 or Scenario 3
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02 or Scenario 2  if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03 or Scenario 3  if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
7 In which city/ town/ place, were you born?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1 if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02 or Scenario 2 if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03 or Scenario 3 if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04 or Scenario 4

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

8 Which was your last residence city/ town/ place before leaving Pakistan?	
[Only answer this question	
Scenario 1	
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Fand of a country other than Germany' to question '02	Pakistani
or Scenario 2	
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03	question
or Scenario 3	
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04	
or Scenario 4	
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]	
Please write your answer here:	

9 You first entered Germany as?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]
Please choose only one of the following:
O refugee/ asylum seeker
accompanying migrating family/ family member/s
O family reunion migrant
O student
O work/ labour migrant
to seek self-employment/ to start own business
Short term visitor
Other

10 When did you first enter Germany?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]
Please write your answer here:
Entry Year
Entry Year  11 Was 'one of your parents'/ 'parents' born in Pakistan?
11 Was 'one of your parents'/ 'parents' born in Pakistan?
11 Was 'one of your parents' / 'parents' born in Pakistan?  [Only answer this question
11 Was 'one of your parents' / 'parents' born in Pakistan?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1 if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question
11 Was 'one of your parents' / 'parents' born in Pakistan?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
11 Was 'one of your parents' / 'parents' born in Pakistan?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04 or Scenario 2  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani
11 Was 'one of your parents' / 'parents' born in Pakistan?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04 or Scenario 2  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
11 Was 'one of your parents' / 'parents' born in Pakistan?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04 or Scenario 2  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02 or Scenario 3  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question
11 Was 'one of your parents'/ 'parents' born in Pakistan?  [Only answer this question Scenario 1  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04 or Scenario 2  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02 or Scenario 3  if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03 ]

[Only answer this ques	tion if you answered 'Yes' to question '11 ]
Please write your answ	ver here:
lf both of your parer different with each o	nts were born in Pakistan, then please write the places of birth for both of them, if other.
	parents'/ 'your parents' first entered Germany as?
[Only answer this ques question '11 ]	tion if you answered 'Pakistan' or 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to
Please choose <b>all</b> that	apply.
refugee/ asylum	seeker
	nigrating family/ family member/s
family reunion mi	igrant
student	
work/ labour migi	rant
to seek self-emp	loyment/ to start own business
short term visitor	
illegal migrant/ ei	ntrant
do not know	
Other:	
	,
	nts migrated to Germany with different entry status, then please tick/check both of them, if known to you.
14 When did 'or	ne of your parents'/ 'your parents' first enter Germany?
[Only answer this ques question '11 ]	tion if you answered 'Pakistan' or 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to
Please write your answ	ver here:
	nts migrated to Germany in different years, then write entry years for both of them

LimeSurvey- Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

Only answer this questi	on
Scenario 1	
f you answered 'Germar 02 <i>and</i> if you answered	ny' to question '01 <i>and</i> if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to questio 'Yes' to question '05
or Scenario 2	<del></del>
you answered 'No' to q	uestion '11 ]
Please choose <b>only one</b>	of the following:
O Yes	
O No	
grandparents' bo Only answer this question	on if you answered 'Yes' to question '15 ]
grandparents' bo	orn in Pakistan? on if you answered 'Yes' to question '15 ]
grandparents' bo	orn in Pakistan? on if you answered 'Yes' to question '15 ]
grandparents' bo Only answer this question	orn in Pakistan?
grandparents' bo Only answer this question	orn in Pakistan?
grandparents' bo Only answer this question	orn in Pakistan?
grandparents' bo Only answer this question	orn in Pakistan?
grandparents' bo	orn in Pakistan? on if you answered 'Yes' to question '15 ]

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

LimeSurvey - Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

17 Your 'grandp	parent/s' first entered Germany as?
[Only answer this quest question '15]	tion if you answered 'Pakistan' or 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to
Please choose all that	apply:
refugee/ asylum s	seeker
accompanying m	igrating family/ family member/s
amily reunion mi	grant
student	
work/ labour migr	rant
to seek self-empl	loyment/ to start own business
short term visitor	
illegal migrant/ er	ntrant
never entered Ge	many
do not know	
Other:	
[Only answer this quest	ur 'grandparent/s' first enter Germany?  tion if you answered 'accompanying migrating family/ family member/s' or 'refugee/ asylum on migrant' or 'student' or 'work/ labour migrant' or 'to seek self-employment/ to start own
business' or 'short term Please write your answ	n visitor' or 'illegal migrant/ entrant' to question '17 ]
	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
different entry years	your grand parents entered Germany in different years, then please write those for them separated by comma, if known to you e.g./z.b. 1975, 1980, 1982 etc. not know in the reply box.

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

LimeSurvey - Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

# **Return Migration**

This section contains questions to ascertain the return migration intentions of the persons with relevant Pakistani migrant background. Questions with \* mark are mandatory. Again, Please read very carefully to the instructions (red colour text) provided below some of the questions for clear understanding before replying to such questions.

19 You will be unable to view any question in this section or in the following sections, because you have not been traced as a person having relevant Pakistani migrant background to whom this survey addresses. We do appreciate your time taking effort for this survey for which we are indeed thankful to you. You could quit this survey without submitting it.

[Only answer this question if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'No' to question '03 and if you answered 'No' to question '04 and if you answered 'No' to question '05]

20 How many visits you have made to Pakistan after first entering Germany?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]
Please choose only one of the following:
O 0
O 1
○ 2
O 3
O 4
O 5
O 6
O 7
O 8
0 9
O 10
more than 10
Count all short and long stays in Pakistan as your visits.

21 How many visits you have made to Pakistan until now?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]
Please choose only one of the following:
O 0
O 1
○ 2
○ 3
O 4
○ 5
○ 6
O 7
O 8
O 9
O 10
O more than 10
Count all short and long stays in Pakistan as your visits.

22 How much total time did you spend in Pakistan during that/ those visit/s altogether?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you have NOT answered '0' to question '20
or Scenario 2
if you have NOT answered '0' to question '21 ]
Please choose only one of the following:
O upto 1 month
1 month 1 day to 3 months
3 months 1 day to 6 months
O 6 months 1 day to 9 months
9 months 1 day to 12 months
1.0 year 1 day to 1.5 years
1.5 years 1 day to 2.0 years
O 2 years 1 day to 3 years
O 3 years 1 day to 5 years
more than 5 years
Please add up the times which you have spent during all of your visits to Pakistan, to find total time spent in Pakistan during all these visits.

23 Do you hold a 'permanent residence permit' to stay in Germany?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]
Please choose <b>only one</b> of the following:
O Yes
○ No

LimeSurvey - Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

24 How long is your intended stay in Germany? *
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Pakistan' to question '01 and if you answered 'German' or 'Neither Pakistani nor German' to question '02 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]
Please choose <b>only one</b> of the following:
O upto 1 year
1 year 1 day to 3 years
3 years 1 day to 5 years
5 years 1 day to 8 years
O 8 years 1 day to 12 years
12 years 1 day to an indefinite/ uncertain time
O I will not return back
O do not know
For how long you will be further living in Germany?
25 Do you intend to return back to Pakistan? *
[Only answer this question if you answered '12 years 1 day to an indefinite/ uncertain time' or '8 years 1 day to 12 years' or '5 years 1 day to 8 years' or '3 years 1 day to 5 years ' or '1 year 1 day to 3 years' or 'upto 1 year' or 'do not know' to question '24]
Please choose only one of the following:
O Yes
○ No
O do not know/ not sure
The question asks about your current migration intentions for returning back to Pakistan.

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

15/29

LimeSurvey- Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

Please write your answer here:  If you are not sure about your destination country where you will be migrating/ moving from Gerthen please write in the box 'I do not know'.	
	many,
27 Do you have any plan to settle in Pakistan? *	
[Only answer this question	
Scenario 1	
if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 <i>and</i> if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'P and of a country other than Germany' to question '02	akistan
or Scenario 2	
if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '03	
or Scenario 3	
if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '04	
or Scenario 4	
if you answered 'Germany' to question '01 and if you answered 'Yes' to question '05]	
Please choose <b>only one</b> of the following:	
O Yes	
O No	
O do not know/ not sure	
28 When do you plan to settle in Pakistan? *	
[Only answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '27 ]	
Please choose <b>only one</b> of the following:	
O upto 2 years time	
2 years 1 day to 5 years time	
5 years 1 day to 10 years time	
O 10 years 1 day to 15 years time	
more than 15 years time	

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

16/29

Ciny	answer this question	
	Scenario 1	
	answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to ion '02	
	or Scenario 2	
if you	answered 'Yes' to question '03	
	or Scenario 3	
if you	answered 'Yes' to question '04	
	or Scenario 4	
if you	answered 'Yes' to question '05 ]	
Pleas	e choose <b>only one</b> of the following:	
0 1	/es	
0 1	No	
thoug could	question asks about your return migration intentions during last 5 years (2008-2012) when you htt/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years	ars
thoug could 30 V	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]	ars
30 V [Only a	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:	ars
30 V [Only a	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]	ars
30 V [Only a	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:  memployment in Germany	ars
30 V Only a	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:	ars
30 V Only a Please un un	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:  memployment in Germany  Inderemployment in Germany (doing a job unmatchable with your educational qualifications)	ars
30 V Only a Please un un	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:  memployment in Germany	ars
30 V [Onlya un]  un]  le un]	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:  memployment in Germany  Inderemployment in Germany (doing a job unmatchable with your educational qualifications)	ars
30 V COnlya Un	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:  memployment in Germany  Inderemployment in Germany (doing a job unmatchable with your educational qualifications)  esser job/ labour market potential in Germany	ars
30 V (Only a le	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:  memployment in Germany  Inderemployment in Germany (doing a job unmatchable with your educational qualifications)  esser job/ labour market potential in Germany	ars
30 V (Onlya	wht/planned for migrating back to Pakistan. Such return migration intentions during past 5 years be different from your current (year 2013) return migration intentions.  Why did you intend to return back/settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years answer this question if you answered 'Yes' to question '29 ]  e choose all that apply and provide a comment:  memployment in Germany  Inderemployment in Germany (doing a job unmatchable with your educational qualifications)  asser job/ labour market potential in Germany  scouraging immigration policies of German government	ars

2/13	LimeSurvey - Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany
	religious/ ethnic issues with German society
-	dissatisfied with living conditions in Germany
_	dissatisfied with fiving conditions in Germany
	contract/ bond requiring me and/or my spouse to go back to Pakistan
	family/ family member/s returning/ migrating back to Pakistan
_	
_	near to retirement and want to live rest of my life in Pakistan
	achieved for which came to Germany
Г	better job prospects in Pakistan
beare	solid job prospecto in randical
_	want to live with family in Pakistan/ homesickness
	have to support/ take care of family with physical presence in Pakistan
	take care of family hydrocs in Pokiston
	take care of family business in Pakistan
	want to establish own business in Pakistan
	want to take care of invested money in Pakistan
Ple	ease tick only those options which are relevant to you. If there was any other reason for your return
mi	gration intention in the past and not mentioned here, then please write that reason in space front of
	her' option. If you tick more than 1 option, then please give ticked options a ranking of your own in
	e box spaces which are present below every option by putting the numbers as '1' for the most riking reason relevant to your case, '2' for the lesser striking as compared to '1' assigned option
	d so on to the digital number equaling the number of ticked options e.g./ z.b. option of
'ur	nemployment in Germany' was most striking for your case, tick the box and put '1' in the box
	ovided below this option, then option of 'integration issues with German culture' is also relevant to
	u but with lesser striking level, tick the box and put '2' in the box provided below this option and so . Likewise, 'Other' mentioned reason/s need also to be ranked.
UII	. Likewise, Other mentioned reason/s need also to be fanked.

# **Demography**

This section contains a few questions about your demographic characteristics like gender, age etc. Please read very carefully to the instructions (red colour text) provided below some of the questions for clear understanding before replying to such questions.

31 What is your Gender?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Yes' to question '05 ]
Please choose only one of the following:
○ Female
O Male

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

32 What is your age?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Yes' to question '05 ]
Please choose only one of the following:
O 16-29
O 30-39
O 40-49
O 50-64
○ 65 and above
In completed Years

33 What is the highest educational qualification attained by you?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Yes' to question '05 ]
Please choose only one of the following:
illiterate/ never attended a school
O though attended a school but below matriculation/ No school-leaving certificate
Matriculation/ Hauptschulabschluss/ Realschulabschluss
O Intermediate/ Abitur'
O Bachelors
O Masters/ Diplom/ Magister
O Doctorate
O Post Doctorate

LimeSurvey- Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

34 What is your occupation in Germany?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Yes' to question '05 ]
Please choose only one of the following:
student and part-time employee/ worker employee/ doing Job trainee/ apprentice employer/ self-employed (own business) unemployed/ job-seeker retired work at home Other
35 During last 5 years (2008 and onward), were you a 'scholarship-student' in Germany?  [Only answer this question if you answered 'student' or 'student and part-time employee/ worker' or 'employee/ doing Job' or 'trainee/ apprentice' or 'employer/ self-employed (own business)' or 'unemployed/ job-seeker' or 'work at home' to question '34 ]  Please choose only one of the following:  Yes
, O No
Scholarship-student means if you are currently studying or have studied in Germany under some scholarship (fully-funded) program (e.g. scholarships offered by DAAD, HEC Pakistan etc.) or fully funded research positions at universities. It will mot include partial assistanceships.

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

22/29

LimeSurvey- Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

# Household

This section contains questions regarding your household/ family life. Please read very carefully to the instructions (red colour text) provided below some of the questions for clear understanding before replying to such questions.

36 What is your marital status?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Yes' to question '05 ]
Please choose only one of the following:
○ single
O married
O separated
O divorced
O widowed
Other
ton comments and the co

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

23/29

37 What is the nationality of your spouse?				
[Only answer this question if you answered 'married' or 'separated' to question '36]				
Please choose only one of the following:				
O Pakistani				
German having Pakistani migrant background				
German having no Pakistani migrant background				
Other				
'German having Pakistani migrant background' means your spouse, or 'one of her/his parents'/ 'parents', or 'any of her/ his grandparents' has/ have/ had ever migrated from Pakistan.				
38 Where does your family (spouse and/or child/ren under age of 16) live?  [Only answer this question if you answered 'Pakistani' to question '37]				
Please choose <b>only one</b> of the following:				
○ with me in Germany				
In Germany but not living with me				
O In Pakistan				
Other				

39 How many of your family members are living together with you?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Yes' to question '05 ]
Please write your answer here:
If you are living alone then answer to this question is '1'. Family members means spouse, child/ren and extended family members like parents/ grandparents, brothers, sisters, uncles, aunts, cousins etc. Add all such members who are living together with you to reply this question.

40 What is your net monthly income (in Euro)?
[Only answer this question
Scenario 1
if you answered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to question '02
or Scenario 2
if you answered 'Yes' to question '03
or Scenario 3
if you answered 'Yes' to question '04
or Scenario 4
if you answered 'Yes' to question '05 ]
Please choose only one of the following:
O 0
O 1-500
O 501-1,000
O 1,001-1,500
O 1,501-2,000
2,001-2,500
2,501-3,000
3,001-4,000
O 4,001-5,000
more than 5,000
Net monthly income means what you actually get after tax deductions every month. Include only those incomes which you are earning in Germany.

# **Additional Information**

This section asks your overall experience of time spent in Germany during recent global economic crisis period (2008 and onward). Again, please read instructions in red colour text below the replying boxes. Thank you very much for your time and devotion in completing this survey.

e write your answer here:		
	,	

https://feedback.itmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

27/29

1	LimeSurvey - Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany
Germany of intentions	could share with us any information/event/happening/account regarding your time spent i during recent global economic crisis period (year 2008 and onward) and/or regarding you for returning/migrating back to Pakistan. You could also give us any feedback/comment on for this survey as well.
42 email	address/es:
[Only answe	er this question
Scen	ario 1
if you answe	ered 'Pakistani' or 'Pakistani and German both' or 'Pakistani and of a country other than Germany' to
or Sc	enario 2
if you answe	ered 'Yes' to question '03
or Sc	enario 3
if you answe	ered 'Yes' to question '04
or Sc	enario 4
if you answe	ered 'Yes' to question '05 ]
Please write	e your answer here:
14. 1	
address is	ed that your contact information, if provided, would be kept confidential. At least, an email desired for any correspondence/ clarification regarding the filled survey. Still, you could
	space above empty, if you do not want to share it with us. Thank you very much once

https://feedbackitmc.tu-dortmund.de/admin/admin.php?action=showprintablesurvey&sid=84136

LimeSurvey - Implications of global economic crisis on migratory patterns of Pakistani immigrants in Germany

2012-11-05 {FAX\_TO} Submit your survey. Thank you for completing this survey.

## Appendix 6b: Paper based questionnaire

# General Questionnaire for Assessing the Return Migration Intentions of Persons with Pakistani migration background living in Germany

This survey is being conducted by Atif Bilal Aslam, a PhD candidate of the Faculty of Spatial Planning, Technical University Dortmund, Germany (who could be accessed at 0176-55433257, 0231-7554399 and/or atif.aslam@tu-dortmund.de) for the completion of his PhD research. The prime purpose of this survey is to assess the return migration intentions of persons with a relevant Pakistani migration background who have lived in Germany during the time period of recent global economic crisis and thereafter. The estimated time to fill this questionnaire is 10 minutes. The information collected through this survey will be anonymous/confidential and be used for academic purposes only. Your cooperation in this regard will highly be appreciated.

\* shows mandatory/compulsory questions

shows mandatory/compulsory questions
A MIGRANT BACKGROUND
*1. In which country you were born? Pakistan □, Germany □, other □
*2. What is your nationality? Pakistani □, German □, Pakistani and German both □, Pakistan
and of a country other than Germany $\square$ , Neither Pakistani nor German $\square$
*3. Did you ever hold Pakistani nationality? (for 2.2 & 2.5): Yes $\square$ , No $\square$
*4. Did 'one of your parents'/ 'parents' ever hold Pakistani nationality? (for 3.2): Yes □, No □
*5. Did 'any of your grandparents' ever hold Pakistani nationality? (for 4.2): Yes $\Box$ , No $\Box$
(respondents with a 'No' reply will be filtered out of the survey) (Next questions will only be visible
to (2.1, 2.3,2.4,3.1,4.1 & 5.1)
<b>6</b> . Which is your residence city/ town in Germany?
7. In which city/ town/ place, were you born (for 1.1)?
8. Which was your last residence city/ town/ place before leaving Pakistan (for 1.1)?
9. You first entered Germany as (for 1.1 & 1.3): refugee/asylum seeker □, accompanying migrating
family/ family member/s $\Box$ , family reunion migrant $\Box$ , student $\Box$ , work/ labour migrant $\Box$ , to seek
self-employment/ to start own business $\Box$ , short term visitor $\Box$ , other $\Box$ (please specify
)
10. When did you first enter Germany (entry year)? (for 1.1 & 1.3):
<b>11</b> . Was 'one of your parents'/ 'parents' born in Pakistan? (for 1.2, 1.3 & 4.1): Yes $\Box$ , No $\Box$
12. Where (city/ town/ place) was/were 'one of your parents'/ 'your parents' born in Pakistan? (for
11.1):
13. 'One of your parents'/ 'your parents' first entered Germany as (for 11.1): refugee/asylum
seeker $\Box$ , accompanying migrating family/ family member/s $\Box$ , family reunion migrant $\Box$ , student
$\Box$ , work/ labour migrant $\Box$ , to seek self-employment $\Box$ , short term visitor $\Box$ , do not know $\Box$ , other
□ (please specify:)

14. When did 'One of your parents'/'your parents' first enter Germany (entry year)? (for 11.1):
<b>15</b> . Was 'any of your grandparents' born in Pakistan? (for 5.1 & 11.2): Yes □, No □
16. Where (city/ town/ place) was/were 'any of your grandparents' your grandparents' born in
Pakistan? (for 15.1):
<b>17</b> . Your grandparent/s first entered Germany as (for 15.1): refugee/asylum seeker □,
accompanying migrating family/ family member/s $\Box$ , family reunion migrant $\Box$ , student $\Box$ , work/
labour migrant $\Box$ , to seek self-employment $\Box$ , short term visitor $\Box$ , never entered Germany $\Box$ , do
not know $\square$ , other $\square$ (please specify:)
18. When did your grandparent/s first enter Germany (entry year) (for 15.1)?
B RETURN MIGRATION
<b>19</b> . How many visits you have made to Pakistan after first entering Germany (for 1.1 & 1.3)? 0 □,
$1 \square$ , $2 \square$ , $3 \square$ , $4 \square$ , $5 \square$ , $6 \square$ , $7 \square$ , $8 \square$ , $9 \square$ , $10 \square$ , more than $10 \square$ , no answer $\square$
<b>20</b> . How many visits you have made to Pakistan until now (for 1.2)? 0 $\square$ , 1 $\square$ , 2 $\square$ , 3 $\square$ , 4 $\square$ , 5
$\square$ , 6 $\square$ , 7 $\square$ , 8 $\square$ , 9 $\square$ , 10 $\square$ , more than 10 $\square$ , no answer $\square$
21. How much time did you spend in Pakistan during that/ those visit/s? (for 11.1+ & 12.1+): upto 1
month $\Box$ , 1 month 1 day to 3 months $\Box$ , 3 months 1 day to 6 months $\Box$ , 6 months 1 day to 9
months $\Box$ , 9 months 1 day to 12 months $\Box$ , 1 year 1 day to 1.5 years $\Box$ , 1.5 years 1 day to 2.0 years
$\square$ , 2 years 1 day to 3 years $\square$ , 3 years 1 day to 5 years $\square$ , more than 5 years $\square$ , no answer $\square$
22. Do you hold a 'permanent residence permit' to stay in Germany (for 1.1, 1.3, 2.1, 2.4 & 2.5)?
Yes □, No □
*23. How long is your intended stay in Germany (for 1.1 & 1.3)? upto 1 year $\Box$ , 1 year 1 day to 3
years $\square$ , 3 years 1 day to 5 years $\square$ , 5 years 1 day to 8 years $\square$ , 8 years 1 day to 12 years $\square$ , 12
years 1 day to an indefinite/ uncertain time $\Box$ , I will not return back $\Box$ , do not know $\Box$
*24. Do you intend to return back to Pakistan (for 23.0+to23.6)? Yes $\Box$ , No $\Box$ , do not know $\Box$
25. To which country you intend to migrate from Germany (for 26.2)?
*26. Do you have any plan to settle in Pakistan (for 1.2,2.2 & 2.3)? Yes $\Box$ , No $\Box$ , do not know $\Box$ ,
*27. When do you plan to settle in Pakistan? (for 24.1): upto 2 years time $\Box$ , 2 years 1 day to 5 years
time $\Box$ , 5 years 1 day to 10 years time $\Box$ , 10 years 1 day to 15 years time $\Box$ , more than 15 years
time $\square$ , do not know/ not sure $\square$
*28. Did you ever intend to return back/ settle in Pakistan during the last 5 years (2008-2012)?
Yes □, No □

*29. Why did you intend to return back/ settle in Pakistan during the last 05 years (for 28.1)
(multiple answers possible): unemployment in Germany $\square$ , underemployment in Germany $\square$ , lesser
job/labour market potential in Germany $\square$ , discouraging immigration policies of German
government $\square$ , problem in German visa extension $\square$ , Integration issues with German culture $\square$ ,
religious/ethnic issues with German Society $\square$ , dissatisfied with living conditions in Germany $\square$ ,
contract/bond requiring me and/or my spouse to go back to Pakistan $\square$ , family/ family member/s
returning/migrating back to Pakistan $\square$ , near to retirement and want to live rest of my life in
Pakistan $\square$ , achieved for which came to Germany $\square$ , better job prospects in Pakistan $\square$ , want to live
with family/homesickness $\Box$ , have to support family with physical presence in Pakistan $\Box$ , take care
of family business in Pakistan $\square$ , want to establish own business in Pakistan $\square$ , want to take care of
invested money in Pakistan □, other (please specify:)
C DEMOGRAPHY
<b>30</b> . What is your gender? Female $\Box$ , Male $\Box$
<b>31</b> . What is your age (In completed years)? 16-29 $\square$ , 30-39 $\square$ , 40-49 $\square$ , 50-64 $\square$ , 65 and above $\square$
<b>32</b> . What is the highest educational qualification attained by you? Illiterate/ never attended a
school $\square$ , though attended a school but below matriculation/ No School-leaving certificate $\square$ ,
$ \begin{tabular}{lll} Matric/ & Hauptschulabschluss/ & Realschulabschluss & $\square$, & Intermediate/ & Abitur' & $\square$, & Bachelors & $\square$, \\ \end{tabular} $
Masters/Diplom/Magister $\square$ , Doctorate $\square$ , Post-Doctorate $\square$
<b>33</b> . What is your occupation: student $\square$ , student and part-time employee/worker $\square$ , employee/
doing job $\square$ , trainee/apprentice $\square$ , employer/ self-employed (own business) $\square$ , , unemployed/ job
seeker $\square$ , retired $\square$ , Work at home $\square$ , other $\square$ (please specify:)
34. During last 5 years (2008 and onward), were you a 'scholarship-student' (for 33.1, 33.2, 33.3,
33.4, 33.5, 33.6 & 33.8)?: Yes □, No □
D HOUSEHOLD
<b>35</b> . What is your marital status? single $\square$ , married $\square$ , separated $\square$ , divorced $\square$ , widowed $\square$ , other $\square$
<b>36</b> . What is the nationality of your spouse? (for 35.2 & 35.3): Pakistani □, German having Pakistani
migrant background $\Box$ , German having no Pakistani migrant background $\Box$ , other $\Box$
37. Where does your family (spouse and/or child/ren under age of 16) live? With me in
Germany $\Box$ , in Germany but not living with me $\Box$ , in Pakistan $\Box$ other $\Box$ (please
specify:)
<b>38</b> . How many of your family members are living together with you?
<b>39</b> . What is your net monthly income (in Euro): 0 □, 1-500 □, 501-1,000 □, 1,001-1,500 □, 1,501-
2,000 □, 2,001-2,500 □, 2,501-3,000 □, 3,001-4,000 □,4,001-5,000 □,more than 5,000 □, No
answer □

E	ADDITIONAL INFORMATION
<b>40</b> . An	y experience sharing for the time spent in the Germany during recent economic crisis period
(2008 a	and onward):
<b>41</b> . em	ail address/es.:

Appendix 7: Data collection and management scheme

Sr.	Activity	Time period
No.	Phase-1: Quantitative survey	, possou
1	Study variables finalization	01 Aug14 Sep., 2012
2	Preparing Pakistani immigrants database containing contact	01 Sep., 2012-30 Apr.
	information	2013
3	Preparing of paper-based questionnaire	17 Sep12 Oct., 2012
4	Feedback from supervisors and colleagues	15-26 Oct., 2012
5	Finalization of paper-based questionnaire	29 Oct02 Nov., 2012
6	Designing of online questionnaire	05 Nov07 Dec., 2012
7	Testing of online questionnaire through a 'pilot survey'	10-21 Dec., 2012
8	Feedback incorporation and minor formatting readjustments	7-11 Jan., 2013
9	Activation of online survey for data collection	14 Jan13 May, 2013
10	Invitation emails, messages, telephone calls to potential	
	respondents and wider circulation of the invitation information to	
	various online platforms and public gathering events	
11	Operationalization of paper-based questionnaire	
12	Participation in public gathering events for conducting face-to-face	
	interviews	
13	Telephonic interviews	
14	Data entry to the online questionnaire (face-to-face interviews	
	only)	
15	Data exporting to SPSS and MS-Excel softwares	14 May-28 June, 2013
16	Disqualification of the respondents who didn't match the set	
	criteria	
17	Data editing and processing: standardising the data entries, spell	
	checks, minor corrections, missing values, non-responses, data	
	labelling and coding	
18	Data analysis: descriptive, frequency distribution, measures of	01 July-31 Aug., 2013
	means and deviations, typology establishment and Chi-square	
	testing Phase 2: Qualitative interviews	
10	Phase-2: Qualitative interviews  Methodology refinement and readily through	- 02 27 Cap 2012
19	Methodology refinement and readjustment	02-27 Sep., 2013
20	Preparation of interview guide	30 Sep29 Nov., 2013
21 22	Testing of the interview guide through a 'pilot interview'	02-13 Dec., 2013
	Minor readjustments in the interview guide	06 lan 20 Apr 2014
23	Data collection phase through qualitative interviews	06 Jan30 Apr., 2014
24	Finalization of transcription rules	17-28 Mar., 2014
25	Data transcription	31 Mar30 May, 2014
26	Data analysis: descriptive, thematic and frequencies	02 June-26 Sep., 2014

Source: Fieldwork, 2013-14

Appendix 8: Spatio-temporal setting of conducted qualitative interviews

Sr. No. of conducted interview	Location	Place	Time
1	Dortmund	My office at TU, Dortmund	18:00-18:19
2	Dortmund	Respondent's home	02:00-02:36
3	Köln	Respondent's office	12:30-13:04
4	Dortmund	Central library, TU, Dortmund	15:00-15:18
5	Dortmund	Respondent's home	19:00-19:17
6	Dortmund	A cafe at main railway station	17:30-18:00
7	Bochum	Respondent's home	13:00-13:38
8	Bochum	Respondent's office	12:00-12:28
9	Solingen	Respondent's shop	17:30-18:14
10	Wuppertal	Respondent's home	15:00-15:06
11	Wuppertal	A Café in city centre	17:15-17:28
12	Velbert	Respondent's home	16:30-17:00
13	Marl	Respondent's home	00:30-01:07
14	Jülich	A library at Respondent's office	14:00-14:41
15	Wuppertal	Respondent's shop	17:00-17:21
16	Wuppertal	Respondent's shop	18:00-18:17
17	Dortmund	A café in city centre	14:45-14:52
18	Neuss	Respondent's parked car at railway station	17:40-18:01
19	Bochum	A café in city centre	16:15-16:43
20	Dortmund	Respondent's home	19:20-19:31

Source: Fieldwork, 2014

# Appendix 9: Interview guide

# IMPLICATIONS OF RETURN MIGRATION INTENTIONS OF PAKISTANI IMMIGRANTS FOR URBAN DEVELOPMENT IN PAKISTAN

A Study of the Global Economic Crisis Period (2008-11) in Germany

## INTRODUCTORY BACKGROUND REMARKS AND PRIVACY NOTE

From February to April 2013, an online survey titled 'Implications of Global Economic Crisis on Migratory Patterns of Pakistani Immigrants in Germany' was conducted in which your good-self had participated. Now, a final round of survey is being conducted to inquire further into the effects of the global economic crisis on the lives of Pakistani immigrants residing in Germany. This survey will also investigate the impacts the practices performed by Pakistani immigrants under return migration intentions on the urban development sector in Pakistan. Your good-self is being requested once again to please participate in this last round of the survey, which is required for successful completion of researcher's (Atif Bilal Aslam) Ph.D. study. The interviewing language for this survey will be Urdu which will later be translated in English language for academic purposes. The estimated maximum time for completion of this interview is 45 minutes. Though you are free to leave/skip any question unanswered, but responding to every question would highly be appreciated. The information collected through this survey will be kept strictly anonymous/ confidential and be used for academic purposes only. Your cooperation in this regard will highly be appreciated once again.

For academic and translation purposes, it is required to record the interview for which your consent is requested please.

## **A.1:** Type A & B:

1.	Do you think reasons mentioned by you for having return migration intentions during globa
	economic crisis period were due to the effects of global economic crisis?
	Reasons mentioned were:

2. Did you observe these mentioned problems/issues as reasons for having return migration intentions in year 2008 or before as well?

## **A.2:** <u>Type C</u>:

 Do you think issues/problems during global economic crisis period mentioned by you were due to the effects of global economic crisis?
 Reasons mentioned were:

4. Did you observe these mentioned problems/issues in year 2008 or before as well?

## A.3: Type D:

- Do you think there were any issues/problems faced by you during global economic crisis period which were due to the effects of global economic crisis? (tightened immigration policies, religious/ethnic issues, lesser job/business potential, dissatisfied living condition, integration issues etc.)
  If any indirect effect of global economic crisis on respondent's life is found, then
- 6. Did you observe these problems/issues in year 2008 or before as well?

# PREPAREDNESS<sup>1</sup>/PRACTICED<sup>2</sup> MEASURES DURING LAST 05 YEARS (2008-12) (Time reserved: 10 Minutes)

## **B.1:** Measures in Real Estate Market of Pakistan

# **B.1.1:** Housing

- 7. Did you purchase/contribute in purchasing house/s in Pakistan during last 05 years? (Pg. 3)
- 8. Did you purchase/contribute in purchasing residential land parcel/s or plot/s in Pakistan? (Pg. 7)
- 9. Did you **construct**/contribute in **constructing house/s** on purchased residential land parcel/s or plot/s? (Pg. 7)
- 10. Did you construct/contribute in constructing house/s on already owned/ancestral land parcel/s in Pakistan? (Pg. 10)
- 11. Did you upgrade/improve or contribute in upgrading/improving living conditions of already owned/family house/s in Pakistan? (Pg. 13)
- 12. Did you (as a renter) rent/contribute in renting house/s in Pakistan? (Pg. 16)
- 13. Did you practice/contribute in practicing any other housing arrangement/s in Pakistan? (like land subdivision/housing scheme, mortgaged housing etc.)? (Pg. 18)

# B.1.2: Land (non-residential) purchase/s with/without building/s construction

- 14. Did you purchase/contribute in purchasing non-residential (commercial, industrial or agriculture) land parcel/s in Pakistan during last 05 years? (Pg. 21)
- 15. Did you **construct**/contribute in **constructing building**/s (other than houses) on purchased/already owned land parcel/s or plot/s in Pakistan? (Pg. 21 & 26)

## **B.2:** Measures for Business Development

- 16. Did you purchase/contribute in purchasing commercial/industrial space in Pakistan? (Pg. 36)
- 17. Did you establish/contribute in establishing business/s (including service activity)? (Pg. 36 & 39)

# **B.3:** Measures in Financial Market/Institutions

18. Did you invest/make transactions in financial markets (stock market, money market, bond market, or banks) in Pakistan? (Pg. 41)

# **B.4:** Measures for Human Capabilities Development

- 19. Have you achieved the target during last 05 years for which you came to Germany? (Pg. 43)
- 20. Have you secured a job position/found potential in labour/job market of Pakistan? (Pg. 43)
- 21. Did you remit (under altruism) money/send gifts to your family in Pakistan during last 05 years? (Pg. 44)

# B. INTENTION/REASON (Time reserved: 05 Minutes)

22. What was your intention/reason for above-mentioned preparedness/practiced measures carried out during last 05 years?

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For types A and B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> For types C and D

# **IMPACT ASSESSMENT (Time reserved: 20-25 Minutes)**

# **B.1.1:** Housing

# Article 7: Housing Purchase/s

- 1. When did you/your family purchase the house/s? (purchasing year?)
- 2. Did you/your family purchase newly constructed house/s? (construction year?)
- 3. What is/are/was/were the area of the house/s? (covered area including floor details)
- 4. What is/are/was/were the type of house/s? (detached, semi-detached house, row house or flat/apartment)

# **Location aspects:**

- 5. Where the purchased house/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/ rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 6. How far it/they is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center/central business district both)
- 7. Is/are/was/were the house/s located in approved planned area/s? (explain 'approved planned area')
- 8. Is/are/was/were the house/s located in gated community/ies? (explain gated community)
- 9. Is/are/was/were the house/s located in/close to an **environmentally** hazardous place? (flood prone areas, low lying, industrial sites, wastewater drains, solid waste dumping sites, Brownfield, areas with contaminated ground water, fault lines, marshy lands, HT electricity wires, airport, railway line)

## Access to facilities:

- 10. Has/have/had the house/s access to basic infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, internet, TV cable/satellite, street light, in house power generation for their availability and quality both)
- 11. Is/are/was/were the house/s/area where you/your family have/had purchased the house/s well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)
- 12. Is/are/was/were the house/s in easy access to civic facilities? (parks, playgrounds, schools, medical facilities, public transport, daily shopping markets/places, worship places and places of burial/cremation)

#### **Social Networking:**

- 13. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in purchasing house/s? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 14. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as seller/s or any other?
- 15. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 16. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

# **Financial aspects:**

- 17. From whom you/your family purchased the house/s? (from open market through property dealers, private developer, government organization, relative/friend or any other)
- 18. What was/were the buying price of the house/s? (ask current market value as well, if still owned)
- 19. How much money, you paid/contributed? (full, percentage, partial?)

- 20. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- 21. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank, HBFC<sup>3</sup> or any other for housing purchase/s? (any informal loan arrangement?)

  Use/status:
- 22. What is/was the use/status of the house/s? (residential, non-residential, vacant, sold). If the use is/was residential;
- 23. Who is/are/was/were living in the house/s? (your family, your family and tenant/s, tenant/s or any other)
- 24. If the house/s is family living place, how many of your family members has/have/had shifted/ migrated to the newly purchased house? (migration of whole family or of some members?, number of households? when shifted/migrated?)
- 25. Does/did your family employ servant/s at newly purchased house/s? (maid, driver, gardener etc. how many? how much paid?)
- 26. Did you/your family purchase transport vehicle/s for newly purchased house? (which?)
- 27. What is/was the rental value of the house/s?
- 28. If the house/s is/are/was/were rented/partially rented, how many tenant families are/were living? (number of persons?)
- 29. How much rent, you/your family is/are/was/were getting? (monthly, security deposit?)

  If the use is/was non-residential;
  For commercial/partially commercial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15

  (Commercial), Pg. 23, Q 54-84

  For industrial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 29, Q 54-83

  If the use/status is/was vacant;
- 30. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 31. Why it/they is/are/was/were vacant? (partially constructed, under renovation, difficult for family to live there, unable to find tenant/ buyer or any other)
- 32. Did you/your family appoint a person to look after the vacant property/ies? (a family member, security guard or any other, paid/unpaid?)

  If the status is/was sold;
- 33. Why you/your family sold the newly purchased house/s? (change of the plans of shifting/migration, found good return on investment, difficult to maintain or any other?)
- 34. When the house/s was/were sold? (selling year?)
- 35. What was the selling price?
- 36. To whom, you/your family sold the house? (in open market through property dealers, family member, friend or any other)

# Adherence to planning provisions:

37. If the current/past use is/was commercial/partially commercial/industrial, did you/your family get a planning approval from the concerned building control authority for the change of land use? (which building control authority?)

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> House Building Finance Corporation

#### Maintenance expenditures:

38. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/ renovation etc.)

# <u>Detail about previous house (Only if the respondent's family has/had migrated</u> fully/partially to the purchased house)

- 39. Since when, your family is/was living at previous house? (construction year? if known)
- 40. What is/was the tenure of the older/previous house? (owned, rented or any other?)
- 41. What is/was the type of previous house? (detached, semi-detached, row house or flat/apartment)
- 42. What is/was the area of the house? (covered area including floor details)
- 43. What is the market value of the house? (if still owned)

# **Location aspects:**

- 44. Where the old house is/was located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 45. How far it is/was located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center/central business district both)
- 46. Is/was previous house located in an approved planned area? (explain 'approved planned area)
- 47. Is/was that house located in a gated community? (explain gated community)
- 48. Is/was the house located in/close to an environmentally hazardous place? (ask for flood prone areas, low lying, industrial sites, wastewater drains, solid waste dumping sites, Brownfield, areas with contaminated ground water, fault lines, marshy lands, HT electricity wires, airport, railway line)

#### Access to facilities:

- 49. Has/had house access to basic infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, internet, TV cable/satellite, street light, in house power generation for their availability and quality both)
- 50. Is/was the house/area where the previous house was located, well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)
- 51. Is/was house in easy access to civic facilities? (parks, playgrounds, schools, medical facilities, public transport, daily shopping markets/places, worship places and places of burial/cremation)

# Use/status during last 05 years (if the house tenure is/was owned):

- 52. What is/was the use/status of the previous house? (residential, non-residential, vacant, sold).
  - If the use is/was residential;
- In case of partial migration to the newly purchased house/s, how many of your family members are/were still residing in the previous house? (number of households?)
- 54. Why they have/had not **migrated** to the newly purchased house? (elderly people having social ties in the area, to reduce overcrowding, to avoid joint family setup, place close to job/work location etc.)
- 55. Does/did your family employ servant/s at previous house? (maid, driver, gardener etc. how many? how much paid?)
- 56. How many transport vehicle/s, your family owns/ed at previous house? (which?)
- 57. What is/was the rental value of the house?

- 58. If the house is/was rented/partially rented, how many tenant families are/were living? (number of persons?)
- 59. How much rent, you/your family is/are/was/were getting? (monthly, security deposit?)

  If the use is/was non-residential;

  For commercial/partially commercial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15

  (Commercial), Pg. 23, Q 54-84

  For industrial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 29, Q 54-83

  If the use/status is/was vacant;
- 60. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 61. Why it is/was vacant? (deteriorated property, under renovation, unable to find tenant/buyer or any other)
- 62. Did you/your family appoint a person to look after the vacant property? (a family member, security guard or any other. paid/unpaid?)

  If the status is/was sold
- 63. When the house was sold? (selling year?)
- 64. What was the selling price?
- 65. To whom, you/your family sold the house? (in open market through property dealers, to a family member, to a friend or any other)

# Use/status during last 05 years (if the house tenure is/was rented):

- 66. Was your family living in previous house by renting whole of it? (living with other tenant/s or owner in other floor/portion?)
- 67. Did your family perform any commercial/partially commercial activity in previous house? For commercial/partially commercial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 23, Q 55-83

  For industrial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 29, Q 55-83

  Adherence to planning provisions:
- 68. If the current/past use is/was commercial/partially commercial/industrial, did you/your family/owner of the house get a planning approval from the concerned building control authority for the change of land use? (which building control authority?)

  Maintenance expenditures:
- 69. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/ renovation etc.).

# Article 8 & 9: Residential land purchase/s with/without housing construction

- 1. When did you/your family purchase residential land parcel/s or plot/s? (purchasing year?)
- 2. What is/are/was/were the use of land parcel/s? (developed/undeveloped plot, agriculture/farming, vacant, partial temporary/permanent structures, derelict/abandoned property subject to clearing, walled and gated for safety etc.)
- 3. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s free from any litigation and heir's disputes?
- 4. What is/was the area of the land parcel/s? (marla, kanal etc. if marla, then how much sqft.?) **Location aspects:**
- 5. Where the land parcel/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 6. How far it/they is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center/central business district both)
- 7. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in approved planned area/s? (explain the term)
- 8. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in gated community/ies?
- 9. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in/close to an **environmentally** hazardous place? (flood prone areas, low lying, industrial sites, wastewater drains, solid waste dumping sites, Brownfield, areas with contaminated ground water, fault lines, marshy lands, HT electricity wires, airport, railway line)

#### Access to facilities:

- 10. Has/have/had land parcel/s access to basic infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, street light for their availability and quality both)
- 11. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s or the area where you/your family has/have/had purchased the land parcel/s well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)
- 12. Is/are/was/were land parcel/s in easy access to civic facilities? (parks, playgrounds, schools, medical facilities, public transport, daily shopping markets/places, worship places and places of burial/cremation)

#### **Social Networking:**

- 13. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in purchasing land parcel/s and/or housing construction? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 14. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as seller/s or any other?
- 15. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 16. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

#### Financial aspects:

- 17. From whom you/your family purchased the land parcel/s? (from open market through property dealers, private developer, government organization, relative/friend or any other)
- 18. What was/were the buying price of the land parcel/s? (ask current market value as well, if still owned)
- 19. How much money, you paid/contributed? (full, percentage, partial?)
- 20. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)

- 21. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank, HBFC<sup>4</sup> or any other for land purchase and/or housing construction? (any informal loan arrangement?)

  Use/status:
- 22. What is/was the use of the land parcel/s? (vacant, constructed house/s, constructed building/s other than houses, sold either as land parcel/s or as a house/s).

  If use/ status is/was vacant;
- 23. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 24. Why the land parcel/s is/are/was/were vacant? (not having enough money for housing construction, waiting for a suitable time, in process of building plan approval, speculation, not finding buyer etc.?)
- 25. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s fully vacant? (ask for walled and gated arrangement for safety and its cost as well)
  If use is/was constructed house/s;
- 26. When you/your family constructed the house/s? (construction year, start time, end time, incremental development?)
- 27. Which type of house/s was/were constructed? (detached, semi-detached or row house)
- 28. How much covered area was constructed? (number of floors?)
- 29. Did you/your family equip the constructed house/s with additional facilities? (internet, TV cable/ satellite, in-house power generation or any other)
- 30. Did you/your family hire the services of professional/skilled persons for building construction? (architectural/construction firm, private contractor or any other)
- 31. How many construction labourers were employed by the constructor at site/s?
- 32. What was the construction cost of the house/s?
- 33. How much money, you paid/contributed for construction? (full, percentage, partial?)
- 34. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank, HBFC or any other for construction of house/s? (ask for informal loan options too)
- 35. What is the market value of the house? (if still owned)

  If use is/was constructed building/s other than houses;

  For commercial/partially commercial use buildings, move to Section 1.

For commercial/partially commercial use buildings, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 22, Q 40-84

For industrial use buildings, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 28, Q 40-83

For agriculture use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Agriculture), Pg. 34, Q 29-59 If status is sold either as land parcel/s or as a house/s (whatever is applicable);

- 36. Why you/your family sold the land parcel/s or house/s? (change of the plans of shifting/migration, found good return on investment, difficult to maintain or any other?)
- 37. When the land parcel/s or house/s was/were sold? (selling year?)
- 38. What was the selling price/s?
- 39. To whom, you/your family sold the land parcel/s or house/s? (in open market through property dealers, family member, friend or any other)
  - Use/status of the constructed house/s:
- 40. What is/was the use/status of the house/s? (residential, non-residential, vacant).

<sup>8/44</sup> 

- If the use is/was residential;
- 41. Who is/are/was/were living in the house/s? (your family, your family and tenant/s, tenant/s or any other)
- 42. If the house/s is family living place, how many of your family members has/have/had shifted/ migrated to the newly purchased house? (migration of whole family or of some members?, number of households? when shifted/migrated?)
- 43. Does/did your family employ servant/s at newly constructed house/s? (maid, driver, gardener etc. how many? how much paid?)
- 44. What is/was the rental value of the house/s?
- 45. If the house/s is/are/was/were rented/partially rented, how many tenant families are/were living? (number of persons?)
- How much rent, you/your family is/are/was/were getting? (monthly, security deposit?)
   If the use is/was non-residential;
   For commercial/partially commercial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15
   (Commercial), Pg. 23, Q 54-84
   For industrial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 29, Q 54-83
   If the use/status is vacant;
- 47. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 48. Why it/they is/are/was/were vacant? (partially constructed, under renovation, difficult for family to live there, unable to find tenant/ buyer or any other)
- 49. Did you/your family appoint a person to look after the vacant property/ies? (a family member, security guard or any other. paid/unpaid?)
  - Adherence to planning provisions (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):
- 50. Did you/ your family get your building plan/s approved from concerned building control authority?
- 51. Did you/ your family observe the provisions of approved building plan/s for construction? (ask for building plan violations, if any)
- 52. Did you/your family constructed the house within stipulated time period? (any late construction/speculation penalty for keeping the land vacant?)
- 53. Did you/ your family get 'Completion Certificate' for the constructed house/s from the concerned authority?
- 54. If the use of constructed house/s is/are/was/were commercial/partially commercial/industrial, did you/ your family get a planning approval for the change of land use?

  Maintenance expenditures (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):
- 55. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/renovation etc.)

<u>Detail about previous house (Only if the respondent's family has/had migrated fully/partially to the newly constructed house)</u>

(Go to Section B.1.1, Article 7, Pg. 5: Q 39-69)

# Article 10: Housing construction on already owned land parcel/s

- 1. Who is/are/was/were the owner/s of the land parcel/s? (you, your father, jointly owned by family or any other)
- 2. What was classification status of the land parcel/s in revenue record? (residential, agriculture, commercial or industrial)
- 3. What was the use of land parcel/s at the time of construction? (developed plot, agriculture/farming, vacant, partial temporary/permanent structures, derelict/abandoned property subject to clearing, walled and gated for safety etc.)
- 4. Was/were the land parcel/s free from any litigation and heir's disputes?
- 5. What is/was the area of the land parcel/s? (marla, kanal etc. if marla, then how much sqft.?)
- 6. What was the market value of the land parcel/s at the time of construction? (current market value?)

# **Location aspects:**

- 7. Where the land parcel/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 8. How far it/they is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center/central business district both)
- 9. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in approved planned area/s? (explain the term)
- 10. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in gated community/ies? (explain gated community)
- 11. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in/close to an **environmentally** hazardous place? (flood prone areas, low lying, industrial sites, wastewater drains, solid waste dumping sites, Brownfield, area/s with contaminated ground water, fault lines, marshy lands, HT electricity wires, airport, railway line)

#### Access to facilities:

- 12. Has/have/had land parcel/s access to basic infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, street light for their availability and quality both)
- 13. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s or the area where the land parcel/s is/are/was/were located, well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)
- 14. Is/are/was/were land parcel/s in easy access to civic facilities? (parks, playgrounds, schools, medical facilities, public transport, daily shopping markets/places, worship places and places of burial/cremation)

#### Detail about constructed house/s:

- 15. When you/your family constructed the house/s? (construction year, start time, end time, incremental development?)
- 16. Which type of house/s was/were constructed? (detached, semi-detached or row house)
- 17. How much covered area was constructed? (ask for floor details as well)
- 18. Did you/your family equip the constructed house/s with additional facilities? (ask for internet, TV cable/ satellite, in-house power generation or any other)
- 19. Did you/your family hire the services of professional/skilled persons for building construction? (architectural/construction firm, private contractor or any other)
- 20. How many construction labourers were employed by the constructor at site/s?

## **Social Networking:**

- 21. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in constructing house/s? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 22. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as constructor or any other?
- 23. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 24. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?) **Financial aspects:**
- 25. What was the construction cost of the house/s?
- 26. How much money, you paid/contributed? (full, percentage, partial?)
- 27. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- 28. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank, HBFC or any other for housing construction? (any informal loan arrangement?)
- 29. What is the market value of the house? (if still owned)

  Use/status:
- 30. What is/was the use/status of the house/s? (residential, non-residential, vacant, sold). If the use is/was residential;
- 31. Who is/are/was/were living in the house/s? (your family, your family and tenant/s, tenant/s or any other)
- 32. If the house/s is family living place, how many of your family members has/have/had shifted/ migrated to the newly purchased house? (migration of whole family or of some members?, number of households? when shifted/migrated?)
- 33. Does/did your family employ servant/s at newly constructed house/s? (maid, driver, gardener etc. how many? how much paid?)
- 34. Did you/your family purchase transport vehicle/s for newly constructed house? (which?)
- 35. What is/was the rental value of the house/s?
- 36. If the house/s is/are/was/were rented/partially rented, how many tenant families are/were living? (number of persons?)
- 37. How much rent, you/your family is/are/was/were getting? (monthly, security?)

  If the use is/was non-residential;

  For commercial/partially commercial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 23, Q 54-84
  - For industrial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 29, Q 54-83 If the use/status is/was vacant;
- 38. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 39. Why it/they is/are/was/were vacant? (partially constructed, under renovation, difficult for family to live there, unable to find tenant/ buyer or any other)
- 40. Did you/your family appoint a person to look after the vacant property/ies? (a family member, security guard or any other. Paid/unpaid?)

  If the status is/was sold;
- 41. Why you/your family sold the newly purchased house/s? (change of the plans of shifting/migration, found good return on investment, difficult to maintain or any other?)

- 42. When the house/s was/were sold? (selling year?)
- 43. What was the selling price?
- 44. To whom, you/your family sold the house? (in open market through property dealers, family member, friend or any other)

## Adherence to planning provisions:

- 45. Did you/ your family get approval from the concerned building control authority/revenue department for the change of land use before constructing the house/s on the land parcel/s? (if the previous land use in revenue record was other than residential, which control authority?)
- 46. Did you/ your family get your building plan/s approved from concerned building control authority?
- 47. Did you/ your family observe the provisions of approved building plan/s for construction? (ask for building plan violations, if any)
- 48. Did you/ your family get 'Completion Certificate' for the constructed house/s from the concerned authority?
- 49. If the current use of constructed house/s is/are commercial/partially commercial, did you/ your family get a planning approval for commercialization for the change of land use?

  Maintenance expenditures:
- 50. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/renovation etc.)

<u>Detail about previous house (Only if the respondent's family has/had migrated</u> fully/partially to the newly constructed house)

(Go to Section 2.1.1, Article 7, Pg. 5: Q 39-69)

# Article 11: Housing improvement/upgradation

- 1. Since when, your family is/are/was/were living at this house/s? (construction year?)
- 2. Who is/are/was/were the owner/s of the house/s? (you, your father, jointly owned by family?)
- 3. What is/are/was/were the type of the house/s? (detached, semi-detached, row house/s or flat/s/ apartment/s)
- 4. What is/was the area of the house/s? (covered area including floor details)
- 5. What is/was the market value of the house before improvement works? (if still owned) **Location aspects:**
- 6. Where the house/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 7. How far it/they is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center/central business district both)
- 8. Is/are/was/were house/s located in an approved planned area/s?
- 9. Is/are/was/were that house/s located in a gated community?
- 10. Is/are/was/were the house/s located in/close to an **environmentally** hazardous place/s? (ask for flood prone areas, low lying, industrial sites, wastewater drains, solid waste dumping sites, Brownfield, areas with contaminated ground water, fault lines, marshy lands, HT electricity wires, airport, railway line)

#### Access to facilities:

- 11. Has/have/had house/s access to basic infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, internet, TV cable/satellite, street light, in house power generation for their availability and quality both)
- 12. Is/are/was/were the house/s/area/s where the house/s is/are/was/were located, well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)
- 13. Is/are/was/were house/s in easy access to civic facilities? (parks, playgrounds, schools, medical facilities, public transport, daily shopping markets/places, worship places and places of burial/cremation)

## Improvement work/s carried out:

- 14. What sort of improvement work/s have been carried out? (creation of additional space, partition/sub-division, improved facilities, preparing for some commercial activity etc.)
- 15. How much time it took for the completion of improvement work/s? (Start and end time? done as a single project or in phases).
- 16. Did your family continued living in the house during construction work/s?
- 17. Did you/your family hire the services of professional/skilled persons for building construction? (architectural/construction firm, private contractor or any other)
- 18. How many labourers were employed for those improvement works?
- 19. Did improvement works carried out for the house/s increase its market value? (if yes, how much? rental value?)

#### **Social Networking:**

- 20. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in housing improvement works? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 21. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as constructor or any other?

- 22. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 23. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

# **Financial aspects:**

- 24. How much it cost you/your family? (ask separately for all mentioned facilities)
- 25. How much money, you paid/contributed? (full, percentage, partial?)
- 26. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- 27. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank, HBFC or any other for housing improvement works? (any informal loan arrangement?)
- 28. What is the market value of the house? (if still owned)

# Use/status during last 05 years:

- 29. What is/was the use/status of the house/s? (residential, non-residential, vacant, sold). If the use is/was residential;
- 30. Who is/are/was/were living in the house/s? (your family, your family and tenant/s, tenant/s or any other)
- 31. How many of your family members are/were living in the house? (number of households?)
- 32. Does/did your family employ servant/s at house? (maid, driver, gardener etc. how many? how much paid?)
- 33. Did you/your family purchase transport vehicle/s? (which?)
- 34. What is/was the rental value of the house/s?
- 35. If the house/s is/are/was/were rented/partially rented, how many tenant families are/were living? (number of persons?)
- 36. How much rent, you/your family is/are/was/were getting? (monthly, security deposit?) If the use is/was non-residential;
  - For commercial/partially commercial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 23, Q 54-84
  - For industrial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 29, Q 54-83 If the use/status is/was vacant;
- 37. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 38. Why it/they is/are/was/were vacant? (partially constructed, under renovation, difficult for family to live there, unable to find tenant/ buyer or any other)
- 39. Did you/your family appoint a person to look after the vacant property/ies? (a family member, security guard or any other. paid/unpaid?)

  If the status is/was sold;
- 40. Why you/your family sold the newly purchased house/s? (change of the plans of shifting/migration, found good return on investment, difficult to maintain or any other?)
- 41. When the house/s was/were sold? (selling year?)
- 42. What was the selling price?
- 43. To whom, you/your family sold the house? (in open market through property dealers, family member, friend or any other)

## Adherence to planning provisions:

44. Did you/ your family get planning approval from concerned building control authority before making improvements/upgrading works?

14/44

45. If the current/past use is/was commercial/partially commercial, did you/ your family get a planning approval from the concerned building control authority for the change of land use? (which building control authority?)

# Maintenance expenditures:

46. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/renovation etc.)

# <u>Detail of temporary housing arrangement (Only if the family shifted temporarily to a new housing place during the improvement works):</u>

- 47. Did whole of your family shift to another housing place temporarily? (how many shifted members?)
- 48. What was this temporary housing arrangement? (rented, shifted to some other family living place, living jointly with some family members or any other?)
- 49. Where the temporary residence was located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 50. How far it was located from your/family house? (space and time distance both)
- 51. What was the area of the temporary residence? (covered area and number of floors)
- 52. How much time, your family members stayed there?
- 53. If rented, how much rent per month was paid?
- 54. If living jointly with some other family members, how many persons were already living there? (overcrowding?)

## Article 12: Housing rental

- 1. When did you/your family rent the house/s? (renting year?)
- 2. Did you rent newly constructed house/s? (construction year?)
- 3. What is/are/was/were the area of the house/s? (covered area including floor details)
- 4. What is/are/was/were the type of house/s? (detached, semi-detached house, row house or flat/apartment)

#### **Location aspects:**

- 5. Where the rented house/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 6. How far it/they is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center/central business district both)
- 7. Is/are/was/were the house/s located in approved planned area/s? (explain 'approved planned area)
- 8. Is/are/was/were the house/s located in gated community/ies? (explain gated community)
- 9. Is/was the house located in/close to an **environmentally** hazardous place? (ask for flood prone areas, low lying, industrial sites, wastewater drains, solid waste dumping sites, Brownfield, areas with contaminated ground water, fault lines, marshy lands, HT electricity wires, airport, railway line)

#### Access to facilities:

- 10. Has/have/had the house/s access to basic infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, internet, TV cable/satellite, street light, in house power generation for their availability and quality both)
- 11. Is/are/was/were the house/s/area where you have rented the house/s well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)
- 12. Is/are/was/were the house/s in easy access to civic facilities? (parks, playgrounds, schools, medical facilities, public transport, daily shopping markets/places, worship places and places of burial/cremation)

#### **Social Networking:**

- 13. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in housing rental? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 14. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as constructor or any other?
- 15. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 16. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

#### **Financial aspects:**

- 17. From whom you/your family rented the house/s? (from open market through property dealers, private developer, government organization, relative/friend or any other)
- 18. What was/were the security and rent of the house/s? (ask current rent also if the family is still living in same house)
- 19. How much money, you paid/contributed? (full, percentage, partial?)
- 20. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)

- 21. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank, HBFC or any other for housing rental? (mainly for security purposes, any informal loan arrangement?)
  Use/status:
- 22. What is/was the use/status of the house/s? (residential, non-residential use, vacated). If the use is/was residential;
- 23. How many of your family members has/have/had **shifted/ migrated** to the rented house/s? (ask about migration of whole family or of some members. number of households?)
- 24. Does/did your family employ servant/s at rented house/s? (maid, driver, gardener etc. how many? how much paid?)
  - If the use is/was non-residential;
  - For commercial/partially commercial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 23, Q 54-84
  - For industrial use, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 29, Q 54-83 If the current use/status is vacated;
- 25. Why the rented house/s was/were vacated? (no more available for renting, shifted to owned house/another rented house/any other, increased rent, issues with location etc.)
- 26. Where the family has/had **shifted/ migrated?** (location and other details if respondent has/had assisted fully/ partially for the further shifting/migrating move) **Adherence to planning provisions:**
- 27. If your family exercised any commercial/partially commercial activity in the rented house, did the owner of the house get a planning approval for commercialization from the concerned building control authority for the change of land use? (which building control authority?)

#### **Maintenance expenditures:**

28. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/renovation etc.)

## **Detail about previous house**

29. Why your family vacated the house? (no more available for renting, Substandard house, uninhabitable, increased rent, issues with location etc.)

Go to Section 2.1.1, Article 7, Pg. 5: Q 39-69

# Article 13: Land Subdivision/Housing Scheme

- 1. Is/was subdivided land newly purchased (between 2008 and 2012) or already owned?
- 2. When did you purchase/contribute in purchasing land parcel/s? (purchasing year? only if the land parcel/s was/were newly purchased)
- 3. What was classification status of the land parcel/s in revenue record? (residential, commercial, industrial or agriculture)
- 4. Who is/are/was/were the owner/s of the land parcel/s? (you, your father, jointly owned by family or a group of people, any other)
- 5. What is/are/was/were the use of land parcel/s at the time of purchase/land development? (developed/undeveloped land, agriculture/farming, vacant, partial temporary/permanent structures, derelict/abandoned property subject to clearing, walled and gated for safety etc.)
- 6. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s free from any litigation and heir's disputes?
- 7. What is/was the area of the land parcel/s? (kanal, acres etc. how much sqft. in a marla?)
- 8. What was the market value of the already owned land parcel?
- 9. Name/title of the housing area?

# **Location aspects:**

- 10. Where the land parcel/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 11. How far it/they is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center/central business district both)
- 12. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in/close to an **environmentally** hazardous place? (flood prone areas, low lying, industrial sites, wastewater drains, solid waste dumping sites, Brownfield, areas with contaminated ground water, fault lines, marshy lands, HT electricity wires, airport, railway line)
- 13. What are/were the surrounding land uses? (ask for 'Site Plan' if available)

  Access to facilities:
- 14. Has/have/had land parcel/s access to infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, street light for their availability and quality both)
- 15. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s well connected with road network? (quality of road network? right of way of access road? distance from the main highway/intercity road?)
- 16. Is/are/was/were land parcel/s in easy access to public transport?

## **Social Networking:**

- 17. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in land purchase/land development? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 18. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as constructor or any other?
- 19. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 20. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

## **Financial aspects:**

21. From whom you/your family purchased the land parcel/s? (from open market through property dealers, private developer, government organization, land owners, relative/friend or any other in case of purchased land)

- 22. What was the buying price of the land parcel/s? (ask current market value as well if still owned)
- 23. How much money was paid/contributed by you for the land purchase?
- 24. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- 25. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank or any other for purchase of land parcel/s and/or land development? (any informal loan arrangement?)
  Status:

## If status is/was vacant;

- 26. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 27. Why the land parcel/s is/are/was/were vacant? (not having enough money/finances for development work, waiting for a suitable time, in process of land subdivision plan/housing scheme approval, speculation, not finding buyer etc.?)
- 28. How much is/was the cost for maintaining the vacant property? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/renovation, security guards etc.)

  If use is/was land development;
- 29. Which infrastructure facilities have/had laid down? (water supply, sewerage and drainage, road network, street light etc., when?)
- 30. Has/had a boundary wall with entrance/exit gates constructed? (when?)
- 31. Have/had parks/open spaces developed? (when?)
- 32. What is the development status of other mandatory public spaces/uses? (parks/open spaces, places of worship and burial, if warranted)
- 33. What is/was the status of infrastructural facilities? (functional?)
- 34. Did you/your family hire services of professionals for land subdivision/housing scheme? (registered town/urban planners?)
- 35. Did you/your family hire services of professional persons for building construction? (architectural/construction firm, private contractor or any other)
- 36. How many construction labourers were employed by the constructor at site/s?
- 37. Did any of your family members in Pakistan monitor the development work/s? (paid, unpaid?)
- 38. What was the cost of the land development? (including fees for site clearance, land subdivision plan/housing scheme)
- 39. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank, or any other for land development?
- 40. What is the market value of the property? (if still owned)

## Plotting details (ask for layout plan of land subdivision/housing scheme, if available):

- 41. Provided land uses? (in terms of percentages?)
- 42. Number of residential and commercial plots? (dimensional details?)
- 43. Minimum and maximum street/road width?

# Status of plot sales

- 44. What is/was the sale price of residential plots? (for different sizes?)
- 45. What is/was the sale price of commercial plots? (for different sizes?)
- 46. When the plots were made open for sale? (selling year?)
- 47. How many plots have/had been sold?

- 48. Is/was there any installment plan kept in place for convenience of buyers/arranging finance for development works? (down payment?, number of installments?)
- 49. How much interest/mark-up (if any) was kept for installments?
- 50. Has/had possession of the sold plots been given/transferred to the owners?Status of the building/s construction:Constructed by the land developer;
- 51. Did you (as a land developer) construct any house/commercial building for sale? (how many?)
- 52. Which type of house/s and/or commercial building/s was/were constructed?
- 53. How many of those constructed house/s and/or commercial building/s have/had been sold? (selling price?)
- 54. How many of those constructed house/s and/or commercial building/s have/had been rented? (monthly rent?, security deposit?)
- 55. Have/had sold house/s and/or commercial building/s been occupied by residents/ operators? (if not, then ask the reasons for being vacant)

  Constructed by the individuals;
- 56. How many sold residential/commercial plots have/had been constructed?
- 57. Which type of house/s and/or commercial building/s was/were constructed?
- 58. Have/had constructed house/s and/or commercial building/s been occupied by residents/ operators? (if not, then ask the reasons for being vacant)

# Adherence to planning provisions (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):

- 59. If the land parcel was non-residential, did you (as a land developer) get approval for the change of land use from concerned building and development control authority? (which authority?)
- 60. Did you get planning approval for land subdivision/housing scheme from the concerned building and development control authority?
- 61. Did you mortgage residential/commercial plots with concerned authority in lieu of providing infrastructure facilities? (how many?)
- 62. Have/had mortgaged plots been released by the concerned authority on successful completion of the development works?
- 63. Did you get building plan/s approved for constructed houses/commercial buildings (as a land developer) from concerned authority?
- 64. Did you observe the provisions of approved building plan/s for construction? (ask for building plan violations, if any)
- 65. Did you get 'Completion Certificate' for the constructed house/s and/or commercial building/s from the concerned authority?

# B.1.2: Land (non-residential) purchase/s with/without building construction/s Article 14 & 15: Commercial land purchase/s

- 1. When did you/your family purchase commercial land parcel/s or plot/s? (purchasing year?)
- 2. What was the use of land parcel/s at the time of purchase? (developed/undeveloped plot, agriculture/farming, vacant, partial temporary/permanent structures, derelict/abandoned property subject to clearing, walled and gated for safety etc.)
- 3. Who is/are/was/were the owner/s of the land parcel/s? (you, jointly owned by family etc.)
- 4. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s free from any litigation and heir's disputes?
- 5. What is/was the area of the land parcel/s? (marla, kanal etc. if marla, then how much sqft.?) **Location aspects:**
- 6. Where the land parcel/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area/intercity service area as well)

  If located in established built up area/s;
- 7. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in a business district of city/town center? (or located in a CBD situated outside city/town center?)
- 8. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located along a commercial corridor/road? (or in a specialized/mixed Market?)
- 9. What is/was the frontage road width/right of way?
- 10. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s approved/declared to be used for commercial activity by respective building/development control authority?
  <u>If located in newly developed area/s;</u>
- 11. How far the newly developed area/s is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center both)
- 12. Is/are/was/were the newly developed area/s gated community/ies? (explain the term)
- 13. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s or plot/s located in commercial center? (or in neighbourhood/ sub-neighbourhood center?)
- 14. What is/was the frontage road width/right of way?
- 15. Is/are/was/were the newly developed area/s **approved planned** area/s? (explain the term) If located in intercity service area/s;
- 16. How far the intercity service area/s is/are/was/were located from nearest city? (distance from administrative courts of nearest city? which city?)
- 17. What is/was the right of way of the intercity road along which the service area is located? (which road?)
- 18. Is/are/was/were the service area/s planned? (area/s or corridor/s?)
- 19. Has/have/had the plot/s frontage to intercity road?
- 20. Is/are/was/were the service area/s or corridor/s approved/declared to be used for commercial activity by respective building/development control authority?
  Access to facilities:
- 21. Has/have/had land parcel/s access to higher order infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, street light for their availability and quality both)
- 22. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s or the area where you/your family has/have/had purchased the land parcel/s well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)
- 23. Is/are/was/were land parcel/s in easy access to civic facilities? (public transport, public toilets, parking lots/plazas, worship places, fire station, police station and post office)

- 24. What is/was the **vehicular parking** arrangement in the surrounding area? (In setback spaces, in basements of commercial plaza/s, in nearby parking lot/plaza, on service lanes, on road etc.)
- 25. Is/was the available parking arrangement sufficient?
- 26. Does/did available parking arrangement cause any problem for smooth flow of traffic? (traffic blockage etc.)

## **Social Networking:**

- 27. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in land purchase and/or construction work? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 28. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as seller, developer/constructor or any other?
- 29. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 30. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

# **Financial aspects:**

- 31. From whom you/your family purchased the land parcel/s? (from open market through property dealers, private developer, government organization, relative/friend or any other)
- 32. What was the buying price of the land parcel/s? (ask current market value as well if still owned)
- 33. How much money was paid/contributed by you for the land purchase?
- 34. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- 35. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank or any other for purchase of land parcel/s and/or building construction? (any informal loan arrangement?) Use/status:
- 36. What is/was the use of the land parcel/s? (vacant, constructed commercial/partially commercial building/s, constructed non-commercial building/s, sold either as land parcel/s or as a constructed commercial/partially commercial/non-commercial building/s, or any other).

## If use/status is/was vacant;

- 37. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 38. Why the land parcel/s is/are/was/were vacant? (not having enough money for constructing commercial building/s, waiting for a suitable time, in process of building plan approval, speculation, not finding buyer etc.?)
- 39. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s fully vacant? (ask for walled and gated arrangement for safety and its cost as well)
  - If use is/was constructed commercial/partially commercial building/s;
- 40. When you/your family constructed the commercial/partially commercial building/s? (construction year, start time, end time, incremental development?)
- 41. For which commercial/partially commercial activity, building/s was/were constructed? (business shop/s, shopping plaza with/without residential flats/apartments and/or private office spaces on upper floor/s, multi-purpose hall/s for offices/bank/marriage or banquet hall/restaurant/showroom/ auto workshop, hotel/motel, cinema/theater, petrol pump/gas

- station, base transceiver station (BTS) in vacant plot/mounted over the building, educational institute like school/academy, health institute like hospital/clinic or any other)
- 42. How much covered area was constructed? (number of floors including basements?)
- 43. Did you/your family equip the constructed building with additional facilities? (elevator/escalator, ramps for disabled, emergency exits, fire extinguishers, fire/smoke alarms, security cameras/CCTV, power generation room, water storage tanks, centrally heating, ventilation and air conditioning (HVAC) system, insulation material, public toilets, sufficient vehicular parking spaces and any other)
- 44. Did you/your family hire the services of professional/skilled persons for building construction? (architectural/construction firm, private contractor or any other)
- 45. How many construction labourers were employed by the constructor at site/s?
- 46. What was the construction cost of the building/s?
- 47. How much money was paid/contributed by you for the building/s construction?
- 48. What is the market value of the building/s? (if still owned)

If use is/was constructed non-commercial building/s;

For residential use building, move to Section B.1.1, Article 8 & 9, Pg. 8, Q 26-55 and Article 7, Pg. 5, Q 39-69

For industrial use building, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 28, Q 40-83 For agriculture use building, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (agriculture), Pg. 34, Q 29-59

If status is sold either as land parcel/s or as a building/s (whatever is applicable);

- 49. Why you/your family sold the land parcel/s or building/s? (change in plans of establishing own business/owned commercial activity, found good return on investment, needed money, business loss/failure of commercial/institutional activity or any other?)
- 50. When the land parcel/s or building/s was/were sold? (selling year?)
- 51. What was the selling price/s?
- To whom, you/your family sold the land parcel/s or building/s? (in open market through property dealers, family member, friend or any other)

## Use/status of the constructed commercial building/s:

- 53. What is/was the use/status of the constructed building/s? (family business place/family owned commercial activity, rented for commercial activity, non-commercial use, vacant or any other).
  - If the use is/was commercial/partially commercial activity;
- 54. Who is/are/was/were performing commercial/partially commercial activity/ies? (your family, your family and tenant/s or tenant/s?)
- 55. Which commercial/partially commercial/institutional activity is/was being performed? (business shop/s, shopping plaza with/without residential flats/apartments and/or private office spaces on upper floor/s, multi-purpose hall/s for offices/bank/marriage or banquet hall/restaurant/showroom/ auto workshop, hotel/motel, cinema/theater, petrol pump/gas station, base transceiver station (BTS) in vacant plot/mounted over the building, educational institute, health institute or any other)
  - Depending on the type of commercial activity, ask following case specific relevant information:
- 56. Number of commercial facilities provided? (number of shops/rooms/apartments/halls/fuel inlets etc.?)

- 57. Detail of operational hours? (opening and closing time)
- 58. Number of employees? (staff detail including the employers)
- 59. Average daily number of customers/clients/events/patients? (any idea from daily sale/income?)
- 60. Student's enrollment? (for academic institutions only?)
- 61. Sitting capacity? (for marriage/banquet hall, restaurant and cinema/theater)
- 62. Number of residing people? (Number of families/people living in residential flats/apartments?)
- 63. Vehicular modes of attracted/generated trips? (main traffic modes used?)
- 64. Number of purchased vehicles? (which?)
- 65. Available parking arrangement/spaces? (for the attracted/generated trips? free/paid?)
- 66. Average daily/weekly/month sale/income? (only for owned commercial activity/ies being performed?)
- 67. Main beneficiary of the income? (you, your family members or any other)
- 68. Living place/s of the beneficiaries? (place and location w.r.t. rural/urban?)
- 69. Rental value of the building/s? (for owned commercial activity/ies being performed in building/s)
- 70. How much rent, you/your family is/are/was/were getting? (for rented commercial activities, security?)

# If the use is non-commercial;

For residential use building, move to Section B.1.1, Article 7, Pg. 4, Q 23-69 For industrial use building, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 29, Q 54-83 If the use/status is vacant;

- 71. For how long, it/they remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 72. Why it/they is/are/was/were vacant? (partially constructed, under renovation, in a process of planning clearances, unable to find tenant/ buyer, slump in real estate market or any other)
- 73. Did you/your family appoint a person to look after the vacant property/ies? (a family member, security guard or any other. paid/unpaid?)

## Adherence to planning provisions (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):

- 74. Was approval for permissible commercial/institutional uses (educational and health institute, marriage/banquet hall, cinema/theater, petrol pump/gas station, auto-workshop, BTS installation) sought from the concerned building and development control authority? (which authority?)
- 75. Did you/your family get your building plan/s approved from concerned building control authority?
- 76. Did you/your family obtain 'no objection certificates' from the relevant departments/ stakeholders? (for petrol pump/gas station, BTS installation, cinema and marriage halls)
- 77. Was 'traffic impact assessment study' carried out required by the building control authority for planning approval? (for multi-storey commercial plaza, marriage hall, restaurant, cinema)
- 78. Did you/ your family observe the provisions of approved building plan/s for construction? (building plan violations, if any?)
- 79. Did you/ your family get 'Completion Certificate' for the constructed building/s from the concerned authority?

- 80. If the use of constructed building/s is/are/was/were non-commercial, did you/ your family get a planning approval for the change of land use?
  - Insurance
- 81. Is/was commercial property insured against risks? (property damage, burglary, employees safety etc.)
- 82. Which insurance company?
- 83. How much insurance is/was being paid? (monthly)
  - Maintenance expenditures (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):
- 84. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/renovation etc.)

## B.1.2: Building construction/s on already owned land parcel/s

## **Article 15:** Commercial building construction

- 1. Who is/are/was/were the owner/s of the land parcel/s? (you, your father, jointly owned by family/group of people or any other)
- 2. What was classification status of the land parcel/s in revenue record? (residential, commercial, industrial or agriculture)
- 3. What was the use of land parcel/s at the time of construction? (developed plot, agriculture/farming, vacant, partial temporary/permanent structures, derelict/abandoned property subject to clearing, walled and gated for safety etc.)
- 4. Was/were the land parcel/s free from any litigation and heir's disputes?
- 5. What is/was the area of the land parcel/s? (marla, kanal etc. if marla, then how much sqft.?)
- 6. What was the market value of the land parcel/s at the time of construction? (current market value?)

#### **Location aspects:**

For residential land, move to Section B.1.1, Article 10, Pg. 10, Q 7-11 For commercial land, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15, Pg. 21 (Commercial), Q 6-20 For industrial land, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 27, Q 6-20 For agriculture land, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Agriculture), Pg. 33, Q 6-10

# Access to facilities & Social Networking:

Move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15, Pg. 21 (Commercial), Q 21-30

# **Financial Aspects:**

Move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15, Pg. 22 (Commercial), Q 34-35

# Use/status, adherence to planning provisions and maintenance expenditures:

Move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Q 36-84

# B.1.2: Land (non-residential) purchase/s with/without building/s construction Article 14 & 15: Industrial land purchase/s

- 1. When did you/your family purchase industrial land parcel/s or plot/s? (purchasing year?)
- 2. What was the use of land parcel/s at the time of purchase? (developed/undeveloped plot, agriculture/farming, vacant, partial temporary/permanent structures, derelict/abandoned property subject to clearing, walled and gated for safety etc.)
- 3. Who is/are/was/were the owner/s of the land parcel/s? (you, jointly owned by your family, jointly owned by a group of people etc.)
- 4. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s free from any litigation and heir's disputes?
- 5. What is/was the area of the land parcel/s? (kanal, acre etc. how much sqft. in Marla?) **Location aspects:**
- 6. Where the land parcel/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural and established built-up area/newly developed area as well)
- 7. Is/are/was/were land parcel/s located near to an environmentally sensitive area? (unique habitat area, densely populated area etc.)

  If located in established built up area/s;
- 8. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in an area dominated by industrial activity? (or in residential area?)
- 9. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located along an industrial corridor/road? (or in a specialized industrial area?)
- 10. What is/was the frontage road width/right of way?
- 11. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s approved/declared to be used for industrial activity by respective building/development control authority?
  If located in newly developed area/s;
- 12. How far the newly developed area/s is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center both)
- 13. Is/are/was/were the newly developed area/s industrial site/estate? (area name?)
- 14. What is/was the frontage road width/right of way?
- 15. Is/are/was/were the newly developed area/s **approved planned** area/s? (explain the term)

  If located along main/intercity highway/road;
- 16. How far it/they is/are/was/were located from nearest city? (distance from administrative courts of nearest city? which city?)
- 17. What is/was the right of way of the intercity road along which the plot/s is/are/was/were located? (which road?)
- 18. Is/are/was/were the service planned industrial corridor/s?
- 19. Has/have/had the plot/s access to intercity road? (frontage towards road?)
- 20. Is/are/was/were the corridor/s **approved/declared** to be used for industrial activity by respective building/development control authority?

#### Access to facilities:

- 21. Has/have/had land parcel/s access to higher order infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, street light for their availability and quality both)
- 22. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s or the area where you/your family has/have/had purchased the land parcel/s well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)

- 23. Is/are/was/were land parcel/s in easy access to civic facilities? (public transport, worship places, fire station, emergency and rescue services, police station, post office, daily shopping places)
- 24. What is/was the **vehicular parking** arrangement for goods loading/unloading and for staff? (In setback spaces, on service lanes, on road etc.)
- 25. Is/was the available parking arrangement sufficient?
- 26. Does/did available parking arrangement cause any problem for smooth flow of traffic on adjoining roads? (traffic blockade etc.)

# **Social Networking:**

- 27. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in land purchase and/or construction work? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 28. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as seller, as developer/constructor or any other?
- 29. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 30. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

# **Financial aspects:**

- 31. From whom you/your family purchased the land parcel/s? (from open market through property dealers, private developer, government organization, relative/friend or any other)
- 32. What was the buying price of the land parcel/s? (current market value as well if still owned?)
- 33. How much money was paid/contributed by you for the land purchase?
- 34. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- 35. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank or any other for purchase of land parcel/s and/or building construction? (any informal loan arrangement?)

  Use/status:
- 36. What is/was the use of the land parcel/s? (vacant, constructed industrial building/s, constructed non-industrial building/development, sold either as land parcel/s or as an industrial building/s, or any other).

# If use/status is/was vacant;

- 37. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 38. Why the land parcel/s is/are/was/were vacant? (not having enough money for constructing industrial building/s, waiting for a suitable time, in process of building plan approval, speculation, not finding buyer etc.?)
- 39. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s fully vacant? (ask for walled and gated arrangement for safety and its cost as well)
  - If use is/was constructed industrial building/s;
- 40. When you/your family constructed the industrial building/s? (construction year, start time, end time, incremental development?)
- 41. For which industrial activity, building/s was/were constructed? (cottage/light industry, construction equipment/building material, warehouse/storage/distribution center, medium industry etc.)
- 42. How much covered area was constructed? (number of floors including basements?)

- 43. Did you/your family equip the constructed building with additional facilities? (elevator, emergency exits, fire extinguishers, fire/smoke alarms, security cameras/CCTV, power generation plant, water storage tanks, insulation material, staff toilet/s, sufficient vehicular parking spaces, waste treatment/filtration plant and any other)
- 44. Did you/your family hire the services of professional/skilled persons for building construction? (architectural/construction firm, private contractor or any other)
- 45. How many construction labourers were employed by the constructor at site/s? (rural/urban?)
- 46. What was the construction cost of the building/s?
- 47. How much money was paid/contributed by you for the construction work? (Full, partial?)
- 48. What is the market value of the building/s? (if still owned)
  - If use is/was constructed non-industrial building/s/development;

For residential use building, move to Section B.1.1, Article 8 & 9, Pg. 8, Q 26-55 and Article 7, Pg. 5, Q 39-69

For residential use development (land subdivision/housing scheme), move to Section B.1.1, Article 13, Pg. 19 Q 29-65

For commercial use building, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 22, Q 40-84

For agriculture use building, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (agriculture), Pg. 34, Q 29-59

If status is sold either as land parcel/s or as a building/s (whatever is applicable);

- 49. Why you/your family sold the land parcel/s or building/s? (change in plans of establishing owned industrial activity, found good return on investment, needed money, loss/failure in maintaining the industrial activity or any other?)
- 50. When the land parcel/s or building/s was/were sold? (selling year?)
- 51. What was the selling price/s?
- 52. To whom, you/your family sold the land parcel/s or building/s? (in open market through property dealers, family member, friend or any other)

## Use/status of the constructed industrial building/s:

- 53. What is/was the use/status of the constructed building/s? (family owned industrial activity, rented for industrial activity, non-industrial activity, vacant or any other).

  If the use is/was industrial activity;
- 54. Who is/are/was/were performing industrial activity/ies? (your family, tenant/s?)
- 55. Which industrial activity is/was being performed? (cottage/light industry, construction equipment/building material, warehouse/storage/distribution center, medium industry etc.)
- 56. Where is/was the market for the industrial products located? (location w.r.t. rural/suburban/ urban and distance?, which market?)
- 57. Is/was any commercial activity also being performed on site? (showroom, factory outlet, sale point as well?)
- 58. Does/did industrial activity generate any residential activity on site? (for employees?, details?)
  - Depending on the type of industrial activity, ask following case specific relevant information:
- 59. Detail of operational hours? (opening and closing time)
- 60. Number of employees? (staff detail including the employers)

- 61. Average daily number of customers? (any idea from daily sale/income for on-site commercial activity?)
- 62. Vehicular modes of attracted/generated trips? (main traffic modes used?)
- 63. Number of purchased vehicles? (which?)
- 64. Available parking arrangement/spaces? (for staff and loading/unloading of goods?)
- 65. Average monthly income? (only for owned industrial activity/ies being performed?)
- 66. Main beneficiary of the income? (you, your family members or any other)
- 67. Living place/s of the beneficiaries? (place and location w.r.t. rural/urban?)
- 68. Rental value of the building/s? (for owned industrial activity/ies being performed in building/s)
- 69. How much rent, you/your family is/are/was/were getting? (for rented industrial activities, security deposit?)

## If the use is/was non-industrial activity;

For residential use (housing) building, move to Section B.1.1, Article 7, Pg. 4, Q 23-69 For commercial use building, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 23, Q 54-84

## If the use/status is vacant;

- 70. For how long, it/they remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 71. Why it/they is/are/was/were vacant? (partially constructed, under renovation, in a process of planning clearances, unable to find tenant/ buyer, slump in real estate market or any other)
- 72. Did you/your family appoint a person to look after the vacant property/ies? (a family member, security guard or any other. paid/unpaid?)

#### Adherence to planning provisions (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):

- 73. Was permission for permissible industrial uses (petrol pump/gas station, residential, commercial or educational activity on site) sought from the concerned building and development control authority? (which authority?)
- 74. Did you/your family get your building plan/s approved from concerned building control authority?
- 75. Did you/your family obtain 'no objection certificates' from the relevant departments/ stakeholders? (for petrol pump/gas station, BTS installation, cinema and marriage halls)
- 76. Was 'environment/traffic impact assessment study' carried out required by the building control authority for planning approval? (for medium industry, multi-storey commercial plaza, marriage hall, restaurant, cinema)
- 77. Did you/ your family observe the provisions of approved building plan/s for construction? (building plan violations, if any?)
- 78. Did you/ your family get 'Completion Certificate' for the constructed building/s from the concerned authority?
- 79. If the use of constructed building/s is/are/was/were non-industrial, did you/ your family get a planning approval for the change of land use? (through commercialization?)

  Insurance
- 80. Is/was industrial property insured against risks? (property damage, burglary, employees safety etc.)
- 81. Which insurance company?
- 82. How much insurance is/was being paid? (monthly)

# Maintenance expenditures (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):

83. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (Any idea about monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/ operational purposes?)

# B.1.2: Building construction/s on already owned land parcel/s

# Article 15: <u>Industrial building construction</u>

- 1. Who is/are/was/were the owner/s of the land parcel/s? (you, your father, jointly owned by family/group of people or any other)
- 2. What was classification status of the land parcel/s in revenue record? (residential, commercial, industrial or agriculture)
- 3. What was the use of land parcel/s at the time of construction? (developed plot, agriculture/farming, vacant, partial temporary/permanent structures, derelict/abandoned property subject to clearing, walled and gated for safety etc.)
- 4. Was/were the land parcel/s free from any litigation and heir's disputes?
- 5. What is/was the area of the land parcel/s? (marla, kanal etc. if marla, then how much sqft.?)
- 6. What was the market value of the land parcel/s at the time of construction? (current market value?)

#### **Location aspects:**

For residential land, move to Section B.1.1, Article 10, Pg. 10, Q 7-11 For commercial land, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 21, Q 6-20 For industrial land, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 27, Q 6-20 For agriculture land, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Agriculture), Pg. 33, Q 6-10

# Access to facilities & Social Networking:

Move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 27, Q 21-30

# Financial aspects:

Move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 28, Q 34-35

# Use/status, adherence to planning provisions and maintenance expenditures:

Move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 28, Q 36-83

# B.1.2: Land (non-residential purchase/s)

### Article 14 & 15: Agriculture land purchase/s

- 1. When did you/your family purchase agriculture land parcel/s or plot/s? (purchasing year?)
- 2. What was the use of land parcel/s at the time of purchase? (agriculture/farming, orchard, vacant, partial temporary/permanent structures, horticulture nursery, forest etc.)
- 3. Who is/are/was/were the owner/s of the land parcel/s? (you, jointly owned by your family, jointly owned by a group of people etc.)
- 4. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s free from any litigation and heir's disputes?
- 5. What is/was the area of the land parcel/s? (kanal, acre etc. how much sqft. in Marla?) **Location aspects:**
- 6. Where the land parcel/s is/are/was/were located? (Place, location w.r.t. suburban/rural and rural center/hinterland as well)
- 7. How far it/they is/are/was/were located from city center/nearest city center? (from administrative courts and traditional city center/central business district both)
- 8. If located in a rural area, is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in rural center/s? (or in rural hinterland?)
- 9. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located along a main highway/road? (access road?, how far from the main highway/road?)
- 10. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s located in/close to an environmentally hazardous place? (flood prone areas, low lying, industrial sites, wastewater drains, solid waste dumping sites, Brownfield, areas with contaminated ground water, marshy lands, barren land, salinity areas etc.)

#### Access to facilities:

- 11. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s or the area where you/your family has/have/had purchased the land parcel/s well connected with road network? (quality of road network?)

  If located in suburban/rural center;
- 12. Has/have/had the land parcel/s access to infrastructure facilities? (electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply, sewerage and drainage, solid waste management, TV cable, street light for their availability and quality both)
- 13. Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s in easy access to civic facilities? (schools, medical facilities, public transport, daily shopping places/shops, worship places and places of burial/cremation)
  - If located in rural hinterland;
- 14. If the land is cultivable land, has/have/had the land parcel/s access to irrigation water? (source of water? Rainfall, surface water through canals/water courses or sub-surface water through tube-wells?)
- 15. Has/have/had the land parcel/s access to electricity?

# **Social Networking:**

- 16. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in land purchase and/or construction work? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 17. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as seller, as developer/constructor or any other?
- 18. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 19. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

# **Financial aspects:**

- 20. From whom you/your family purchased the land parcel/s? (from open market through property dealers, relative/friend or any other)
- 21. What was the buying price of the land parcel/s? (current market value as well if still owned)
- 22. How much money was paid/contributed by you for the land purchase?
- 23. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- 24. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank or any other for purchase of land parcel/s and/or construction? (any informal loan arrangement?)Use/status:
- 25. What is/was the use of the land parcel/s? (vacant/no activity, agriculture related activity, non-agricultural use, sold either as land parcel/s or as a constructed agricultural/non-agricultural use building/s, sold or any other).

  If use/status is/was vacant;
- 26. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 27. Why the land parcel/s is/are/was/were vacant? (not having enough money for constructing agricultural/non-agricultural use building/s, waiting for a suitable time, in process of building plan approval, speculation, not finding buyer/leaser, barren/non-cultivable land, non-existent infrastructure facilities etc.?)
- Is/are/was/were the land parcel/s fully vacant? (walled and gated arrangement for safety and its cost?)If use is/was agriculture related activity;
- 29. Which agriculture related activity/ies is/are/was/were being performed? (farming/cultivation, orchard, pasture land, dairy/poultry farm, forest, horticulture nursery, tube-well, out-houses etc.)
- 30. Who is/are/was/were performing agriculture activity/ies? (your family, tenant/s?)
- 31. When you/your family/tenant/s initiated agriculture related activity? (year, start time, end time?)
- 32. Do/does/did the activity/ies require/s construction work/s? (which structures?)
- 33. Did you/your family hire the services of professional/skilled persons for building construction? (architectural/construction firm, private contractor or any other)
- 34. How much covered area was constructed?
- 35. How many construction labourers/skilled persons were employed by the constructor/contractor at site/s?
- 36. Was/were the construction labourers/skilled persons local rural people? (rural-urban interaction?)
- 37. What was the construction/establishment cost of the building/s/activity?
- 38. How much money was paid/contributed by you for the construction work? (full, partial?)
- 39. Did you/your family get a loan/micro-credit from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank, or any other for construction of building/s/establishment of activity? (informal loan options too?)
- 40. What is the market value of the agriculture property? (if still owned)
- 41. Where is/was the market for the agricultural products located? (location w.r.t. rural/suburban/ urban and distance?, which market?)

- 42. What is/was the number of employed persons for carrying out agricultural activity? (local/urban?)
- 43. How many transport/agriculture related vehicles were purchased? (which?)
- 44. What is/was the yield/income of carried out agricultural activity? (monthly, quarterly, biannually or annually?)
- 45. Who is/was main beneficiary of the yield/income? (you, your family members or any other)
- 46. What is/was the living place of the beneficiaries? (place and location w.r.t. rural/urban?)

  If use is/was non-agriculture related activity;

For residential use building (house/s), move to Section B.1.1, Article 8 & 9, Pg. 8, Q 26-55 & Article 7, Pg. 5, Q 39-69

For residential use development (land subdivision/housing scheme), move to Section B.1.1, Article 13, Pg. 19, Q 29-65

For commercial use building, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 22, Q 40-84

For industrial use building, move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Industrial), Pg. 28, Q 40-83 For commercial and industrial use buildings, ask following queries as well:

- 47. Was/were the construction labourers/skilled persons local rural people? (rural-urban interaction?)
- 48. Where is/was the market for the agricultural products located? (location w.r.t. rural/suburban/ urban and distance?, which market?)
- 49. Who is/was main beneficiary of the yield/income? (you, your family members or any other)
- 50. What is/was the living place of the beneficiaries? (place and location w.r.t. rural/urban?) If status is/was sold;
- 51. Why you/your family sold the land parcel/s or building/s? (change in plans of establishing owned agricultural activity, found good return on investment, needed money, loss/failure in maintaining the agricultural activity or any other?)
- 52. When the land parcel/s or building/s was/were sold? (selling year?)
- 53. What was the selling price/s?
- 54. To whom, you/your family sold the land parcel/s or building/s? (in open market through property dealers, family member, friend or any other)

#### Adherence to planning provisions (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):

- 55. Did you/ your family get approval from the concerned building control authority/revenue department for the change of land use before establishing non-agricultural (mainly commercial) activity on the land parcel/s? (which authority? through commercialization?)
- 56. Did you/your family get your building plan/s approved from concerned building control authority?
- 57. Did you/ your family observe the provisions of approved building plan/s for construction? (building plan violations, if any?)
- 58. Did you/ your family get 'Completion Certificate' for the constructed building/s from the concerned authority?

#### Maintenance expenditures (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):

59. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (any idea about monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/operational expenditures etc.)

## **B.2:** Measures for Business Development

## Article 16 & 17: Purchase of commercial space with/without establishing business activity

- 1. When the commercial space (shop, office etc.) was purchased? (purchasing year?)
- 2. Did you purchase/contribute in purchasing newly constructed vacant commercial space? (construction year?, abandoned business activity space, running business activity space?)
- 3. What is/was the type of the commercial space? (shop, office, apartment, multi-purpose hall or any other?)
- 4. Who is/was the owner of the commercial space? (you, your family member, jointly owned by family/a group of people, friend or any other?)
- 5. What is/was the area/covered area of the commercial space? (marla, kanals etc., sq.ft.?, number of floors including basements)

## Location aspects & access to facilities

- Move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 21, Q 6-26 (replace 'land parcel/s' with 'commercial space').
- 6. Had commercial space access to additional relevant facilities for customers/clients? (e.g. elevator/escalator, ramps for disabled, emergency exits, fire extinguishers, fire/smoke alarms, security cameras/CCTV, standby power generation, centrally heating, ventilation and air conditioning (HVAC) system, public toilets, sufficient vehicular parking spaces and any other)

#### **Social Networking:**

- 7. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in commercial space purchase? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 8. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as seller, as entrepreneur or any other?
- 9. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 10. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

#### Financial aspects:

- 11. From whom you/your family purchased the commercial space? (from open market through property dealers, private developer, government organization, relative/friend or any other)
- 12. What was the buying price of commercial space? (market value as well if still owned?)
- 13. What was the capital cost for establishing/starting up the business/service activity? (including purchase of saleable items, furniture/fixtures, equipment, alteration and renovation works etc.)
- 14. How much money was paid/contributed by you for space purchase and/or starting up business?
- 15. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- 16. Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank or any other for purchasing commercial space? (markup/interest? any informal loan arrangement?)

  Use/status:
- 17. What is/was the use of the commercial space? (vacant, commercial/business/service activity, sold or any other).

# If use/status is/was vacant;

- 18. For how long, it remained vacant? (from...to...?)
- 19. Why the commercial space is/was vacant? (not having enough finances for establishing own business/service activity, waiting for a suitable time, in process of establishing a business/service activity, speculation, not finding buyer/tenant etc.?)

  If the use is/was commercial/business/service activity;
- 20. Who is/are/was/were performing business/service activity? (you, your family or tenant/s?, rental value?)
- 21. What is/was the type of the business/service activity? (e.g. general store, departmental store, specialized shop with/without services, professional services related to education, health, building construction, import/export, food, event management, consultancy, manufacturing, entertainment etc.)
- 22. Did establishment of business/service activity at the commercial space require any construction (alteration, improvement, renovation) work/s? (which?)
- 23. How much time it took for the completion of improvement work/s? (Start and end time? done as a single project or in phases).
- 24. Did you/your family hire the services of professional/skilled persons for construction work/s? (architectural/construction firm, private contractor or any other)
- 25. How many labourers were employed for those construction works?
- 26. Did improvement works carried out for the commercial space increase its market value? (if yes, how much? rental value?)
  Depending upon the type of business/service activity, ask following case specific relevant information:
- 27. Detail of operational hours? (opening and closing time)
- 28. Number of employees? (staff detail including the employers)
- 29. Average daily number of customers/clients/events/patients? (any idea from daily sale/income?)
- 30. Student's enrollment? (for academic services only?)
- 31. Sitting capacity? (for marriage/banquet hall, restaurant and cinema/theater)
- 32. Vehicular modes of attracted trips? (main traffic modes used?)
- 33. Number of purchased vehicles? (which?)
- 34. Available parking arrangement/spaces? (for the attracted trips, loading/unloading? free/paid?)
- 35. Average daily/weekly/monthly sale/income?
- 36. Catchment market area (for supply of goods and/or services both) of the business/service activity? (local, regional or even larger?)
- 37. Main beneficiary of the income? (you, your family members or any other)
- 38. Living place/s of the beneficiaries? (place and location w.r.t. rural/urban?) If status is sold;
- 39. Why you/your family sold the commercial space? (change in plans of establishing own business/owned commercial activity, found good return on investment, needed money, business loss/failure of commercial/institutional activity or any other?)
- 40. When the commercial space was sold? (selling year?)
- 41. Was commercial space sold along with the running business? (with all of stock?)
- 42. What was the selling price/s?

- 43. To whom, you/your family sold the commercial space or building/s? (in open market through property dealers, family member, friend or any other)
  - Adherence to planning provisions (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):
- 44. Was approval for permissible commercial/institutional uses (educational and health institute, marriage/banquet hall, cinema/theater, petrol pump/gas station, auto-workshop, BTS installation) obtained from the concerned building and development control authority by the developer of the commercial space? (which authority?)
- 45. Is/was the business/service activity registered with the concerned governing departments/organizations (mainly for consultancy services)

  Insurance
- 46. Is/was commercial space along with business property insured against risks? (property damage, burglary, employees safety etc.)
- 47. Which insurance company?
- 48. How much insurance is/was being paid? (monthly)

  Maintenance expenditures (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):
- 49. How much is/was the maintenance cost? (monthly, quarterly or yearly for repair/renovation etc.)

## **B.2:** Measures for Business Development

## Article 17: Establishing business activity (on rented space)

- 1. When the business/service activity was established? (starting year?)
- 2. Who is/was running the business/service activity? (you, your family member, jointly owned by family/a group of people, friend or any other?)
- 3. Did you rent newly constructed vacant commercial space? (construction year?, abandoned business activity space, running business activity space?)
- 4. What is/was the type/use of the rented space? (shop, office, apartment, multi-purpose hall, residential building or any other?)
- 5. What is/was the area/covered area of the business place? (marla, kanals etc., sq.ft.?, number of floors including basements)

#### Location aspects & access to facilities

- Move to Section B.1.2, Article 14 & 15 (Commercial), Pg. 21, Q 6-26 (replace 'land parcel/s' with 'commercial space').
- 6. Had commercial space access to additional relevant facilities for customers/clients? (e.g. elevator/escalator, ramps for disabled, emergency exits, fire extinguishers, fire/smoke alarms, security cameras/CCTV, standby power generation, centrally heating, ventilation and air conditioning (HVAC) system, public toilets, sufficient vehicular parking spaces and any other)

## **Social Networking:**

- 7. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in renting commercial space? (If yes, who? family, friend/s, or any other?)
- 8. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as seller, as entrepreneur or any other?
- 9. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 10. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)

#### Financial aspects:

- 11. From whom you/your family rented the commercial space? (from open market through property dealers, private developer, government organization, relative/friend or any other)
- 12. What is/was the rent of commercial space? (security deposit?)
- 13. What was the capital cost for establishing/starting up the business/service activity? (including purchase of saleable items, furniture/fixtures, equipment, alteration and renovation works etc.)
- 14. How much money was paid/contributed by you for space renting and/or starting up business?
- 15. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)
- Did you/your family get a loan from any institution in Pakistan e.g. bank or any other for purchasing commercial space? (markup/interest? any informal loan arrangement?)
  Use/status:
  - Move to Section B.2, Article 16 & 17 (purchase of commercial space), Pg. 37, Q 11-28

# Adherence to planning provisions (Only if the land parcel/s was/were constructed):

- 17. Was approval for permissible commercial/institutional uses (educational and health institute, marriage/banquet hall, cinema/theater, petrol pump/gas station, auto-workshop, BTS installation) obtained from the concerned building and development control authority by the developer/owner of the commercial space? (which authority?)
- 18. If the business/service activity is/was established in a residential space, is/was approval for change of land use/commercial activity sought from the concerned authority?
- 19. Is/was the business/service activity registered with the concerned governing departments/organizations (mainly for consultancy services)

# Insurance and maintenance expenditures

Move to Section B.2, Article 16 & 17 (purchase of commercial space), Pg. 38, Q 46-49

## **B.3:** Measures in Financial Market

#### Article 18: Investments in financial markets

- 1. In which stock exchange market, you/your family on your behalf invested? (Karachi, Lahore, Islamabad or any other?)
- 2. For which commodity/ies , you/your family mainly made transactions for sale/purchase? (gold, silver, oil, crops etc.?)
- 3. Did you/your family make transactions for companies' shares? (which company/ies?)
- 4. Did you/your family make transactions in currency market/s? (in open money market?)
- 5. Did you/your family make transactions of bonds also?
- 6. Did you/your family invest/make fixed deposits in banks?
- 7. Did you/your family made transactions through registered brokers/agents? (registered with Security and Exchange Commission of Pakistan)
- 8. When did you/your family make transaction/s of any of the above investments? (transaction/s year/s?)
- 9. Are you/your family still investing/keeping the money invested in any of above financial markets?

#### **Social Networking:**

- 10. Did any person/persons in Pakistan help you in renting commercial space? (If other than family, who?)
- 11. In what capacity/role, person/s helped you? (as beneficiary/ies, as authoritative person/s, as facilitator/s, as seller, as entrepreneur or any other?
- 12. How contact was managed with helping person/s? (through travelling, telephone, internet e.g. Skype, messengers, emailing, social networking websites like Facebook, Twitter etc.?)
- 13. Was/were helping person/s paid for their services? (how much?)
- 14. Which channel/s was/were used to remit money? (transactions through formal channels like interbank transactions, Western Union or informal channels through money exchanges/hundi, personal carriages or any other?)

#### Profit/loss details:

- 15. How much money was invested/used for repeated transactions? (ask separately for different sort of investments into financial market)
- 16. For how long, money remained invested/remained in transaction flows?
- 17. Did you/your family has/have profit against any of the above investments? (for commodities, shares and foreign currency transactions)
- 18. How much profit, you/your family got?
- 19. Did you/your family has/have loss against any of the above investments? (for commodities, shares and foreign currency transactions)
- 20. How much loss, you/your family suffered?
- 21. What was/were the reason/s for loss? (fragile/unstable financial markets, weak economic conditions of Pakistan, incompetent brokers/agents, any other?)
- 22. What was the interest rate for which bonds were purchased/fixed deposits or investments in banks were made?
- 23. Who was/were the main beneficiary/ies or affectee/s of profit/loss of the transaction/s made? (you, your family?)
- 24. Where your family lives/d? (location and place w.r.t. urban/suburban/rural area)?

# Use of profit/anticipated use of bank investments

- 25. For which purposes, profit amount has/had been used? (family living/consumption, further investments, business establishment, saving or any other?)
- 26. Which anticipated use, you have in mind for the saved/invested money in banks? (meeting family needs, improving living conditions, housing, livelihood generation etc.)

# **B.4:** Measures for human capabilities development

#### Article 19, 20: Achieving targets & measures in Pakistani job/labour market

- 1. Did you achieve your target during last 05 years for which you came to Germany?
- 2. What was the target? (e.g. higher education, getting German nationality, achieving saving target or any other)
- 3. How much time, it took to achieve the target?
- 4. Did achieved target improve your/your family's living conditions? (family in Germany and Pakistan both)
- 5. Which improvements in living conditions were happened/practiced? (e.g. more earnings, change of living place, access to better facilities, more remittances back home, more savings/ investments etc.)
- 6. Do/did you think that achieved targets could benefit you/your family while being in Pakistan?
- 7. What sort of benefit/s, you anticipate/d? (e.g. better job prospects, better living conditions, better business potential, higher returns on investments etc.)
- 8. Did you practice any measure in Pakistan to obtain anticipated benefits of your achieved targets? (which measures?)
- 9. Did you apply for any position in Pakistani job/labour market? (brain gain)
- 10. What was the main motivation to apply in Pakistani job/labour market
- 11. What was the job sector and position for which you applied?
- 12. What was the salary package/remunerations of the job position?
- 13. Was your German experience/achieved targets in Germany an added advantage for you against the job position? (as per the requirements/qualification of the job position)
- 14. What was the result of the application?
- 15. If not selected, what was/were the reason/s?
- 16. If selected, why you did not join then?
- 17. Do/did you think that you would have/had been able to secure equivalent job position in German job/labour market? (after achieving your target)

## **B.4:** Measures for human capabilities development

## Article 21: Remittances (under altruism)

- 1. Did you remit money to meet family needs in Pakistan on regular basis? (or irregularly on demand basis?)
- 2. How you remit money? (through formal channels like western union, inter-bank transaction or through informal ways like personal carriages, money exchanges etc.)
- 3. For what purposes, your family used the money? (e.g. for meeting their needs, education, health, mobility, maintaining/improving living standards, customary practices during cultural events etc.)
- 4. How much money, you remit during last 05 years? (approximately)
- 5. Did you assist your family in purchasing transport vehicle/s? (which?, your contribution?)
- 6. Did you assist your family in purchasing mobile phones, laptops/computers, tablets etc.? (how many?)
- 7. Did you send any mobile phone, laptop or tablet to Pakistan during last 05 years? (how many)
- 8. Did you send gifts to your family in Pakistan during last 05 years?
- 9. Which gifts, you normally sent? (garments, jewelry, perfumes, medicines, electronic devices like toys, video games, home appliances etc.)
- 10. Did you send any gift which is not available in Pakistani markets?
- 11. How you sent the gifts? (personal carriages or through postages?)
- 12. Gifts, you have sent in last 05 years amount to how much worth?

# **Appendix 10: Simple transcription rules**

Pause: (	<sup>1</sup> )
Dialect and collocavailable	quial language: standardized but retained if suitable translation is not
Merged words:	Standardized
Discontinuation of	of sentences or abrupt stops within a word: /
Punctuation: Sta	
Sentence comple	tion: .
Interjections by i	nterviewer and interviewee like 'hum', ehm etc.: Not transcribed
Monosyllabic ans	wers: 'mhm' (affirmative) and 'hm-m' (negative)
Emphasized word	ls and utterances: Not transcribed
Emotional, non-v	erbal utterances: (seconds,²)
	eated speech: ////
Incomprehensible	e/inaudible words: (inc.³)
	ng certain wordings when not clear: (?)
Disturbances: (	, time <sup>4</sup> )
Interviewer: I (I	
Interviewee: R (	Respondent)
An interrupting a	ccompanied person with interviewee: X
Symbols/abbrevia	ations: Spelled out e.g. percentage, meter etc.
Contractions:	transcribed exactly as said e.g. can't
Spelling capitaliza	ition: Standardized
Numbers: Sp	elled out (zero to twelve, short words like twenty, hundred etc., roughly
es	timated figures), numerals (larger numbers, decimals, equations, accurate
fig	ures)
Fixed convention	s: Follow conventions instead of spelling out e.g. house number, page
	number, date, telephone number, account number etc.
Quotation:	<i>u n</i>
Proper noun:	Follow English language rules
Enumerations:	Capital letters without parenthesis
Explanation:	()
Continued from p	revious respective sentence: sentence starting with small alphabet.
Missing unspoker	n words: []
Originally spoken	lines in English, German or Urdu: In Italic text
Originally spoken	lines in English with corrections: In Italic and underlined text.
Hid out names fo	·
Repeated words:	
Telephone numb	er: #############

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Number of dots corresponds to actual seconds. If the pause is greater than three seconds, then number corresponding to actual seconds and the reason separated by a comma will be put in parentheses e.g. a pause of 15 seconds due to a telephone call will be put like (15, telephone call).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Like laughter, giggling and sigh etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> For longer inaudible passages, mention reason as well like (inc., cellphone ringing) and for longer pauses (inc., cellphone ringing, 12 sec.)

<sup>4 (</sup>Passing train, 10 seconds)

# Appendix 11a: Interview transcript of a Type A respondent (Affected + RMI)

id: 212 Date & Place: 11.03.2014, North Rhine Westphalia Time: 18:00-18:17

I: Sir, there was an interview conducted with you last year. There was a question that in last five years from 2008 to 2012, though we have come forward a bit, that was a time of the global economic crisis (..), There was a question that, was there any time when you thought to return back to Pakistan for which you replied; 'yes'. #00:00:17-7#

R: Yes. #00:00:18-5#

I: And I asked about the reason for which you replied that the business potential here was less / #00:00:24-3#

R: Yes. #00:00:24-7#

I: as compared to Pakistan, you replied that. So do you think there was any role of the economic crisis in developing this thinking of yours? #00:00:32-4#

R: Yes, the actual problem was totally of the economic crisis. Means a person struggles here for his/her lifetime, for what reason? We came here for [earning] money. So that [potential] was better in Pakistan comparatively. (.) So that is why I gave that answer (in the first phase of the data collection) because Pakistan was better to some extent during that [crisis] time. If you invest money there or struggle there, the turn out for that is far better as compared to here. #00:00:55-7#

I: You are living here since before 2008 means before the time of the economic crisis. So did you ever face such type of problems before 2008 as well? #00:01:02-7# R: No. #00:01:03-2#

I: Were those [problems existed] only in that time period? #00:01:04-3#

R: This [thinking] was mainly in the real time of the economic crisis. Then a person thinks that why I am making so much effort [here] as there is no [business] potential. There is only struggle and struggle. #00:01:12-2#

I: (4) So related to that, (.) the second part is (5) during those same five years from 2008 to 2012, I will ask some questions for which you could reply with yes or no / #00:01:33-4# R: Ok. #00:01:33-6#

I: that whether you performed these activities in Pakistan or not? Did you purchase any house in Pakistan during those five years or assist your family there in purchasing a house? #00:01:43-0#

R: (.) No. #00:01:44-5#

I: (.) Did you purchase any type of residential land, plot or assist your family /? #00:01:49-9# R: No. #00:01:50-7#

I: during those five years only. #00:01:51-5# R: Yes, for those five years; 'no'. #00:01:52-6#

I: (.) Any constructed house during those same five years or contributed [financially] to assist some family member in constructing a house? #00:02:00-1# R: I did it for myself. #00:02:01-2#

I: During those five years? #00:02:02-7# R: Yes. #00:02:02-9#

I: Ok. #00:02:03-9#

X: (.) In Pakistan. #00:02:05-2#

I: I will ask it's detail later / #00:02:06-0#

R: Yes, I came back here after constructing [the house] there. I came back here after constructing the building when my father was ill. #00:02:10-4#

I: Ok, I will ask about it in detail later. #00:02:12-5# R: Ok. #00:02:12-8#

I: Did you also purchase land for that construction of the house during that same time or land /? #00:02:18-4#

R: Land was [given] by the father. #00:02:19-5#

I: Means it was already owned. (.) During those same five years, was there any time when you contributed [financially] for improving the family house or a house of someone in the family? For it's up gradation? #00:02:30-1#

R: No. #00:02:30-8#

I: (..) During those same five years / (Break due to interruption by a phone call on respondent's mobile phone). Ok, during those same five years, did you ever rent a house for your own self or to assist someone in the family? #00:02:40-2#
R: No. #00:02:40-7#

I: (.) Sometimes, some activities are performed like making plots of some land, such as [plotting of] agriculture land for selling land plots? Did you do anything like this? #00:02:49-0#

R: (..) No, there was no agriculture land available. #00:02:52-8#

I: (..) Means any type of activity related to plotting for land sale purchase? #00:02:58-3# R: [Land] plotting was not done, only (..) purchased a space in sharing with brother. #00:03:03-9#

I: During those same five years? #00:03:05-3#

R: Yes, within those five years. #00:03:06-0#

I: Was that an agriculture land? What was it? #00:03:07-5#

R: No. It was a normal land. It was only a shop, you can say it as commercial. #00:03:13-5#

I: Ok, I will ask about it later. Apart from that, did you purchase any commercial land during those five years? #00:03:18-5#

R: No. #00:03:18-7#

I: Commercial, industrial, agriculture? Or assisted someone in the family? #00:03:21-2# R: No. #00:03:21-6#

I: (.) Any type of building construction other than house (.) during those five years?#00:03:26-5#
R: No. #00:03:27-2#

I: (.) During those same five years / as you have told / whether you had performed any activity for purchasing or renting any commercial or industrial space? #00:03:36-2# R: Yes, a commercial space was purchased only. #00:03:38-0#

I: Was that a shop? #00:03:38-7#

R: Yes. They were two or three shops. #00:03:42-8#

I: And during those same five years, did you perform any activity for establishing a business or assist someone in family for establishing a business? #00:03:51-2# R: [Assisted] my younger brother. #00:03:52-1#

I: Was that for establishing a new business? #00:03:53-6#

R: Yes. Means I assisted him. #00:03:55-9#

I: (.) It was not a running business already. #00:03:58-8#

R: No. It was a new work. #00:04:00-7#

I: (.) And apart from that sometimes, there are some already running businesses within family or elsewhere, did you invest in them ever / ? #00:04:07-4# R: No. #00:04:07-8#

I: during five years. (.) And apart from that, did you invest or make savings in financial markets of Pakistan, which include stock market, money market, bond market, banks during those five years also? #00:04:18-9#

R: No. #00:04:19-8#

I: (...) Do you think that during those five years from 2008 to 2012, you have achieved any of your targets for which you came to Germany? #00:04:30-5#
R: No. #00:04:31-4#

I: (..) During those five years, in Pakistan / #00:04:34-4#

R: Are you asking until 2012? #00:04:35-6#

I: Until 2012. #00:04:36-6#

R: No. I have recently purchased a house, but that is in 2013. #00:04:39-3#

X: That was purchased here in Germany, was not in Pakistan. #00:04:41-1#

R: Yes, purchased here in 2013. #00:04:44-3#

I: Until 2012. #00:04:45-1#

R: Until 2012 'no'. #00:04:46-1#

X: Questions are only related to Pakistan. #00:04:47-6#

I: No this question is asked for here. #00:04:48-1#

R: It is related to here. #00:04:49-3#

I: (.) Ok, besides, during those same five years, did you check potential in Pakistan from a business point of view with thinking to establish some business there? #00:04:59-8# R: Yes. #00:05:00-3#

I: (..) Rest, during those five years, did you generally keep sending money there? #00:05:05-9#

R: No. I don't send money to Pakistan. My family does not need money, it's rare. #00:05:12-3#

I: Ok, one you have told about a constructed house, what was the basic reason for doing that? #00:05:17-9#

R: It was constructed in a way that / it was already a single storey house, so that was converted into double storey for our [planned] residence. It was also for having a constructed separate place for us [to stay], when we visit there on holidays. #00:05:29-6#

I: Basically, that was for your own interest. #00:05:31-8#

R: Yes, that was for our own personal interest. #00:05:32-9#

I: Means that was not for family as such. #00:05:34-7#

R: No, it was not related to family in any way. It was my own need. #00:05:37-3#

I: Ok. (.) And your assistance for establishing a business for your younger brother, what was your main interest in that? Means what was the reason? #00:05:44-0#

R: (..) Because the conditions which prevailed here, a person thinks that if it might require to return back, then there would be some established business there so that person can survive. #00:05:52-2#

I: (.) And apart from that, whether it was the only business which was checked there in Pakistan? Or you kept thinking of some other business to establish as well? #00:06:02-5# R: The business currently started in Pakistan is a workshop. #00:06:06-6#

I: (4) Ok, I will ask these activities in a bit detail. The house which was constructed, where it is located? In urban area, rural area, where it is? Or in some sub-urban area between urban and rural area? #00:06:23-6#

R: (...) It is in a general residential area. #00:06:28-0#

I: In XYZ (a city)? Where? #00:06:29-1#

R: Yes, nearby to XYZ (an Urban Center) airport. #00:06:30-7#

I: Do you have any idea that how far it is located from city center? (..) In kilometers?

#00:06:38-9#

R: Almost eight kilometers from city center. #00:06:44-9#

X: Ten kilometers. #00:06:43-7#

R: It is not more than eight kilometers. #00:06:45-0#

X: It is ten kilometers from XYZ (the urban center) [railway] station. #00:06:45-8#

R: From XYZ [railway] station? #00:06:46-8#

X: Yes. #00:06:47-4#

R: At the most it would be around six to seven kilometers. (.) It is around this. #00:06:52-0#

X: It is around ten kilometers. #00:06:52-7#

R: It is around that much XYZ (the name of the respondent's friend). #00:06:53-5#

X: Ten kilometers. #00:06:54-4#

R: A Person reaches there in ten minutes. #00:06:55-8#

X: From XYZ (An urban locality within the city) to station, it is eight kilometers. #00:06:58-3#

R: //\_\_\_\_//. No way XYZ (respondent's friend). #00:07:00-7#

I: (.) From XYZ (the urban locality) to station, it is almost six kilometers. #00:07:03-8#

R: Ok, it is around ten kilometers then. #00:07:06-4#

I: (.) The land belonged to the father? #00:07:10-5#

R: Yes, of father. #00:07:11-2#

I: (.) Was there any sort of litigation on that land? #00:07:14-9#

R: No. #00:07:15-4#

I: (...) Is the constructed house located in some already established area or it is a new [housing] scheme? #00:07:24-9#

R: No, it is an established area. Old settlement. #00:07:27-0#

I: Means it is not a planned area. #00:07:28-6#

R: No. #00:07:29-0#

I: (..) Ok, is there any environmentally hazardous location near to the constructed house such as any passing [wastewater] drain, any industrial site / ? #00:07:40-1#

R: No. It is not there even in far surroundings. #00:07:42-4#

I: But airport is nearby? #00:07:44-3#

R: Yes, it is near to airport. #00:07:44-9#

I: It's [generated] noise would be a nuisance. #00:07:46-4#

R: Yes, noise is there but as we are so much used to of it, it does not matter a lot now. #00:07:50-7#

I: (..) Are there all facilities available? #00:07:54-9#

R: Yes, gas, water and everything. #00:07:56-7#

I: Do street lights also exist? #00:07:58-7#

R: Yes, street light and everything is there. #00:08:00-0#

I: And are there civic facilities like parks, playgrounds, daily shopping place, local level medical facilities like hospitals, clinics? #00:08:09-4#

R: Yes, everything. #00:08:10-5#

I & R: //\_\_\_\_//. #00:08:12-0#

I: Is public transport in easy access too? #00:08:13-4#

R: Everything. #00:08:13-9#

I: (4) Are mosques etc. also there? #00:08:18-8#

R: Yes, everything. #00:08:20-5#

I: Besides, how you manage the construction of the house? As you are [living] here, did someone help you there? #00:08:26-9#

R: Yes, my uncle (younger brother of my father) managed its construction. #00:08:28-6#

I: Then how you maintained your contact with him? #00:08:31-9#

R: I visited Pakistan two or three times during that duration. Father was ill, so I was there when it was being constructed. #00:08:38-2#

I: And how you were maintaining contact with him? Through Skype, etc. or through telephone? #00:08:41-3#

R: Through telephone. #00:08:42-2#

I: (.) As your uncle managed it (construction) / all services generally are paid in the context of Germany / did you pay anything to him for his services? #00:08:50-9#

R: No. One does not pay in family. #00:08:54-3#

I: Yes, it is like this in Pakistan. (..) So he basically played a role of facilitator. #00:09:00-0# R: Yes. #00:09:00-6#

I: He did not get any benefit. #00:09:02-0#

R: No benefit rather he might have conceded a loss as there used to be no benefit in family. #00:09:05-9#

I: (..) Ok, during the last five years and currently as well, is it being used purely for residential purposes? #00:09:15-5#

R: Yes, residential purposes. #00:09:16-2#

I: Is there any commercial activity been taking place? #00:09:17-2#

R: No. #00:09:17-6#

I: (...) And how much is the area of the plot where construction was made? #00:09:24-2# R: It is of around one kanal (1 kanal = 418.06 sq.m.). #00:09:26-6#

I: How much area was covered? #00:09:29-1#

R: One kanal was covered. #00:09:30-8#

I: It is double storey. #00:09:31-7#

R: Yes, means not from ground level. It was already a [single storey] house, so two more storeys were constructed on upper floors. #00:09:36-7#

(Break due to an interruption as respondent received a phone call) #00:09:40-2#

I: It was already a house. #00:09:41-6#

R: It was already there and two more storeys were constructed over it. #00:09:42-5#

I: Means it was [the case of house] extension. It was not a new house construction. #00:09:45-4#

R: No. #00:09:46-0#

I: Did your family continue living there during construction time? #00:09:49-0#

R: Family was living on the ground floor. #00:09:50-1#

I: But they might have been disturbed? #00:09:51-4#

R: No. #00:09:52-0#

I: And was it constructed by some professional skilled workers or by [ordinary] masonry workers? #00:09:58-8#

R: Masonry workers. They planned it, erected the roofs and quickly completed the work. #00:10:04-3#

I: Do you have any idea that how many labourers were employed there? #00:10:09-2# R: (.) I think there were at least ten people who worked for almost two months there. #00:10:14-0#

I: And how much time it took for the whole construction? Two Months? #00:10:16-4# R: Two/three months. #00:10:17-9#

I: The construction work was completed in two months? #00:10:18-8# R: Yes, it was completed. #00:10:19-7#

I: (.) And if you want to share that how much the whole construction cost? #00:10:25-6# R: At that time, I think it was eight to ten thousand Euro or Fifteen thousand Euro, I don't remember it now. Or it might be twelve thousand Euro. #00:10:31-6#

I: And all that [cost] was borne by you? #00:10:33-7# R: Obviously, It had to be [borne] by me. #00:10:34-7#

I: And was there any loan taken by your family from any Pakistani bank for this construction work? #00:10:40-3#

R: No. No one has taken any loan. #00:10:41-6#

I: (4) Ok, whenever a construction work is carried out, there are some planning and building control authorities such as in Lahore there is LDA (Lahore Development Authority) and

similarly there are other authorities too, was there any approval taken from them? #00:10:55-7#

R: No, it was not required. Because in that area, there is not any system as such as they are older [established] areas. #00:11:02-1#

I: Old areas are dealt by Town Municipal Administration. #00:11:05-7#

R: Neither anyone asked nor anyone told us. #00:11:07-9#

I: It means, it's building plan etc. was not prepared as such. #00:11:13-0#

R: Nodding head in negative. #00:11:14-3#

I: (6, checking down) Second activity was that of established business. The shop which was purchased, was that in pure urban area, or in rural area? Where it was located? #00:11:30-5#

R: (.) It is on the XYZ Road (an urban road) nearby to XYZ [an urban housing scheme]. #00:11:33-3#

I: What was that business? Was that a workshop? #00:11:36-4#

R: Yes, a workshop. #00:11:37-2#

I: Means some manufacturing work? #00:11:38-4#

R: No, it is an automobile [repairing] workshop. #00:11:40-5#

I: And (..) it was a new work. #00:11:47-4#

R: Yes. #00:11:47-5#

I: It was not already established. #00:11:48-6#

R: No. #00:11:48-7#

I: (..) Do you have any idea that how many people are employed there? #00:11:53-1#

R: (.) As it is run by brother, so I don't know about it. I never asked it in detail. I only assisted him more or less as one should take care of brothers and sisters. I assisted him by giving required ideas as I checked the potential of everything while I was there in Pakistan so I kept on helping him as per his requirements. He asked me to look for machinery etc. and other things. #00:12:12-7#

I: Ok. So it was your [financial] contribution in it or you made it established purely on your own. #00:12:18-3#

R: No, it was a contribution. Basically he, the brother did that. I just assisted him a little by considering him a younger brother. I just encouraged him. #00:12:26-0#

I: And do you have any idea that what was that contribution? #00:12:28-7# (4, waiting for a response which didn't come up. No response) #00:12:32-6#

I: Were you getting any return for that investment during those five years? Any profit, etc. ? #00:12:40-0#

R: No, it was done recently. (.) But that was also done in 2013. Sorry, it was not in 2012. #00:12:46-8#

I: (.) That business was not established in those five years? #00:12:50-7#

R: No, it was in 2013. #00:12:52-0#

I: [20]13? #00:12:52-7#

R: Yes, in [20]13. Before that I was only doing carpets work. #00:12:55-7#

I: From 2008 to 2012? #00:12:57-4#

R: Yes. [Workshop] was not until 12. #00:12:58-2#

I: Ok, then leave out this workshop. #00:12:59-4#

R: Yes. #00:12:59-8#

I: And that carpet [related] work was also a new establishment or already /? #00:13:02-0#

R: No, it was from the father. #00:13:03-1#

I: He was doing it since before [2008]? #00:13:04-3#

R: After father, younger brother was doing since before [2008]. #00:13:08-6#

I: So what was your contribution in that? #00:13:10-7#

R: I take the product (carpets). #00:13:12-2#

I: (.) And were you getting any return from that? #00:13:15-8#

R: The return is that I give him orders for manufacturing of my products (carpets). #00:13:18-7#

I: And then that is [sold] here / #00:13:19-4#

R: Yes, then I sell it here in Germany. (.) Younger brother manufactures it and I then ordered it here for the sale. #00:13:26-3#

I: Ok. And that workshop / anyway workshop [activity] is in 2013 / the place where that work is being done, is that also in urban area? #00:13:35-8#

R: Yes, it is a factory nearby to house. #00:13:37-6#

I: Was it an established commercial area? #00:13:41-3#

R: It is nearby to house. You can say it as commercial or as a residential as well, but it is just nearby. #00:13:48-1#

I: (.) Which area is this, by the way, in XYZ (urban center)? #00:13:50-0#

R: It is XYZ (urban locality) near to XYZ (a renowned urban place). #00:13:52-8#

I: Ok, on XYZ Road (an urban road) side. #00:13:53-6#

R: No, on XYZ Road (another urban road). Where a sister of XYZ (respondent's friend) is also living near to XYZ (the renowned urban place). #00:13:59-6#

X: In XYZ (an urban locality). #00:14:00-3#

R: In XYZ. (7) You could go straight from XYZ (an urban market) to reach there. #00:14:12-9#

I: Are carpets sold there as well or all are exported? #00:14:16-7#

R: In XYZ (a middle east country) and XYZ (a European country other than Germany). #00:14:19-8#

I: And are they sold in Pakistan as well? #00:14:21-5#

R: Yes, sometimes they are also sold in Pakistan at retail, but mainly they are exported. #00:14:25-1#

I: Is there any showroom etc. on site or they are distributed /? #00:14:28-9#

R: No, the showroom is near to [railway] station. (4) It is in XYZ Market (an urban market) near to the [railway] station, how should I tell you? It is on the XYZ Road (an urban road). #00:14:42-1#

I: Ok, it means the location is in close surroundings to [railway] station. #00:14:44-0# R: Yes. #00:14:44-6#

I: And that shop is on rent or it is family owned? #00:14:48-3#

R: It was purchased on *Pagri* (security deposit) system which you can say it as on rent as well. #00:14:52-3#

I: That has been running since before 2008? #00:14:53-7#

R: Yes, all that work. #00:14:54-4#

I: (.) And that is [located] in a proper market. #00:14:57-7#

R: Yes. #00:14:58-6#

I: Is that area mixed with residential area? #00:15:00-7#

R: Yes. #00:15:01-1#

I: (..) Are all facilities available there too, according to the shop requirements? #00:15:04-2# R: Everything. #00:15:04-7#

I: Is there any problem? #00:15:05-6#

R: [It is] on the XYZ Road (urban road) near to XYZ Road (another nearby urban road). You know all those areas are developed. #00:15:13-8#

I: Alright. (6, checking down) And you have told that you kept on checking the potential of a business until now, was that the same carpet business? #00:15:23-2#

R: No, it was a new business. [With a thinking] that a person should develop some new business. #00:15:27-8#

I: And that was after 2012? #00:15:29-0#

R: We tried before 2012 as well, but it was developed in 2013. Before that, we were unable to do so. Younger brother was also unable to do it. #00:15:37-7#

I: (6, checking down) Ok, these were the questions. If there would be any further question, I will contact you by phone. #00:15:49-1#

R: Ok. #00:15:49-5#

I: And further do you have any question regarding this study? #00:15:52-4#

R: No, it's alright. When you will write that then we will be able to understand it. And if there would be any further question, you could contact me anytime. #00:16:01-4#

I: Ok. #00:16:02-9#

R: Write down my [contact] number. ###########. I am daily available here in the evening. You can contact me anytime. #00:16:23-5#

I: Ok, I will check that. Thank you very much. #00:16:27-4#

R: No problem. #00:16:28-0#

I: I have taken your time. #00:16:28-7#

R: That is not any issue. #00:16:29-8#

I: Ok, Allah Hafiz (May God protect you). #00:16:30-0#

R: I hope that my interview will benefit you. #00:16:33-8#

I: Definitely, it will. #00:16:35-2#

# Appendix 11b: Interview transcript of a Type B respondent (Unaffected + RMI)

id: 230 Date & Place: 09.01.2014, North Rhine Westphalia Time: 12:30-13:04

I: (...) Sir, you described in the online survey that you were jobless for three months, but it was not clear that whether it was related to the economic crisis. #00:00:11-9#

R: It had no relation [with the economic crisis], it was only a problem with our project. Project funding was finished. So I went to Pakistan for three months. Assume it as holidays. I started the project again after coming back. It had no link with the economic crisis. #00:00:27-8#

I: Right. By the way, did you face any sort of problem during that time, i.e. 2008 onward? Such as we generally think [the effects of] economic crisis as job loss, business insolvency, reduced salaries as the only impacts. But it has other indirect impacts as well like tightening of immigration policies, problems started from the [host] society, etc. Did you face any sort of similar problem? #00:00:49-7#

R: No, I did not face any kind of such problem. Conversely, It seemed to me that there was not any crisis in Germany. Because, there is a building in front of you (pointing towards an across the road building in his background), it might not be fully visible to you. It is a C-Cat (Category) building. Construction of this building was started at the same time when recession was started. And exactly, in front of this building, there is another building which is of the XYZ Institute (a research oriented institute), its construction was also started at the same time. So it seemed to me that there was no recession. And overall, if we see our labs, funding remained maintained. And you know the situation of Pakistan. I was not there, but it was being heard that financial capital in Pakistan was almost exhausted. But other things were also heard, such as the initiation of the Benazir Income Support Program (a financial assistance programme for low income families) and the transferring of [allotted] funds of Higher Education Commission to that program. So I would say that recession exists in Pakistan all the times. But if it was a cut in the science [sector budget], it had political reasons. #00:01:50-9#

I: Right. (4, checking down) Ok sir, timeframe which I have is of same five years from 2008 to 2012, the economic crisis was mainly from 2008 to 11 while its after effects remained for one more year. So in those five years (.) if I ask from you that, did you purchase a house in Pakistan or did your family purchase a house with [the help] of your contribution? #00:02:13-9#

R: (.) No, I myself did not purchase a house, but I myself constructed a house for me which was my / because I had a stipend initially for first two years. After that, it was extended for remaining time as well. So during that [period] whatever money I saved, all of that was used for my marriage and a house construction. #00:02:36-6#

I: Ok. Did you purchase a land for that initially, or it was already owned by you? #00:02:40-7#

R: No, it was of my parents. #00:02:42-1#

I: Ok. (..) And you managed its construction yourself? #00:02:46-9#

R: Yes, I managed its construction myself. (.) Myself, means I was not there, my brother

managed its construction. So I used to send money from here. #00:02:54-2#

I: (.) Right. Apart from that, did you upgrade or improve your family home. #00:02:59-5# R: Not for that, but recently I purchased a [residential] plot in 2013. Because prior to 2013 / I was a PhD student and in 2011, I started my post-doc. Until 2011, I had some loan as when I got married and constructed the house, these expenditures were on me at the same time. So I had some loan which I repaid in 2011. And whatever I saved in 2012, I used that for purchasing a [residential] plot in 2013. #00:03:37-7#

I: Ok. Good. Further, did you rent any house in Pakistan or helped your family to support them for doing so? #00:03:45-1#

R: I used to support my family every month, even from the first day of the time since I am here because my parents are dependent on me. Rest, I also [help] my brothers and sisters sometimes. Apart from that, my three nephews (two sons of brother/s and one son of the sister) are studying in a university, so I used to send money to them as well. But funding for them has been started recently about two three years. Before that, I used to support parents only. #00:04:15-8#

I: Right. You might be knowing a phenomenon in Pakistan that if someone has land somewhere which includes agriculture land and if some development works are going on in the surroundings, then such person also tries to make some [land] plotting (land subdivision) to sale either as plots or after some construction. Did you do such thing there in Pakistan during last five years? #00:04:33-5#

R: No. Although we have agricultural land, a small parcel. But it is pure agricultural [land] in the village and not in the city. So we neither thought about that nor did like this. #00:04:43-7#

I: Ok. (6, checking down) Apart from that, you have told about land purchase in 2013. It was not in between 2008 and 2012. #00:04:55-1#

R: No. But, I used the savings of 2012 in 2013 [to purchase the plot]. #00:05:01-0#

I: Ok. (.) Apart from this, did you purchase any non-residential land [means] commercial, industrial or agricultural during those five years? #00:05:09-8#
R: No. Have not done anything like this. #00:05:11-1#

I: (.) Did you carry out any kind of building construction work? #00:05:14-4#
R: No. Only [I] constructed the house and after that, [I] have not done anything. #00:05:17-3#

I: (..) Ok. Did you purchase any commercial or industrial space in Pakistan for yourself or for assisting your family, such as any shop in a [commercial] plaza? #00:05:30-3# R: No. #00:05:30-9#

I: Or any apartment or office? #00:05:31-8# R: No, there was not anything like this. #00:05:33-0#

I: Did you make any effort for establishing any business in Pakistan or to assist anyone [for doing so]? #00:05:38-8#

R: I thought, but could not do it. I was thinking for farming. When I had money, I thought either to purchase a [land] plot or to invest in a business. For investing in business / my all brothers were on the job and I thought that it was a work of 24 hours means a full time work and I did not want to trust anyone else [out of family]. I wanted for any of my brother to do it but my brothers had no time. It was my proposal, but later I invested the same money in [purchasing] a plot instead of [practicing] goat farming. Means I had such plan. #00:06:18-3#

I: Ok. But it could not be done because of non-availability of trusted partners. #00:06:21-6# R: Yes, exactly. You can say like this. #00:06:23-7#

I: Right. Apart from this, did you, during those five years, make any savings or investments in financial markets of Pakistan, which mainly include stock market, money market, bond market and banks. #00:06:35-0#

R: No, I have not done [saving or investment] in them (financial markets). #00:06:36-7#

I: (4, checking down) Do you think that you have achieved the target for which you came to Germany during those five years from 2008 to 2012? #00:06:48-1#

R: Yes, exactly. My target was [doing] PhD which I had completed in 2011. And after that, job was also [a target] which I also got. #00:06:58-5#

I: Ma sha Allah (an Arabic phrase to praise someone's achievement). (..) During those five years, did you ever make any effort in getting a job in the Pakistani job market or checked it's potential for yourself to become updated about it? #00:07:10-9#

R: Actually, it was [like this]. When I was in the final year of my PhD, I was thinking that if I would not be able to get a job here then definitely I would go back to Pakistan. Because my first intention was to stay here for a short time and then to return back to Pakistan [after achieving the target]. //\_\_\_\_\_//. So I looked for a job in education sector [in Pakistan], made contacts with my teachers who were already in universities. They explained me that when I would go back [to Pakistan], they would make an effort for me. But then I could not make this as [I] could not go back. I got a job offer here even before completion of my PhD. #00:07:49-5#

I: Very good. You have told about the activities which you have performed that main reason behind them for sending money was to look after the family. And apart from that the practices of house construction and getting married were solely for meeting your own needs. And as such from investment point of view, though you intended to do it in a business, but [it] could not happen. #00:08:12-0#

R: Yes, [it] could not happen, exactly. #00:08:13-0#

I: Ok. These activities, which were practiced have to be inquired further in detail. (13, checking down) The house which you managed to construct, who was the owner of the land? #00:08:36-9#

R: My parents, means my father. #00:08:39-7#

I: Right. What was the status of the land? Was that residential, agricultural / ? #00:08:44-0# R: [It] was residential. #00:08:45-2#

I: (..) What was the use of the land when you constructed [your house over] it? Was it a developed plot, being used for farming or a vacant land? #00:08:52-6# R: It was fully vacant. #00:08:53-7#

I: Ok. (...) Was there any sort of litigation over that land means sometimes it happens that there are some disputes among heirs? #00:09:02-1# R: No, there was not anything like this. #00:09:03-5#

I: Sometimes there are more owners. #00:09:04-7#

R: No. There is only one problem that our ancestors / my paternal grandfather and maternal grandfather were brothers to each other means my parents are first cousins. Then they had another brother. They were three brothers altogether. //\_\_\_\_\_//. So whatever land they got through inheritance, they had not distributed that among them. #00:09:26-4#

I: It continued like this. #00:09:27-4#

R: Because they were brothers, so they mutually agreed to keep it combined as it is. And [mutually agreed to] distribute for its usage [only]. So until today, that land has not been distributed [legally]. So there, it is like this that ownership corresponds to possession. So all the heirs got possession of some parcel of land. Even there are some people (heirs) who think that perhaps land is less for them. And we think that whatever was the share of us, we had taken all of it. So if we see from this reference, then it is ours. But overall, that land (Inc?) is of my father. #00:10:02-3#

I: Right. But there is not any sort of court case over it (land)? #00:10:04-7# R: No, there is nothing like this. #00:10:06-2#

I: Right. How much was the area of the land? (.., waiting for response) In Marla (1 Marla = 25.32 sqm. in rural areas of Pakistan) or Kanal (1 Kanal = 506.32 sqm. in rural areas)? #00:10:11-5#

R: (.) You can say it as fifteen Marlas (379.74 sqm.). #00:10:14-2#

I: (.) Have you any idea about its market value at the time of its construction? #00:10:19-0# R: [Value] of that land? #00:10:20-1#

I: Of land? #00:10:20-7#

R: (.) No, [I have] no idea. #00:10:22-4#

I: (.) Ok. Where it was located? Was [located] in urban area? #00:10:26-0# R: [In] rural [area]. #00:10:26-3#

I: (.) By the way which area it was? In XYZ (District name)? #00:10:29-4# R: Yes. [Near to] City XYZ (city's name). #00:10:30-6#

I: Ok. (..) How far it was from the city center of XYZ (nearby city's name)? #00:10:35-2# R: From fifteen to seventeen kilometers from city center. #00:10:38-8#

I: Right. (7, checking down) Ok, it is in continued ownership, it was not any planned area?

#00:10:49-5#

R: No, it was not any planned area. #00:10:51-3#

I: Was there any environmentally dangerous or hazardous use such as low lying land, or in surroundings of the area where the land was located. In the past, there were heavy floods in XYZ (district name) as well. Any flooded area? #00:11:06-0#

R: (.) No, actually, it is a residential area beside the agriculture area. The only difference is a small road. On one side of the road, it is our house and on the other side, it is agricultural land. (..) So it is nothing like this, rather it is a good place to live. #00:11:22-5#

I: Any passing wastewater drain from surroundings? #00:11:25-3# R: No. #00:11:25-8#

I: Contaminated ground water? #00:11:27-4#

R: (.) Yes. This is [there]. It had contaminated ground water. The place where we had constructed our house, our wastewater accumulated there [in the past]. It was filled with sand/clay and later was constructed. So now it is ok. #00:11:42-2#

I: Is there any solid waste dumping site in the vicinity? #00:11:45-3# R: No. They are not there. #00:11:46-6#

I: Any high tension electricity wires passing from above? #00:11:49-3# R: No. They are not there also. #00:11:50-1#

I: And has that land access to infrastructure facilities like electricity, gas, telephone line, water supply etc.? #00:11:58-3#

R: Good question. So it had electricity only. Rest gas is not available in that village. Telephone is also not there. But as now it is [time of] wireless system. So wireless [system] is working. #00:12:08-0#

I: Water supply, sewerage, drainage? #00:12:10-0#

R: No. Means neither there is any scheme from city [authorities] like this nor there is any development like this. #00:12:18-4#

I: Then street light etc. will also not be present there? #00:12:20-4#

R: No. Nothing like this is there. #00:12:21-8#

I: Still, it is not [present] there? #00:12:23-2#

R: Still, it is not there. #00:12:24-1#

I: Ok. (.., checking down) The area of the plot where you have constructed [house], is that well connected to the overall road network? Is access easy to approach there from [nearby] city? #00:12:34-0#

R: Are you talking about older one or the new one? #00:12:35-7#

I: Where you have constructed your house. #00:12:37-4#

R: Yes, it is exactly adjacent to a road. #00:12:39-4#

I: So there is not any problem of connectivity, movement or access? #00:12:42-0#

R: No. But you can reach there easily from your own vehicle. Rest public transport is not available there. #00:12:50-1#

I: Apart from this, do civic facilities like parks, playgrounds, schools, medical facilities etc. exist there? #00:12:56-3#

R: Primary schools for children are there. #00:13:01-1#

I: Public transport is not there? #00:13:02-9#

R: No. #00:13:03-2#

I: Any daily shopping market or place? #00:13:05-1#

R: No. Just small shops as they used to be in villages. #00:13:08-2#

I: Graveyards, mosques, etc.? #00:13:11-3#

R: Yes, they exist exactly. #00:13:12-5#

I: Ok. So when you constructed your house? In which year? #00:13:16-3#

R: It was started in 2010 and was completed in 2011. #00:13:22-8#

I: Was the construction halted in between like initially ground floor was only constructed and then some rooms were added afterwards or it was constructed completely? #00:13:29-6#

R: No. It was completely constructed. #00:13:31-0#

I: There are some types of houses. Some are detached houses where covered area is surrounded by open [to sky] areas from all four sides within the plot, some are semi-detached, so what is the type of this house? Means have you covered whole of the plot area? #00:13:46-2#

R: No. It is not covered completely. Half of it is the house and rest half is open courtyard. #00:13:52-2#

I: In front, back or on the side? #00:13:53-5#

R: In front. #00:13:54-8#

I: (..., checking down) Do you have any idea that how much covered area was constructed by you? (.) Half? #00:14:00-4#

R: If it is assumed as fifteen Marlas, by the way it is my guess, so I think around seven Marlas (177.21 sqm.) are covered and eight Marlas (202.53 sqm.) are open. #00:14:10-8#

I: So the only ground floor was constructed or first floor as well? #00:14:13-4# R: It is the only ground floor. #00:14:14-7#

I: (.) Were any additional facilities installed there such as satellite, TV cable, internet? #00:14:22-1#

R: Internet is there. We have wireless internet. #00:14:25-4#

I: Ok. In-house power generation like generator? #00:14:28-1#

R: No. Nothing like this. #00:14:29-3#

I: (..) How you managed the construction? Was that through contractors? #00:14:36-3# R: No. By ourselves through arranging laboureres and masonry workers. (inc, background noise, 2 sec.) #00:14:45-0#

I: Do you have any idea that how many labourers participated in construction work? #00:14:49-7#

R: I have no idea. #00:14:50-7#

I: (5, checking down) So who is living there? Your family? #00:14:58-7# R: Yes, my parents. #00:15:00-0#

I: And your wife? #00:15:02-3#

R: My wife is here with me. But when we go there, we live there. #00:15:05-6#

I: (..) Ok. Only parents are living there? Brothers, etc. are not [living] there? #00:15:09-6# R: Our nephews lived with us. But now they are at university, so whenever they visit there, they stay there. #00:15:18-5#

I: When you constructed the house, where the family was living before? #00:15:21-1# R: Just close by. #00:15:22-5#

I: So is family still living there [in older house]? #00:15:24-6#

R: My brother is living there. #00:15:25-7#

I: //\_\_\_\_\_// And your parents have shifted here. #00:15:27-8# R: Exactly. #00:15:28-3#

I: Do you have any servants there in the house? To work for some domestic services? #00:15:33-3#

R: No. Nothing like this. #00:15:33-6#

- I: (.., checking down) Do you have any idea that how much rent per month you could get by renting it as property has rental value? #00:15:41-1#
- R: (..., thinking) It could be only guessed. That village has no potential like this. In my view, make it in between two thousand to five thousand [rupees per month] (16.60 to 41.50 Euro in 2012). This could be the maximum. #00:15:53-1#
- I: (..) Has you given any of its portion on rent? #00:15:56-5# R: No.. #00:15:58-1#
- I: (..) Is there any commercial or non-residential activity which is being performed in the house? #00:16:04-4#

R: No. #00:16:05-1#

I: It is being used purely for residential purposes? #00:16:07-2#

R: (.) Exactly. #00:16:08-3#

I: (..) Is there / you have asked these things from me previously, now I am asking the same from you, it is good / when you constructed your house, did you get its building plan approved? #00:16:19-8#

R: It had not been approved. #00:16:21-0#

I: By the way, do you have any idea that which development authority in that area deals with [building] plans approval? #00:16:26-1#

R: (..) Actually, I am totally un-touch with this reference. But I think, there is definitely some authority in XYZ (district). Exactly, it is. #00:16:37-7#

I: That is TMA. Tehsil Municipal Administration. #00:16:39-6#

R: Exactly. It is. #00:16:40-6#

I: So under that, there is an office of the Tehsil Officer (Planning and Coordination) and they are our graduates. #00:16:46-5#

R: (..., laughter) #00:16:48-1#

I: From there, they get approved. #00:16:49-7#

R: No, we did not get it approved. #00:16:50-8#

I: Ok. (.) Means there is no building plan. (7, checking down) Do you have any idea that / house needs to be maintained. Sometimes it needs whitewash, sometimes repair works are needed there / so annually since 2011, what would be the maintenance cost for it? #00:17:11-9#

R: Yes, maintenance cost was there as all work was not carried out at once like whitewashing was done later. Then there were [purchase of] curtains, furniture etc. means gradually [it progressed]. I think I had invested there around one thousand to two thousand Euros. #00:17:30-2#

I: That one thousand which you are telling is / from maintenance, I mean that once a building is completed / #00:17:39-2#

R: You mean to say wear and tear and similar things. No, there is not something required like this yet. #00:17:42-4#

I: Such as some tiles might have broken in washrooms, water taps might have become out of order. #00:17:47-2#

R: Nothing happened like this until now. #00:17:47-5#

I: Ok. Good. (9, checking down) Next question to ask is that were your parents living in the city before? #00:18:01-2#

R: No, they were at the same place. #00:18:02-7#

I: In the village. (.) And was it in the vicinity? #00:18:06-9#

R: Yes, exactly. #00:18:07-7#

I: How much was the distance? #00:18:08-9#

R: There was no distance. You can simply say that there is only one wall, previously they were [living] on the other side of the wall and now they are shifted to this side of the wall. #00:18:14-8#

I: Ok, means it is the same land [parcel] where / #00:18:16-8#

R: Yes, exactly the same. #00:18:17-9#

I: you were living. You just made an extension. #00:18:20-3#

R: Exactly. #00:18:21-3#

I: Ok. This does also not apply. (18, checking down) You have said that you have achieved your target. Was higher education your target? #00:18:46-5#

R: Yes, exactly. #00:18:47-3#

I: And job also which you are doing here. So how much time it took to achieve your target? Four years? #00:18:53-5#

R: Yes, four years. It is three and half [years] but you can say it as four years. #00:18:59-8#

I: So if I ask about a statement that the achieved target has improved the living conditions of your family? #00:19:07-7#

R: Those have been improved exactly. #00:19:08-8#

I: Ok. (..) What type of improvements are there? One you have already said that they got access to better/higher education. #00:19:15-5#

R: Yes, exactly. I encouraged my nephews towards university [education]. Not only have they, rather the smaller kids also been shifted to better schools. #00:19:26-5#

I: And overall living conditions are also improved. #00:19:28-2#

R: Yes, those have also been improved. Exactly. #00:19:29-3#

I: Ok. (..) Do you think if you return back to Pakistan, then your achieved target will continue helping out your family there as well? #00:19:38-4#

R: It depends on the job. That what type of job I could get and what would be the pay? It seems to me that at the pace with which I am working now, I cannot work with the same pace in Pakistan. #00:19:51-0#

I: Ok. (6, checking down) You, in the real sense, have not applied ever in Pakistan for a job. You had contacts, etc. there / #00:20:02-8#

R: Yes, but never applied. #00:20:03-9#

I: Did not apply properly ever? #00:20:05-1#

R: No. #00:20:05-4#

I: (5, checking down) There is a question which is very person specific and could have not a clear answer. It depends on everyone's own perception. If I ask a question from you that if you return back to Pakistan, do you think that you would get a similar type of job offered by the Pakistani job market which might be equivalent to the type of job which you are

currently doing here in Germany? #00:20:29-4# R: (..) Of course, it could be offered. #00:20:31-7#

I: You could compare money wise, status wise and designation wise as well. #00:20:36-2# R: Designation wise, it could be. It is difficult money wise because you know that here salaries are more as compared to Pakistan. Although standard in Pakistan has also been increased. But it (Pakistani labour market) could offer. #00:20:50-4#

I: But see, the cost of living is also too much here as compared to Pakistan. #00:20:53-8# R: Yes, it is like this. But if you see that how much saving is there at the end, with that reference, I think it is better here. #00:21:00-6#

I: (4, checking down) You have said that you kept on sending/remitting money on a regular basis, was that on per month basis? #00:21:10-2# R: Yes, I used to send monthly. #00:21:11-6#

I: And which channel you used [to send money]? Western union, inter-bank transactions? #00:21:16-7#

R: Initially I used money gram of Western Union, but these days, I use National Bank. #00:21:23-0#

I: National Bank / #00:21:23-8# R: From Frankfurt. #00:21:25-0#

I: Pakistan. #00:21:25-4# R: Exactly. #00:21:26-5#

I: Is that better with cheap rate offered? #00:21:29-1#

R: (.) Yes, it is better by the way. #00:21:31-2#

I: And fast too. #00:21:32-6#

R: It is not fast as compared to others like money gram. Money gram has a service of ten to twenty minutes, but bank takes at least four to six or sometimes, seven days. #00:21:44-5#

I: But is it reliable? #00:21:45-8#

R: Yes, it is reliable rather both are reliable. However, I faced some problem with money gram when USA had more checks on money transfers to curb financing to terrorist activities, so in that time / I don't know what was their criteria / once I transferred money to my brother in law for my wife, but they did not transfer the money. When I approached them to return my money, they refused to give it back and further asked me to send on someone else name, whereas there is not any problem with National Bank till today. #00:22:19-9#

I: (.) And have you ever used informal channels for sending money like you give money to someone here and any other person give it there [in Pakistan]? #00:22:27-4#

R: Yes, exactly. It is like sometimes friends visiting Pakistan are requested to carry some money and they deliver there. #00:22:35-6#

I: But generally, you use formal channels. #00:22:38-0#

R: Yes, exactly. I use those. #00:22:39-6#

I: (.) So for which purposes your family generally use the money which you send? To meet its needs, for education which you have already told, for improving their living standard, so basically is the money being consumed for these purposes or is there any other purpose as well? #00:22:54-9#

R: No. #00:22:55-4#

I: Like used for savings or for investment point of view? #00:22:59-8#

R: My mother makes some savings, but it cannot be much because previously, I used to send very little [money]. And now which I use to send to them is five hundred Euro only. So five hundred Euro has to cover all education expenses and domestic expenditures as well, so you can estimate that at the end ten to fifteen thousand [Pak] Rupees (74 to 111 Euros as on 02 April, 2014) could be the saving. So ten to fifteen thousand [Pak rupees] is not a big saving. #00:23:22-7#

I: (.) By the way, here is a general question, it is difficult to reply it. Only a guess could be made. Do you have any idea that in those five years from 2008 to 2012, how much money you would have transferred? #00:23:33-4#

R: (..) This is a very difficult question. #00:23:36-3#

I: You can make a guess or any idea. #00:23:38-1#

R: (..., thinking) You are asking until 2012? #00:23:41-8#

I: Yes, until 2012. 2013 is not included in the study. #00:23:44-0#

R: I can only make a guess. From five thousand to eight or ten thousand Euro might have sent back. #00:23:52-1#

I: Did you ever assist your family to purchase any transport vehicle? (.) Motorcycle, car, cycle? #00:23:59-3#

R: Assisted for [purchasing] a car for the mother, but mother has refused by saying that when you would come back, purchase it then. #00:24:03-4#

I: Means you have assisted by the way. #00:24:06-3#

R: Yes. I did this. #00:24:07-3#

I: Did you ever assist your family members to purchase mobile phones, laptops or other similar electronic devices? #00:24:14-3#

R: (.) No, rather I discourage them for these things every time. (.., laughter) #00:24:20-0#

I: Ok. #00:24:21-0#

R: Actually, younger ones already got laptops through the prime minister scheme. #00:24:28-0#

I: So did you ever send mobile phones, laptops, tablets etc. from here? #00:24:31-2# R: Yes, I used to send mobile phones. #00:24:33-3#

I: Ok. And you also used to send gifts etc. during those five years? #00:24:37-8# R: Whenever we visit [Pakistan], we carry gifts. #00:24:39-6#

I: Which type of gifts you generally carry? Garments, jewelry? #00:24:42-6#

R: Some cloths and it depends on the weather. Like if I am visiting in winter, then I carry jerseys. Some cosmetics, creams and similar sort of stuff and some mobile phones and electronic [items] etc. #00:24:59-8#

I: Are these things carried with you on your will or you have some demand from there for any special thing. #00:25:03-3#

R: No, my own family, which includes my brothers and sisters never wished like this from me. Only once, my father has demanded a radio from me which I carried for him. #00:25:14-1#

I: Ok. (.) Did you ever carry a gift which is not available in Pakistani markets? #00:25:19-0# R: (..) Yes, once I carried a lamp (...) when it was extreme load-shedding. So that lamp was rechargeable by rotating associated wheel manually. I am not sure that such lamp was available in Pakistan or not, but I heard that such thing was not available in Pakistan. So I carried that lamp. #00:25:40-8#

I: So the energy was stored with charging? #00:25:43-3#

R: Yes, I don't know its mechanism, anyhow, it used to store energy and then it works until half an hour. #00:25:51-3#

I: Are generally gifts carried by yourself or sometimes sent by post or through someone else? #00:25:57-6#

R: Some [gifts] were sent through someone, but those were a few because I visit home annually. #00:26:03-9#

I: (.) This is the last question and it is again difficult to respond. Do you have any idea that in these five years, whatever gifts you have given there, what was its worth in Euro? #00:26:13-7#

R: Very difficult question. #00:26:15-2#

I: It is difficult. Only a guess can be made for it. #00:26:16-8#

R: Ok, let's make a guess. (..) Assume it around two thousand Euro. #00:26:21-5#

I: (..) Ok. One of the performed measures is out of the scope of the study, but let me ask about that as well. The land which you have purchased in 2013, was that a residential land? #00:26:34-2#

(7 M 35 S, inquiring about land purchase beyond the study time period)

I: Ok. Many thanks. #00:34:13-3# R: No problem. #00:34:14-4#

I: I have taken four minutes more. #00:34:15-5#

R: It is not any problem. #00:34:17-2#

I: Ok. Then let's make it stop. #00:34:19-3#

# Appendix 11c: Interview transcript of a Type C respondent (Affected – RMI)

id: 228 Date and Place: 15.02.14, North Rhine Westphalia Time: 16:30-17:00

I: There was an online survey in which you had participated. There was a question that from 2008 to 2011 which was a time of the global economic crisis, was there any time when you had developed return migration intentions? For which you replied, 'no'. From return migration, I mean to say returning back to Pakistan. (.) And another question asked about your overall experience during the economic crisis time, that's how it was? Whether there was any affectedness on your life for which you disclosed that the only felt affectedness, means which was experienced by you, was your reduced salary during that time phase. This was your affectedness. So do you agree that your reduced salary was an outcome of the economic crisis? #00:00:45-9#

R: (.) Yes. #00:00:47-0#

I: (.) Was there any other factor playing a role? #00:00:50-5#

R: No. #00:00:51-0#

I: Was it the economic crisis / #00:00:51-9#

R: Yes. #00:00:52-1#

I: which affected your life. (.) And besides, was there any other indirect effect felt by you as well, such as increased cost of living during that time or any other associated problem? #00:01:04-2#

R: (.) No. There was not any other [problem]. #00:01:08-5#

I: (.) Did you feel any problem from the society during that time like their negative attitudes? #00:01:17-6#

R: (.) No. #00:01:19-4#

I: No as such. #00:01:20-4#

R: Means (.) it was heard so many times that it was financial crisis all over, and due to that reason, many people lost their jobs. But Alhamdulillah (an Arabic phrase means by the grace of God) we did not face any problem as such. #00:01:35-2#

I: Ok. You have been living here since before 2008, means you have observed the time before the economic crisis as well. So did you observe any such thing before 2008 as well means your salary became reduced during your job or you might have faced any economic problem? #00:01:48-3#

R: (.) No, the problem which I faced was searching a job. #00:01:53-8#

I: But that was not [due to the] economic crisis / #00:01:55-7#

R: Exactly. #00:01:56-1#

I: that was [something] personal to you. #00:01:57-1#

R: Means it had no relation with the economic crisis, but it had its relation from the connection that when I completed my studies in mid or end of 2004, at that time too, (4)

there were not many jobs in the economic market. Due to that influence, there were not many job offers in Germany as well. That was one [relation] due to which it took me around one year for searching a job. But if I say that there were no jobs here due to that reason / there were many jobs, but I did not get any job soon. But then we observed that there were many jobs at the end of 2006 and the beginning of 2007 and 2008. Means as compared to three or four years before (...) the economic crisis, there were so many jobs which one can notice by observing the job market. Our all graduating friends from university at that time got jobs immediately. #00:03:13-9#

I: Means the new thing which you observed during the economic crisis time was a different scenario with limited job opportunities/ #00:03:18-3#

R: Exactly. #00:03:18-5#

I: and a change. Alright. #00:03:19-9#

R: Means the people were not getting that many jobs during that [crisis] time. #00:03:22-9#

I: (.) Ok. The second part of the research is about your performed activities, if any, of any type related to urban development in Pakistan during the same time from 2008 to 2012. I will ask some questions one by one and if there would be any activity found to be as performed practice, it will be asked in detail later. #00:03:41-2#

R: Ok. #00:03:41-4#

I: (.) One is that did you purchase any house in Pakistan during those five years? #00:03:46-0#

R: No. #00:03:46-6#

I: Or you might have contributed to assist your family in purchasing a house? #00:03:50-0# R: No. #00:03:51-0#

I: (.) Same time from 2008 to 2012, did you purchase any residential land such as a plot? #00:03:56-4#

R: No. #00:03:56-5#

I: Or contributed to assist someone in your family to purchase? #00:03:59-0# R: No. #00:03:59-5#

I: (.) Any type of [activity in] housing construction? #00:04:02-6# R: No. #00:04:03-2#

I: (.) Ok. Sometimes, it happened that there might be some already owned family land somewhere, any construction on that? #00:04:08-4#

R: No. #00:04:08-7#

I: (.) There is generally a family house where family use to live in Pakistan, did you perform any activity or contribute in improving its conditions? #00:04:17-0# R: No. #00:04:17-4#

I: (.) Did you rent a house during that time for any purpose, or to assist anyone in your family for renting? #00:04:26-7#

R: No. I would not say that for renting [a house], otherwise I used to support my family. (.) Because my family is living (..) in a rented house for the last thirty years. And my family is still living in a rented house. And I can say that I assisted them to support their living conditions. #00:04:53-7#

I: (.) Means it was not an activity initiated by you [during that time], it was an activity in continuation / #00:04:57-9#

R: Yes. #00:04:58-3#

I: in which you are playing your role. #00:04:59-9#

R: Exactly. #00:05:00-5#

I: (.) Apart from this, sometimes, there might be some land, such as agricultural land, [did you perform] any activity of land subdivision or plotting for selling any such land? #00:05:08-7#

R: No. Nothing like this. #00:05:10-0#

I: (.) Apart from this, there is the second part, which is about purchasing any non-residential land such as commercial, agricultural or industrial? #00:05:16-7#

R: No, nothing? #00:05:17-4#

I: Any sort of building construction? #00:05:20-2#

R: No. #00:05:20-8#

I: Or assisted anyone in family? #00:05:21-9#

R: No. #00:05:22-2#

I: Ok, the next part is about business development. Did you (.) rent or purchase any commercial or industrial space, I mean to say any shop, office or apartment for establishing a business for your own self or to assist anyone in your family? #00:05:40-8#

R: (..) *Not specifically,* but I supported my brother to establish a private side business. #00:05:55-0#

I: Ok. (...) It was not like that he was already running a business in which you had invested. You assisted him in establishing [a new business]. #00:06:02-7#

R: Yes, for establishing a new business. #00:06:03-6#

I: (..) Ok, my second question was the same which you have already replied. (.) Ok, apart from that, had you ever invested in financial markets of Pakistan, which include stock market, money market, bond market, banks? #00:06:15-4#

R: No. #00:06:16-2#

I: Any saving schemes or purchasing of bonds? #00:06:19-1#

R: No. #00:06:20-0#

I: (4, checking down) Apart from this, (.) in five years from 2008 to 2012, did you / when you came to Germany from Pakistan, there would have been some targets, that you bring some targets to do something / did you achieve any of your targets during those five years? #00:06:40-3#

R: (..) What is meant by achieving the target? #00:06:45-5#

I: Means when you came here, for example, your target was higher studies / #00:06:48-9# R: Yes, it was. #00:06:49-7#

I: that you had already achieved. Now your target might be about setting up (integrating) here / #00:06:51-8#

R: Doing a job. #00:06:52-5#

I: by doing a job. Did you meet any of your targets during those five years also? #00:06:57-5#

R: Means meeting / the thing is that I am satisfied with my job. I attained that status of my job [during that time] and I don't want to switch to another company. Means in the initial two or three years, it was my plan to change my company for any good job offer. But now, (..) after having an experience of the last seven years, I came to the conclusion that my current job is the best job Alhamdulillah (by the grace of God). #00:07:27-6#

I: When you started this job? #00:07:29-0#

R: I started this job in 2006. #00:07:30-4#

I: Means before that [economic crisis]. #00:07:31-4#

R: Yes, before that. (..) Means job-wise, the current status is that I am at a very good status Alhamdulillah. I am saying it by considering my family that my whole family is happy and satisfied. #00:07:48-2#

I: (..) During those same five years from 2008 to 2012, was there any time when you checked Pakistani job market to realize its potential or to apply for a job there? #00:07:58-7#

R: No. #00:08:00-1#

I: There was not any such time. Did you check [the job market] by the way for your own placement? #00:08:04-4#

R: No. #00:08:05-1#

I: (.) The next question is that during those same five years, did you keep sending money to Pakistan to assist your family? #00:08:10-6#

R: Yes, I used to send. #00:08:12-0#

I: Ok, there are two things which I am going to ask. One activity which you mentioned was that you assisted your brother in establishing a business / #00:08:19-3#

R: mhm. #00:08:19-8#

I: What was its main intention in your mind? #00:08:22-3#

R: Its main intention was to improve the economic situation of my family in Pakistan.

#00:08:35-6#

I: It was solely to support your family. #00:08:38-2#

R: Yes, to support my family. #00:08:38-7#

I: Was there any of your own personal interest such as making investment for your own benefit as well? #00:08:42-6#

R: Actually, I can say that if this business would establish well then I could also play my own role in it or if I would return to Pakistan, then I would take care of it but / #00:08:56-0#

I: Your main role was to support your family and secondly that you would also be able to safeguard your own interests. #00:09:00-5#

R: Exactly, for [looking after] my interests too. #00:09:02-9#

I: And the money which you send to Pakistan, is that [money] to look after your family? Basically what is the reason for it? #00:09:10-1#

R: Yes. (.) The main reason is same, i.e. to look after the family, to contribute my share for meeting their monthly expenditures. And secondly is to establish a business. #00:09:28-7#

I: (.) Means the money which you are sending is primarily for looking after the family and secondly for business point of view. You have your own interest in it as well. #00:09:37-7# R: Exactly, I have also some interest in it. #00:09:39-7#

I: //\_\_\_\_\_//. (.) I will ask about both activities in detail. (14, checking down and looking for relevant sections) Ok, you have told that you assisted your brother in establishing a business. When that business was started? #00:10:09-2#

R: (.) The business was started in end 2010. #00:10:16-4#

I: Was it mainly run by your brother? #00:10:18-8#

R: (.) Yes, my brother along with his two partners. #00:10:21-8#

I: Were those partners not from your family. #00:10:23-3#

R: Yes, they were not from family. #00:10:24-6#

I: Out of family. Ok. Which space was being used for it? Was that [space] purchased or rented? #00:10:29-3#

R: In one location, the space was of his one partner. And for another location, they rented a space. #00:10:40-0#

I: What was that space? Any shop or apartment? What it was? #00:10:42-9#

R: No, this was a house, you can say that. #00:10:48-1#

I: Was this house used for both spaces? #00:10:50-8#

R: For one, it is a shop, and for another, it is the house. #00:10:53-9#

I: (.) Ok. (..) Do you know how much is the area of that house and the shop? Do you have any idea? #00:11:01-1#

R: (.) I think that the house is about five Marlas (104.52 sqm. in urban location) and the

shop, that is probably of four Marlas (101.26 sqm. in rural location). #00:11:10-4#

I: (.) Ok, the spaces which you have told / (.) where is the area of these spaces means their location? #00:11:19-2#

R: One is in XYZ (City A), (.) and the other one is (4) on the XYZ Road (an intercity road). Near to XYZ (City B). #00:11:30-3#

I: From City A, do you mean main city center, outer rural area or the suburban area? In which location it is? #00:11:37-4#

R: Yes, in City A (.) near XYZ (An urban locality). #00:11:41-9#

I: And the Intercity Road, I think falls under rural area. #00:11:45-3# R: Yes, exactly. It is a rural area. #00:11:49-5#

I: (7, checking down) Ok, do you have any idea about the commercial space which is a shop, are their facilities like fire extinguishers, security equipment like CCTV camera etc.? #00:12:08-2#

R: No. #00:12:08-7#

I: //\_\_\_\_\_//. (.) For establishing that business, / (...) was your brother playing a role of beneficiary? That he was getting benefit. #00:12:23-3#

R: Yes. (..) Because whatever I have supported by now, there is not any of my share [in profit]. It is not like that there is some of my share [in profit] like one third share. From my side, it is all of my brother's share. #00:12:37-5#

I: (...) And when your brother was starting that business, then how you were managing contact with him? On Skype, telephone or how? #00:12:45-4#

R: (..) Through telephone and email but mainly through telephone. #00:12:51-2#

I: //\_\_\_\_\_//. (..) As your brother was beneficiary, he would have not been paid additionally for his services / #00:12:58-2# R: No. #00:12:58-9#

I: as he was a beneficiary himself. (4, checking down) From where that commercial space was rented? From open market through any property dealer? #00:13:12-1#

R: I don't know about that. #00:13:13-4#

I: (.) Do you have any idea about the rent of that commercial space? #00:13:17-1#

R: No. #00:13:17-8#

I: (..) Do you have any idea that when a business starts, it has to bear some capital cost, what was its capital cost when it was started? #00:13:26-7#

R: Yes, when they started the business, they did it with ten lak (one million) [Pakistani rupees] (8,450 Euro in the last quarter of 2010). #00:13:32-2#

I: And what was your contribution? #00:13:34-5#

R: My contribution was five lak (0.5 million) [Pakistani Rupees]. #00:13:36-0#

I: Rest they managed themselves. #00:13:37-6#

R: mhm. #00:13:38-2#

I: So that (.) money which you sent or otherwise, which you use to send, which channel you generally use? Formal channel like Western Union? #00:13:45-5#

R: No, (..) direct through German bank. #00:13:49-5#

I: Inter-bank transaction. #00:13:50-2#

R: Yes. #00:13:50-6#

I: Means it is a formal channel. #00:13:51-6#

R: Formal channel. #00:13:52-4#

I: (5, checking down) Did your brother take any loan from any Pakistani institution like bank to establish this business? #00:14:02-4#

R: No. #00:14:02-9#

I: (.) Any informal loan taken from within the family? #00:14:05-9#

R: (..) No, I don't think so. #00:14:09-2#

I: (4, checking down) Ok, the thing which you have told that (.) one is a shop where the [business] is running. Is your brother working in the shop? #00:14:19-5#

R: No / #00:14:20-4#

I: Working on both places? #00:14:21-6#

R: This is a side business of my brother. (.) They have hired employees who are doing this. They only check it in the evening. Establishing business contacts and taking orders are done by my brother. #00:14:41-0#

I: Ok. The (...) shop / Let me check it again / (7, checking down) By the way what is the business? In which category, it falls? Is that some import/export work or / #00:15:00-8# R: No, it is [related to] automotive. (..) They manufacture automotive parts. #00:15:07-5# I: Means production, manufacturing is being done there. #00:15:09-7#

R: Yes, means it is of two types. In one, manufacturing is being done, in which they are making parts of Honda Qingchi motorcycle (a para-transit mode of public transport in many parts of Pakistan), and in another, they are doing maintenance work. And mainly, they are getting orders from Honda motorcycles [company] (Honda Motors). But that is not for Honda [motorcycle] parts, that is mainly a work of fabrication. #00:15:35-9#

I: (.) Is that production work being done in house or in the shop? #00:15:40-3# R: In that house. #00:15:41-2#

I: Which is located along Intercity Road? #00:15:42-8#

R: (.) No, more or less there as well, and the rest is [being done] in the shop. #00:15:48-9#

I: (4, checking down) The shop and the house / as the house is constructed to be used as a

house, so when business was being established, did it require any alteration and construction work before establishing the business? #00:16:02-2# R: Yes, exactly. #00:16:03-0#

I: Do you have any idea that how much time that construction work took? #00:16:06-5# R: (.) Approximately two to three months for that. #00:16:09-2#

- I: (.) And do you have any idea that how much that construction work cost? #00:16:13-6# R: (.) That I don't know. #00:16:15-1#
- I: (.) And were the professional persons hired for its construction or the local masonry workers were engaged in that work? #00:16:22-4#

R: I think it was done by local [masonry workers]. #00:16:23-6#

I: //\_\_\_\_\_//. (.) And do you have any idea that how many labourers were employed there? #00:16:29-5#

R: No, no idea. #00:16:31-0#

I: (5, checking down) The shop will remain a shop, but as the house is being used for a commercial activity after some construction [work], so do you think that it would have increased its market value? #00:16:44-8#

R: No, I don't think so. #00:16:46-3#

- I: (...) So if I ask about its operational hours, do you have any idea that how many hours of a day, work is done there? (.) At both house and shop. #00:16:56-8# R: Approximately from ten to (..) fifteen hours. #00:17:01-4#
- I: (..) Do you have any idea of the number of employees? How many staff [members] are there? #00:17:06-4#

R: No, I don't have any idea of that. #00:17:07-9#

I: You were saying that persons are hired, but you don't have an idea about their number. #00:17:09-6#

R: Yes. #00:17:10-1#

- I: (.) And on average, how many customers or clients visit there daily? #00:17:16-3# R: No, no-one visit there as such. #00:17:19-2#
- I: (.) They only manufacture there to supply further. #00:17:21-9# R: mhm. #00:17:22-3#
- I: (...) So mainly, what sort of traffic vehicles approach there for supply of goods for loading and unloading? Trucks, trailers? #00:17:33-5# R: No. #00:17:33-9#

I: Or smaller loader [vans]. #00:17:34-9#

R: Smaller loader [vans]. #00:17:35-8#

I: It is done by them. #00:17:36-9#

R: Yes. #00:17:37-3#

I: (...) Have the vehicles been purchased for this work as well? #00:17:42-8#

R: 'No' until now, but now they have this plan. #00:17:46-6#

I: (...) When smaller loader [vans] approach there, is there any arrangement for their parking? (.) Around that house and shop? (.) Or is it done on road / #00:17:56-8# R: No. On road. #00:17:58-6#

I: and whether traffic is blocked by it? #00:18:00-8#

R: No. #00:18:01-6#

I: So, it is done at the roadside? (..., waiting time) Do you have any idea that how much is their average daily, weekly or monthly sale or income? (.) Of that business. #00:18:13-2# R: No idea. #00:18:14-8#

I: (..) And do you have any idea that the work which they are doing, what is the catchment market area means from how much area, the clients are visiting (contacting) them? Do you have any idea of its radius? (.) Or any idea from city? #00:18:32-4#

R: Approximately (..) fifty to sixty kilometers. #00:18:37-1#

I: Is that radius from which they have clients? #00:18:38-6#

R:Yes. #00:18:39-1#

I: (..) Rather, if we expand it, its catchment area does exist here (in Germany) as well. #00:18:46-2#

R: Yes. #00:18:46-6#

I: Goods are being transported and being sold here as well. #00:18:48-0# R: Yes. #00:18:48-5#

I: It has a type of international [catchment area]. (.) Who is the main beneficiary of that whatever earning? #00:18:54-2#

R: (.) My brother and his partners. #00:18:59-5#

I: (..) You are not the beneficiary of whatever income of that business. #00:19:03-9# R: No. #00:19:04-3#

I: Though you are related to it (the business), but you are doing your own work here. #00:19:06-9#

R: mhm. #00:19:07-6#

I: (.) And where is the living place of your brother, who is the main beneficiary? In City A? #00:19:13-1#

R: Previously, it was in City B, but now he is living in City A. #00:19:16-9#

I: In main City A? #00:19:18-0#

R: Yes. #00:19:18-5#

I: (..) Ok, it is a question related to [urban] planning. As they converted a house for a commercial use, so for that, do you have any idea whether any type of / there are [urban] planning authorities/ approval was sought from them? #00:19:33-5#

R: No, I don't think so. #00:19:35-5#

I: (..) Apart from that, the shop which is established, do you have any idea that whether it is an approved shop? #00:19:43-6#

R: No idea. #00:19:44-5#

I: (..) Whatever business activity which is being done, is that registered there? #00:19:49-8#

R: Yes, exactly. It is registered. #00:19:52-2#

I: (4, checking down) Is the business in Pakistan insured with some [insurance] company? As here (Germany), you generally do not work without insurance. #00:20:07-6# R: Don't know. #00:20:07-8#

I: (7, checking time) Do you have any idea of the maintenance cost of the building where the business is running, and the machinery which is installed there? #00:20:25-0# R: No, no idea. #00:20:25-9#

I: Ok, it is done with business [section]. And (..) let make it pause (There was some disturbance in the kitchen due to which there was a break in the interview). (..) Ok, (..) you have told the location of the shop inside an established built up area. #00:20:41-0# R: mhm. #00:20:41-4#

I: It is not a newly developed area. #00:20:42-4#

R: No. #00:20:42-6#

I: (.) And the established built up area (.) / do you have any idea that / there is generally a main city center / how far it is located in terms of kilometers from it? (.) If we take an example of [City] Lahore, the city center of Lahore is inner city area (known as walled city area). Or take it as [district] court. #00:20:58-4#

R: Approximately thirty kilometers away from it. #00:21:00-8#

I: Ok, (..) Is the road [approved for] commercial [activity] along which the shop is [located]? #00:21:08-7#

R: Yes, exactly. #00:21:09-4#

I: Means shops are on both sides. #00:21:10-4#

R: XYZ Road (an urban road). #00:21:10-8#

I: Ok, whole of XYZ Road is a commercial corridor. (The mentioned road is classified as a 'Commercial Corridor' as per the Punjab Land Use Rules, 2009 by the relevant local

government authority). (..) Do you have any idea about the width of the Urban Road? (.) Anyways, it could be known. #00:21:18-4#

R: No, I don't know. #00:21:19-4#

I: (.) And you have told that you don't have any idea that whether it is an approved land [for commercial activity] or not. #00:21:25-2#

R: mhm. #00:21:25-6#

I: And second, which you have told, is [located] along an intercity road, i.e. Intercity Road / #00:21:29-4#

R: Yes, exactly. #00:21:29-6#

I: which is a house. (.) The nearest city from that would be City A or City B? (.) Where the location is. #00:21:35-6#

R: Near City B. #00:21:36-2#

I: So how far would be the city center of City B from there? #00:21:38-4#

R: (...) From twenty to twenty five kilometers. #00:21:43-4#

I: (..) And it has its frontage on Intercity Road? #00:21:48-3#

R: Yes, exactly. #00:21:49-2#

I: (.) Is that a planned service area where that house is located? Anyhow, it was a house which was converted by them. #00:21:54-8#

R: No no, (.) a little [clarification], (.) the house is in City A while the shop which is a workshop, that is [located] along the Intercity Road. #00:22:02-7#

I: (...) Its frontage is on intercity road. #00:22:09-8#

R: Exactly. #00:22:10-2#

I: You can access that. #00:22:10-8#

R: mhm. #00:22:11-1#

I: (.) And you also told that you have no idea that whether it is approved for commercial use or not? #00:22:16-3#

R: No, I think it is approved [for commercial use] but don't have exact idea. #00:22:21-7#

I: Old roads like this which have become commercial are generally considered as commercial use roads. #00:22:26-3#

R: Ok. #00:22:26-7#

I: And (.) the house and the shop, both have access to all facilities which are required, such as electricity, gas, telephone, water supply, sewerage, (.) solid waste management, street light? #00:22:39-5#

R: (..) I don't know about that. #00:22:40-1#

I: No idea. #00:22:40-7#

R: No. (4) Because I only know that for the workshop along Intercity Road, they required a commercial connection for electricity. For that, I also supported them. #00:23:01-5#

I: (..) And both the locations, for the workshop and the house in the City A as well, do they have access to public facilities like public transport etc.? #00:23:13-8#
R: Yes. #00:23:14-4#

I: These include public transport, any parking plaza (place), fire station, police station, post office and other services like these. #00:23:21-8#
R: mhm. #00:23:22-2#

I: (5, checking down) One has its frontage on Urban Road and the other one has it on Intercity Road. #00:23:32-1#
R: mhm. #00:23:32-4#

N. IIIIIII. #00.23.32-4#

I: (.) Is there any parking problem in nearby areas of these locations? #00:23:36-9# R: No. #00:23:37-4#

I: Any nearby parking place or stand /? #00:23:40-4# R: No. #00:23:40-6#

I: for parking of buses? #00:23:41-3#

R: No. #00:23:41-6#

I: (7, checking down) It is done and the last [part] is (.) you have said that you use to send money on a regular basis. #00:23:54-8# R: Yes. #00:23:55-3#

I: (...) And you generally use inter-bank transactions. #00:24:01-2#

R: Yes, inter-bank transactions. #00:24:02-5#

I: (.) Do you have any idea that the money which you send to the family, for which purposes, your family uses that? #00:24:08-5#

R: (..) That is not so special. But you can say that for meeting additional expenditures. For example, any illness, some marriage function and other similar additional expenditures. #00:24:22-2#

I: For education of someone? #00:24:23-8#

R: No. #00:24:24-4#

- I: (.) For meeting the mobility and movement (transportation) needs of them? #00:24:30-6# R: Yes, exactly. #00:24:31-5#
- I: (.) And besides, in maintaining their living standard? #00:24:35-3# R: Yes, exactly. #00:24:35-8#
- I: (.) And plus it is for making investment in the business, as you have told. #00:24:39-2#

R: Yes, exactly. #00:24:39-7#

I: (...) And (.) do you have any idea that / an exact answer to this is not possible / during those five years from 2008 to 2012, how much money you would have sent? (.) Separately for them (family) and for investing in business. Do you have any idea? Or if we work for any annual average. #00:25:01-3#

R: If I tell you annual average that is four thousand Euro (.). #00:25:08-3#

I: Is it for both? Combined? #00:25:11-4# R: Yes, combined for both. #00:25:12-2#

I: By the way, how much out of it would have been for the family? #00:25:14-6# R: You can say that fifty (means half). (.) Means four to five thousand Euro in total. #00:25:18-7#

I: (...) Did you assist your family in purchasing any transport vehicle during the same period? Any car or motorcycle, cycle or anything? #00:25:28-5#

R: Yes, (.) but this is not specific as such. Whatever money I sent to them, they used it for that. #00:25:35-8#

I: Means did they demand explicitly for it? //\_\_\_\_//. #00:25:41-0# R: No. #00:25:41-9#

I: Similarly, did they demand money explicitly for purchasing any IT (Information Technology) related things like mobile phone, laptop, computer? #00:25:49-4#
R: (.) Means it is not explicit. Yes, for the computer, it can be said like this. #00:25:54-1#

I: And did you send these things like mobile phones, laptops from here? #00:25:57-6# R: No. I did not send from here rather I carried them twice in 2010 and 2012 when I was visiting Pakistan. I gave my own laptop, a new laptop and a mobile to them. #00:26:12-3#

I: (.) Who used them? Your brother? / #00:26:14-6# R: My brother. #00:26:14-9#

I: or your parents? #00:26:16-8# R: No, my brother. #00:26:17-5#

I: (.) Apart from that, you used to send gifts as well. #00:26:21-2# R: Yes, exactly. #00:26:22-2#

I: Or you carry them only when you visit? #00:26:24-6# R: Mainly, I carry them when I visit myself. #00:26:27-2#

I: And do you also send them through someone? #00:26:28-9# R: Very rarely. #00:26:30-0#

I: (.) Which gifts you generally send? They are of which type like garments, jewelry,

perfumes, medicines? #00:26:37-4#

R: No, you can say that some medicines (.) but mainly these include drogery items (daily routine items) for domestic use like chocolates, eatables, perfumes, etc. or items to be used in kitchen. #00:26:56-8#

I: (..) Did you ever send a gift which is not available in Pakistani markets? #00:27:02-4# R: (4) It could be like this. But I am not sure. (..., waiting time) Yes, because (..) I have sent a battery which was manually chargeable. I don't think so that it is available in Pakistan. #00:27:25-9#

I: I have not seen that too. #00:27:27-0# R: I have sent many of them. #00:27:30-0#

I: (.) And an exact answer to this [question] is very difficult also, from 2008 to 2012, whatever gifts which you have sent, do you have any idea that what would be its worth or value? (.) In Euro or any average value. #00:27:41-1#

R: (.) Five Thousand Euro. #00:27:42-4#

I: (.) Total? #00:27:44-0#

R: Total, five thousand [Euro]. #00:27:46-8#

I: (..) Also, the money which you send to invest in business, do you get any sort of profit from it? #00:27:58-2#

R: No. #00:27:58-8#

I: Means you are not a beneficiary of that money in any way. #00:28:01-2#

R: No. #00:28:01-4#

I: This is only for their support. #00:28:02-6#

R: Exactly. #00:28:03-1#

I: (.) Ok, it is completed. Do you have any question related to this study or any of its content, which you want to ask? #00:28:11-4#

R: (.) No, there is not any specific question right now. But / #00:28:16-3#

I: Any of your comments? #00:28:17-2#

R: what is your aim from it? From this study? #00:28:21-8#

I: (1 min. & 47 sec., explaining the aim and objectives of the study) #00:30:10-0#

R: Alright. #00:30:11-2#

I: I think / #00:30:12-4#

R: Ok, best of luck. #00:30:13-9#

I: Many thanks, let's make it stop. #00:30:16-6#

## Appendix 11d: Interview transcript of a Type D respondent (Unaffected – RMI)

id: 52 Date & Place: 28.04.2014, North Rhine Westphalia Time: 17:40-18:01

I: (...) Ok sir, last year there was an online survey, in which you participated. There was a question that the time from 2008 to 2012, including the time of economic crisis, was there any time when you thought to return back to Pakistan for which you replied 'no'. #00:00:18-1#

R: No. #00:00:18-3#

I: (.) Further related to that, it is intended to ask from you that whether during that time (.) did you face any sort of problem? #00:00:25-4#

R: No. Because I was doing a training and I knew that I will do a job later, so that is why there was not any problem. #00:00:32-5#

I: For example, there were some direct problems during the economic crisis such as job loss, reduced salary, etc. and similar sort of other direct problems while there were some indirect problems as well, such as facing problem from immigration [authorities] for visa extensions etc., or facing a problem from society. Did you face any sort of such problem? #00:00:48-8# R: No. During that time 'no'. #00:00:50-9#

I: (.) You have been living in Germany since before 2008. #00:00:54-1# R: Yes. Since before 2008. #00:00:55-2#

I: (.) So the time from 2008 to 2011, if you compare it with the time before 2008, so what difference you feel? #00:01:03-3#

R: Before 2008, things were a bit less expensive. Jobs were more and (..) means before the economic crisis, everything was probably better. #00:01:16-4#

I: (.) So you feel that between 2008 to 2011, conditions were [tough]/ #00:01:19-4# R: Yes, conditions were a bit [tough] / everything became expensive. #00:01:21-4#

I: (.) Means it started to decline economically. #00:01:23-7# R: Yes, exactly. #00:01:24-0#

I: (.) Ok, it was a bit confirmatory part related to that survey. The next part is / (.) during five years from 2008 to 2012 / there are some questions which I shall ask one by one. #00:01:34-2#

R: Ok. #00:01:34-7#

I: (.) Was there any time during those five years when you purchased a house in Pakistan? #00:01:39-5#

R: No. #00:01:40-7#

I: Or assisted your family for purchasing [a house]? #00:01:43-5#

R: Yes. #00:01:44-3#

I: (..) Ok, I shall ask about it later. (..) Did you purchase any residential land in Pakistan during

the same five years or assisted your family in purchasing? #00:01:56-3# R: Yes. #00:01:56-9#

I: Is that the same land where the purchased house is, or it is a separate land plot? #00:02:00-0#

R: No. #00:02:00-6#

I: (...) During those same five years, was there any time when you constructed a house? #00:02:06-9#

R: No. #00:02:07-6#

I: Or assisted your family for construction? #00:02:08-8#

R: No. #00:02:09-8#

I: (5, checking down) Did you manage any type of building construction or house construction on already owned land? #00:02:19-8#

R: No. #00:02:20-3#

I: Any construction other than house? #00:02:21-6#

R: No. #00:02:22-2#

I: (...) You would have some family house somewhere in Pakistan, did you manage carrying out any construction work for improving its conditions? #00:02:31-1# R: Yes, more or less. #00:02:32-2#

I: (..) During the same five years, was there any time when you rented a house for yourself, for your family or for assisting someone in the family? #00:02:41-8#

R: No. #00:02:42-4#

I: (...) Sometimes, it happens that there exist some agricultural land, barren land somewhere near to a city, which is used for plotting to sale, did you do anything like this? #00:02:50-9# R: No. #00:02:51-3#

I: (4, checking down) Did you purchase any type of non-residential land, commercial, industrial, agricultural? #00:02:59-8#

R: No. #00:03:00-1#

I: Assisted the family? #00:03:01-0#

R: Nodding head in negative. #00:03:02-0#

I: (...) Ok, it was about the real estate market. Next is [about] business development. (.) During those same five years, did you purchase or rent any commercial or industrial space like a shop or office? #00:03:17-3#

R: No. #00:03:18-3#

I: Assisted anyone in family? #00:03:19-9#

R: No. #00:03:20-1#

I: (...) Did you establish any business for yourself or assist someone in family [for doing so]? #00:03:27-2#

R: No. #00:03:28-1#

I: (..) Did you make any investment in an already established business within the family / #00:03:34-6#

R: No. #00:03:35-5#

I: during those same five years. (..) No. Ok, it was business development. Next is [about] financial markets? These are stock markets, money market, bond market, banks in Pakistan. Did you make any investments or savings in them? #00:03:50-5#

R: No. #00:03:51-3#

I: (4, checking down) Ok, the last part of it is [about] human development. Do you think that during five years from 2008 to 2012, you have achieved any of your targets for which you came to Germany? #00:04:05-6#

R: (.) From 2008 to? #00:04:07-7#

I: 2012, Time is the same five years. I am asking all these questions for that period. #00:04:10-1#

R: Yes, I got my [German] nationality. #00:04:11-3#

I: It was the target which you achieved during that time. #00:04:13-8# R: Yes. #00:04:14-0#

I: (...) During the same time, did you ever try or apply for a job in Pakistan to check potential for yourself? #00:04:23-1#

R: No. #00:04:24-0#

I: (..) During those five years, did you generally keep remitting money to Pakistan or sending gifts? #00:04:30-7#

R: Yes. #00:04:30-7#

I: (..) Ok, if I ask from you one by one about these practices, the house which you purchased in Pakistan, what was the basic reason for that? #00:04:41-4#

R: It was for the reason to have a house for living there if I would return back sometime. #00:04:46-3#

I: Means for your own interest? #00:04:47-5#

R: Yes. If ever. #00:04:48-3#

I: If return ever, then have a house. #00:04:49-4#

R: Yes. #00:04:49-7#

I: Other than this, the residential land which you purchased? #00:04:52-7#

R: That was also for the same reason, to have some benefit in the future. #00:04:56-6#

I: Means it is a sort of investment for your own self. #00:04:59-6#

R: Yes. #00:05:00-4#

I: (.) And what was the reason for the carried out work to improve, upgrade family house? #00:05:06-2#

R: So that to have a proper place to stay there while visiting [Pakistan] sometimes. #00:05:08-6#

I: And it might have also been for somehow helping out the family which is living there. #00:05:12-8#

R: Yes, it is also. #00:05:13-6#

I: (..) Ok. And (4, checking down) the money or gifts, etc. which you generally remit? #00:05:23-0#

R: That is also to help them. Gifts etc. while visiting. #00:05:27-5#

I: Ok, (..) I will ask these activities in detail. #00:05:30-6#

R: mhm. #00:05:31-1#

I: (11, looking for the relevant section) In which year, the house was purchased? #00:05:47-0#

R: (.) It was in 2009. #00:05:49-7#

I: (..) And was that a newly constructed house or the old one? #00:05:54-7#

R: Older. #00:05:55-3#

I: (.) What is the area? #00:05:57-1#

R: Its area would be / it is a smaller flat. #00:06:01-0#

I: (..) So any idea in Marlas, three Marlas, five Marlas, seven Marlas? #00:06:06-6#

R: I have not that idea, I have not these figures in my memory, assume it five. #00:06:10-6#

I: (..) Where it is located? #00:06:14-7#

R: in city. City center. #00:06:17-2#

I: In XYZ (a city)? XYZ (another city)? #00:06:18-5#

R: XYZ (a city). #00:06:18-8#

I: Is it in [city] center. (..) Is that flat in an approved planned area? #00:06:27-3#

R: Yes, the flat is in a planned area. It was purchased by making a booking. #00:06:35-0#

I: My question was, is that building in which that flat is, in an approved planned area? #00:06:41-5#

R: Yes, it is an approved planned area. #00:06:43-5#

I: (.) Is that an area having a gated community like a walled area having gates? #00:06:48-6# R: Yes, it is like this. #00:06:49-3#

I: (..) Was there any environmentally hazardous use near to that area where the flat is such as industrial or wastewater drain? #00:07:01-3#

R: No. There is nothing like this. #00:07:01-9#

I: Any nearby airport or passing railway lines closely? #00:07:04-7#

R: No, there is nothing like this. #00:07:06-2#

I: (..) Are there all infrastructure facilities available? #00:07:11-7#

R: Yes. #00:07:12-2#

I: (..) And is that flat in easy access by road? #00:07:18-2#

R: Yes. #00:07:19-0#

I: (..) Apart from this, are there civic facilities like park, playgrounds, school, medical facilities, and public transport available? #00:07:26-2#

R: Yes. All are available. #00:07:27-0#

I: (...) Ok, who had helped you in Pakistan in purchasing the flat? #00:07:33-9#

R: Family. #00:07:34-8#

I: (..) And (..) in which capacity, they helped you as a / whether they got any benefit in helping you for it? #00:07:43-9#

R: No. #00:07:44-3#

I: Were they performing as facilitator. #00:07:45-6#

R: Yes. Means they just helped me without any benefit. #00:07:48-4#

I: As facilitator. #00:07:49-6#

R: mhm. #00:07:50-1#

I: (.) And how you were maintaining contact with them basically / #00:07:54-7#

R: Through phone. #00:07:55-1#

I: by travelling, by phone. Ok. Internet also through Skype? #00:07:58-3#

R: Yes. #00:07:58-9#

I: (..) Was the father or the brother whosoever in family assisted you, paid for their services? #00:08:07-9#

R: No. #00:08:08-6#

I: (..) Ok, there are some financial aspects. Did you purchase the flat from the open market or from some friend? #00:08:18-6#

R: From open market. #00:08:19-4#

I: From property dealers, etc.? #00:08:20-4#

R: mhm. #00:08:20-9#

- I: (..) If you like to share, what was the buying price? #00:08:24-3#
- R: (.) Buying price (.) when it was purchased / it was paid in instalments, it is around eighteen lak (1.8 million) [Pakistani Rupees] (15,871 Euro in 2009). #00:08:31-6#
- I: (..) And all that money was paid by you? #00:08:34-8# R: Yes. #00:08:35-6#
- I: (5, checking down) And which channel you used for sending that money? Through Western Union or inter-bank transactions? #00:08:44-8#

R: Western Union. (.) Sometimes myself as well while visiting. #00:08:48-0#

I: Mainly? #00:08:48-2#

R: Western Union. #00:08:49-0#

I: (.) And did you or your family take a loan from any institution like bank in Pakistan for its purchase? #00:08:55-9#

R: No. #00:08:56-7#

- I: (..) Ok, what is the (..) current use of the <u>flat</u>? #00:09:03-0#
- R: (.) It is not completed fully, it will be completed soon. Means you can say that it is not in our possession yet. #00:09:10-5#
- I: (..) It took a long time. You had purchased it in 2009. #00:09:15-1# R: Still, it will be completed by the end of this year (2014). #00:09:17-2#
- I: (6, checking down) Do you have any idea that the building in which you have purchased this flat, is approved by a concerned building control authority like XYZ (city) Development Authority)? #00:09:35-5#

R: Yes, it is approved. #00:09:36-4#

I: By the way, did you check that? #00:09:37-7#

R: It was all checked, but as there are so many floors [to be constructed], it happens gradually. It will be ready [for possession] in five years, and it might be handed over this year when I will be visiting. Otherwise, it is grabbed there, if would not be handed over. #00:09:50-4#

- I: (5, checking down and looking for relevant sections) Similarly, there are questions related to the land purchase. (..) In which year, you purchased the land, plot? #00:10:04-0# R: It was of family. I purchased it from father; it is like that he has given it to me. It was also purchased at the same time; I think it was purchased in 2010. It is out of the city. #00:10:16-6#
- I: (..) What was the use of this land at the time of purchase? Was it vacant? #00:10:22-1# R: It was of XYZ (local development authority). Means it is not in our possession. It is allotted [to us] and we have taken its papers. #00:10:27-4#

I: Means you have purchased the file. #00:10:29-5#

R: Yes. #00:10:30-0#

I: And by the way the area where you have a land file, would be a vacant area, vacant land? #00:10:33-4#

R: Yes. #00:10:34-7#

I: (5, checking down) Do you know the area of the land? #00:10:41-8#

R: Two hundred and fifty quadrate meters. #00:10:44-6#

I: (..) And its location is in urban city? #00:10:48-6#

R: It is out of the city. #00:10:50-2#

I: Suburban? #00:10:51-1#

R: Yes, XYZ (a suburban locality). #00:10:52-1#

I: Can we call it as suburban? #00:10:53-0#

R: Yes, suburban. #00:10:53-4#

I: Within an area out of urban center and rural area. #00:10:55-9#

R: Yes, it is at quite a distance from urban. #00:10:56-9#

I: (..) And if I ask that how far it is located from city center in kilometers? #00:11:03-1#

R: Thirty kilometers. #00:11:04-3#

I: (4) Is that also an approved planned area as you are mentioning that it is of XYZ (local development authority)? #00:11:10.0#

development authority)? #00:11:10-9#

R: Yes, exactly. #00:11:11-9#

I: Is that also a sort of gated community, if you have visited [the site]? #00:11:15-4#

R: No, it is not. I don't think so that it is like this. #00:11:16-8#

I: Do you have any idea that is there any environmentally hazardous location nearby?

#00:11:19-9#

R: No. #00:11:20-4#

I: (...) Are there all infrastructure facilities available? #00:11:25-4#

R: No, I think they are not there. #00:11:27-1#

I: But as that is of XYZ (local development authority), they will be there. #00:11:29-5#

R: Yes, these should be there. Let's see. #00:11:31-0#

I: Probably, development might be under process as you are telling. #00:11:33-6#

R: Yes. #00:11:33-7#

I: (...) By the way, is that in easy access from road network? #00:11:38-8#

R: Road network is available there. #00:11:39-8#

I: (..) Public facilities might not be available now? #00:11:43-3#

R: To reach there is not safe even (laugh). #00:11:45-2#

I: Means it is located very far away. #00:11:46-2#

R: Yes, very far away. #00:11:46-8#

I: What you think, until when that area would develop? #00:11:50-2#

R: It will be [developed] only if law and order conditions will be ok. Otherwise, no one can even go there. #00:11:52-5#

I: (..) So do you think that it was a wise investment? #00:11:56-4#

R: It might be that it is not a good investment. #00:11:58-0#

I: (...) As you have told that you purchased it within your family, from father means your father is a beneficiary of it as well? #00:12:05-8#

R: Yes. #00:12:06-2#

I: as he has <u>sold</u> it to you. (.) And was the maintained contact through same telephone and internet? #00:12:11-2#

R: Yes. #00:12:11-6#

I: (4) If you want to share, what was the buying price? #00:12:17-4#

R: (.) Three or four lak (1 lak = 0.1 million) [Pakistani Rupees] (3,074 Euro in 2010). #00:12:19-6#

I: Total? #00:12:20-4# R: Yes. #00:12:20-8#

I: Including all development charges? #00:12:21-3#

R: Yes. #00:12:21-9#

I: (..) And was that all money paid by you? #00:12:24-6#

R: Yes, it was paid by me as well. #00:12:25-5#

I: Through same Western Union? #00:12:26-6#

R: Yes. #00:12:27-5#

I: Mainly. #00:12:28-4# R: Yes. #00:12:29-0#

I: (..) Was any loan taken for this? #00:12:32-0#

R: No. #00:12:32-6#

I: (.) Ok, it has been ended too. (4) Did you check in advance that whether it is a planned area? #00:12:40-6#

R: Yes. #00:12:41-0#

I: As it is of XYZ (local development authority) itself, there would not be any doubt. (11,

checking down and looking for relevant section). Are you in a hurry? #00:12:54-9# R: No, take your time [please]. #00:12:56-1#

I: (.) The activity which you have told about improving the conditions of the house, there are similar questions. (..) Since when your family is living in that house? #00:13:05-7# R: (.) For many years. #00:13:07-5#

I: Any idea about years? #00:13:09-2# R: For thirty years. #00:13:09-9#

I: (..) Who is the owner? Father? #00:13:13-5# R: Yes, father. #00:13:14-1#

I: (.) What is the type? There are some types of houses like covered area is only in the center having open [to sky] area on all four sides. Some are open [to sky] only in front and rear which are semi-detached, some are neither open from the front nor rear. #00:13:27-4#
R: It is a flat. #00:13:28-0#

I: (..) Its area? Any idea? #00:13:32-1#
R: Area is city center. (.) XYZ (an urban locality). #00:13:35-1#

I: (.) And its area in Marlas or yards if you have any idea? #00:13:41-4# R: There are five rooms mean (.) mhm. #00:13:43-9#

I: (.., waiting time) And do you have any idea what was its market value before carrying out improvement works? #00:13:50-2#

R: There (.) means it is expensive. It would have been around thirty to fourty lak [Pakistani Rupees] . I don't know exactly but it should be [around]. #00:13:55-7#

I: (.) And it is in a pure urban area, in the city center. #00:13:58-4# R: Yes, in urban area. #00:13:59-2#

I: (..) Is that a planned area? Or like an [old] settlement? #00:14:04-7# R: Yes, it is a planned area. An old area. #00:14:06-7#

I: (..) And I don't think so that it is a gated community. #00:14:10-1# R: No. #00:14:10-7#

I: And any nearby environmentally / #00:14:14-0# R: No. #00:14:14-7#

I: (..) And are there all infrastructure facilities? #00:14:18-2# R: Yes. #00:14:18-8#

I: And is that in easy access from road? #00:14:20-6# R: Yes. #00:14:21-3#

I: And civic facilities? #00:14:24-4#

R: They are also there. #00:14:24-5#

I: Everything available there? Public transport? #00:14:26-1#

R: Yes. #00:14:26-7#

I: (..) What were the carried out improvement works? #00:14:29-7#

R: (.) Paints etc. and whitewash. #00:14:33-5#

I: (...) Do you have any idea that how much time it took? #00:14:37-8#

R: (.) Fifteen days. #00:14:39-9#

I: (.) And family continued living there during that work? #00:14:43-3#

R: Yes. #00:14:44-0#

I: (.) And was it carried out through ordinary masonry workers, contractors? #00:14:48-5# R: Yes. #00:14:49-3#

I: (4) Your family who is living there was beneficiary of that work. #00:14:56-4#

R: Yes. #00:14:57-3#

I: (.) The whole expenditure for that was paid by you or you made a contribution? #00:15:02-2#

R: It was a contribution. #00:15:03-6#

I: Rest would have been spent by them. #00:15:04-5#

R: Yes. #00:15:04-8#

I: (...) Do you have any idea that what was its cost? #00:15:09-4#

R: (.) I think it would have been around two to three lak [Pakistani Rupees]. It cost much. (.) Many works of minor nature also needed to be carried out. #00:15:15-4#

I: (.) And again the money was sent through the same Western Union? #00:15:18-9#

R: Yes. #00:15:19-7#

I: (..) And if I ask that what is its current market value, any idea? #00:15:24-1#

R: It is expensive as it is in the city center, probably it would be around thirty to fourty lak [Pakistani Rupees]. #00:15:28-3#

I: Is there a commercial area adjacent? #00:15:29-3#

R: Yes, commercial area is there. #00:15:30-6#

I: (.) Is that being used purely for residential purpose? #00:15:34-5#

R: Yes. #00:15:35-1#

I: Was there any time when any commercial activity was performed there? #00:15:38-2#

R: No. #00:15:38-6#

I: (..) Your family is living in there. #00:15:41-8#

R: Yes. #00:15:42-2#

I: Is there any tenant with them? #00:15:43-9#

R: No. #00:15:44-3#

I: And how many family members are there? #00:15:46-4#

R: Family consists of father, brother, kids of brother and mother and that's it. #00:15:51-3#

I: Are they around six/ seven altogether? #00:15:52-9#

R: Six persons. #00:15:53-9#

I: (..) Is there any culture of having servants to do domestic work at flat? #00:15:59-9#

R: They come and go away mean, they don't stay there. Yes, they are there. #00:16:03-8#

I: (.) And are transport vehicles being used there? #00:16:07-1#

R: Yes. #00:16:07-5#

I: How many are there? #00:16:07-8#

R: Ours. #00:16:08-5#

I: How many are there? #00:16:09-3#

R: Two. #00:16:09-8#

I: Cars or motorcycles? #00:16:11-2#

R: (.) One motorcycle and two cars. #00:16:13-3#

I: (.) This is your own flat, for example / every property has a rental value, like if you rent out it, what would be its [rental] value? #00:16:22-3#

R: Eighteen thousand, fifteen thousand [Pakistan Rupees] (131.75 Euro in 2010). #00:16:23-7#

I: (8, checking down) And had you ever faced any problem on the flat from the building control authority? #00:16:35-3#

R: No. #00:16:35-8#

I: (.) Regarding its plan? #00:16:38-2#

R: No. #00:16:38-4#

I: (..) Ok, it has done. (.) Let's move to the last part. (13, looking for the relevant section) You have said that you have achieved your target during those five years. #00:16:58-5#

R: Yes. #00:16:59-1#

I: And your target was getting German nationality. #00:17:00-9#

R: mhm. #00:17:01-5#

I: (.) Did you achieve any target of higher education as well during those five years?

#00:17:05-4#

R: No. #00:17:06-0#

- I: (.) So how much time it took to achieve your target? #00:17:10-1#
- R: (.) Eight years. #00:17:11-8#
- I: (...) Do you think that by achieving your target, there is an improvement in living conditions of your family? #00:17:17-6#

R: Yes. #00:17:18-1#

I: Here and in Pakistan as well. #00:17:19-5#

R: Yes. #00:17:19-7#

- I: (.) Which types of improvements are there by achieving your target? #00:17:24-3#
- R: (.) One it is confirmed that I have become other [country's] citizen. And then I got a good job and then benefits are also available here. So in that way, it has improved. #00:17:36-0# I: (.) So if I say that there are more earnings now. #00:17:39-1#

R: Not only earnings are more, but there is a security too that now I am a citizen here. #00:17:43-3#

- I: (...) Do you think that if you return back to Pakistan, then this achieved target will help you in Pakistan as well? #00:17:51-4#
- R: (.) Yes, (.) it will benefit there as well as you are a foreigner there. #00:17:56-7#
- I: (...) And which type of benefits you think if you / #00:18:01-4#

R: Benefit is that you will be treated there as a foreigner. Then you know the German language. Then you can do some other business, you know the European market. #00:18:10-1#

I: (5, checking down) But besides, you have told that during those five years, you never tried to establish a business or to find a job in Pakistan. #00:18:22-4#

R: Never tried this. #00:18:23-0#

I: (7, checking down) Do you think that the status of the work which you are doing here, the job or owned business whatever you are doing, (.) Pakistani job or labour market could offer you an environment equivalent to that? #00:18:41-2#

R: No. #00:18:42-1#

- I: (.) Basically on which factors you are making this comparison? #00:18:46-3#
- R: I am doing a comparison on the basis of living conditions, working hours, pay, social services and rest all. #00:18:54-8#
- I: (.) And the last part which you told about remittances. (.) The money which you use to send to Pakistan, is that on a regular basis, or on demand basis? #00:19:03-3# R: It is on demand basis, when there is some need or any problem. #00:19:06-0#

I: It is not regular. #00:19:06-5#

R: It is not regular. I have family here so should I meet the needs here or send [money] there. #00:19:10-5#

I: Right. (.) You generally use the same Western Union for that purpose too? #00:19:14-0# R: Yes. Western Union or sometimes, I carry myself whenever visiting there. #00:19:17-2#

I: Do you have any idea that the money which you send, for which purposes your family uses it? #00:19:21-7#

R: That is for meeting any need like (.) for any repair work or for any other task. #00:19:27-5#

I: Education? Any health [related]? #00:19:29-7#

R: No, not for education. #00:19:30-5#

I: Not for similar sort of things. #00:19:31-0#

R: Not for such things. #00:19:31-7#

I: (...) There might be a guess for this question, if I ask that during those five years from 2008 to 2012, how much money approximately, you would have remitted? #00:19:42-8# R: (..., thinking) Five/ six thousand, there must be ten thousand Euro as per estimate, roughly. #00:19:50-3#

I: (.) Did you assist in purchasing a transport vehicle in those same five years? #00:19:56-3# R: No. #00:19:56-8#

I: (..) Apart from that, mobile phones, laptops, tablets in family? #00:20:03-0# R: No. #00:20:03-0#

I: Things related to IT (Information Technology)? #00:20:04-1#

R: Nothing related to such things. #00:20:05-0#

I: Have you ever sent these things from here? #00:20:06-5#

R: (.) No, because of language problem. #00:20:09-2#

I: (...) Which type of gifts, you generally send? #00:20:14-9#

R: Chocolates. #00:20:15-2#

I: (.) Did you ever send a gift which is not available in markets of Pakistan? #00:20:19-4# R: (..) No, almost everything is available there. #00:20:23-6#

I: (.) And you carry these gifts personally yourself? #00:20:27-0#

R: Personal carry, sent through someone as well. #00:20:28-8#

I: And it is the last question for which a guess could also be made for it. The gifts which you sent in those five years, what would be its worth in Euro? #00:20:34-2#

R: Must be at least one thousand Euro. Whenever a person visits, he/ she carry at least gifts having a worth of around two/ three hundred Euro. #00:20:38-9#

I: Ok, thank you very much. I have taken your twenty minutes. #00:20:42-5# R: Ok, it doesn't matter. #00:20:43-4#

I: Interview has been ended. Is there any of your questions related to this study? #00:20:45-2#

R: No, Alright. (.) I am getting a clue that you are doing it for writing a thesis later. #00:20:51-4#

I: Ok, many thanks. #00:20:53-9#

Appendix 12: Urban development index (UDI)

id			Gifts index		Impact	Human capability index									
		Cultural	Technological	Social	score	Consumption	Education	Transport modes	Gender inclusion	Marriages	Religious practices	score			
	34	1			1	1			1	1	1	4			
ıts	66	1	1		2	1						1			
der	140	1	1	1	3	1			1	1	1	4			
Category A respondents	172	1			1							0			
dsa.	212	1			1							0			
Ā	53	1			1	1						1			
ory	57	1	1	1	3	1			1			2			
teg	23	1	1		2			1	1			2			
Ca	61				0							0			
	230				0		1					1			
Sub	-total	8	4	2	14	5	1	1	4	2	2	15			
	37	1	1		2	1						1			
nts	173	1	1		2	1	1		1			3			
qei	38	1	1	1	3	1			1			2			
loc	43	1	1		2	1					1	2			
Category B respondents	228	1	1	1	3	1		1	1			3			
B	54				0	1			1			2			
ory	81	1	1	1	3	1	1			1		3			
teg	181				0				1	1		2			
Ca	39	1			1							0			
	52	1			1	1			1			2			
Sub	-total	8	6	3	17	8	2	1	6	2	1	20			
To	otal	16 10		5	31	13	3	2	10	4	3	35			
	Impact factor					Impact factor									
	Sub-index					Sub-index									

id							Housing ma	arket index	[					Impact
		New housing unit	Durability	Hazardous Iocation	Planning approval	Revenue generation	Over- crowding	Secure	Connection to Services	Planned settlement	Income generation	Construction activity	Distance from city centre	score
	34													0
nts	66		1									1		2
qe	140													0
Category A respondents	172													0
est	212		1		-1	-1	1					1		1
Ā	53	1	1	1	1	1		1	1	1		2	-1	9
ory	57													0
teg	23													0
Cat	61													0
	230													0
Sub	-total	1	3	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	4	-1	12
	37													0
ıts	173		1									1		2
der	38	1	1	1	1	1		1	1	1	1	1	1	11
uo	43													0
esp	228													0
Category B respondents	54													0
ory	81		2		-2	-2	2					2		2
eg(	181											1		1
Cat	39													0
	52	1	2	2	1	1		2	1	2		2	0	14
Sub	-total	2	6	3	0	0	2	3	2	3	1	7	1	30
	otal	3	9	4	0	0	3	4	3	4	1	11	0	42
Impact factor													6.9	
Sub-index														289.8

	id					E	Business	market	t index							Fina	ncial mkt	. index	
		New business	Extension/ stabilization	Benefit to family	Planning approval	Land use change	Construction activity	Nuisances generated	Parking spaces	Revenue generation	Connection to services	Safety measures	Employment generation	<b>Business</b> registration	Impact score	Capital accumulation	Profit generation	Benefit to family	Impact score
	34														0				0
ıts	66			1											1				0
Category A respondents	140														0	1	1	1	3
loc	172														0				0
dsə.	212		1	1											2				0
Ā	53														0				0
ory	57														0				0
eg	23														0	1			1
Cat	61														0				0
	230														0				0
Sub	-total	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	2	1	1	4
	37														0				0
ıts	173														0				0
der	38														0				0
) O	43														0	1	1		2
esp	228	1	1	1	-1	-1	1	-1	-1	1	1	-1	2	1	4				0
Br	54														0				0
)r	81		1	1											2		1	1	2
Category B respondents	181														0				0
Cat	39														0				0
	52														0				0
Sub	-total	1	2	2	-1	-1	1	-1	-1	1	1	-1	2	1	6	1	2	1	0
To	otal	1	3	4	-1	-1	1	-1	-1	1	1	-1	2	1	9	3	3	2	8
	Impact factor													2.4	Impact factor			3.8	
Sub-index												21.6		Sub-inde		30.4			